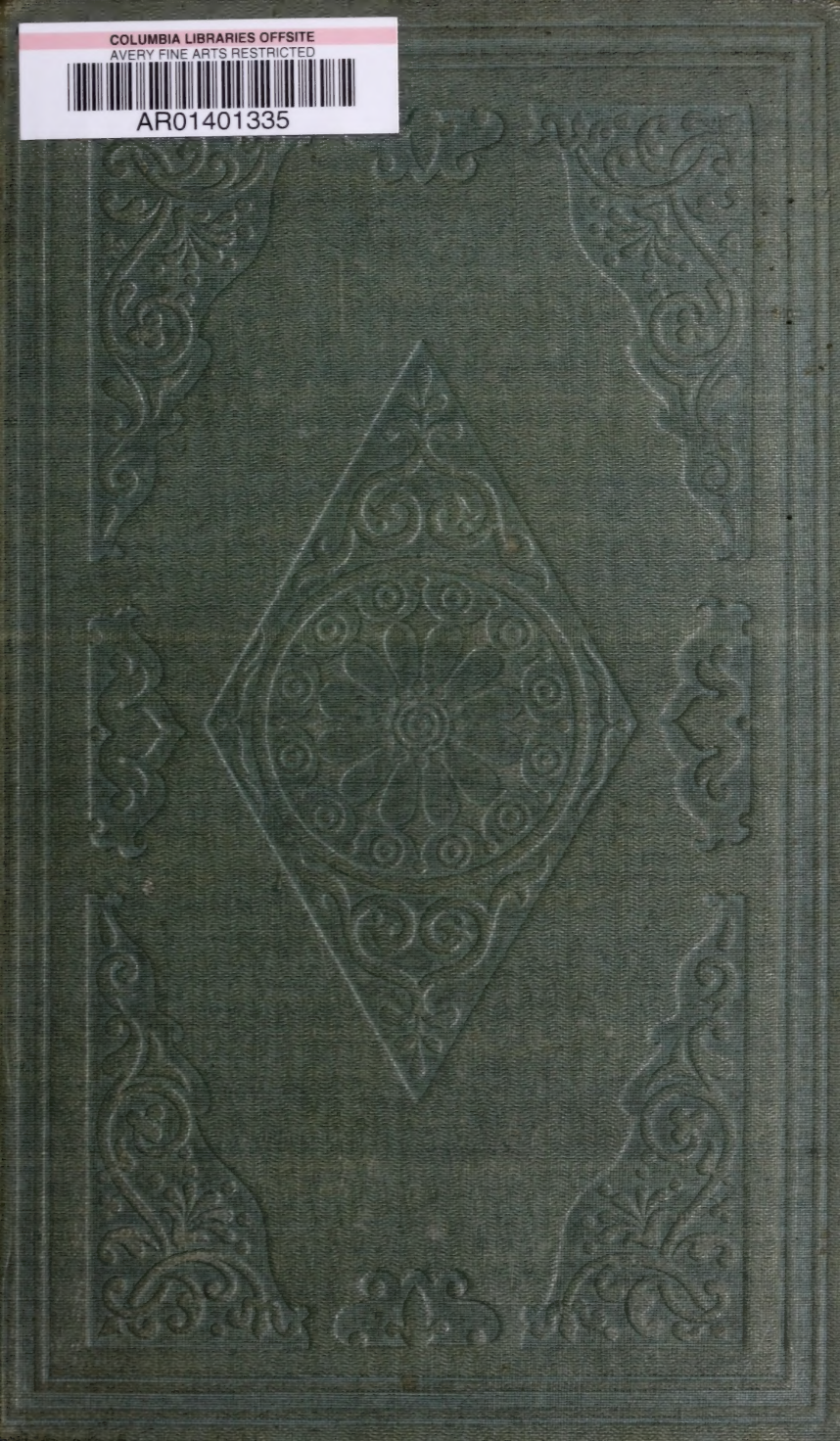


COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE  
AVERY FINE ARTS RESTRICTED



AR01401335



# Ex Libris

SEYMOUR DURST

*t' Fort nieuw Amsterdam op de Manhatans*



FORT NEW AMSTERDAM

(NEW YORK), 1651.



When you leave, please leave this book  
Because it has been said  
"Ever'thing comes t' him who waits  
Except a loaned book."

AVERY ARCHITECTURAL AND FINE ARTS LIBRARY

GIFT OF SEYMOUR B. DURST OLD YORK LIBRARY

*Mrs Mary H. Hewlett*  
*with the respects*  
*of the author.*

*July 24. 1850*

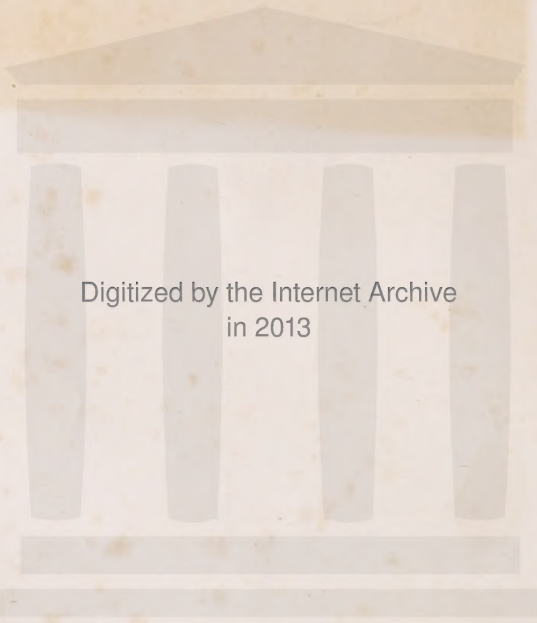
*Henry Onderdonk*











Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

---

### HENRY ONDERDONK.

Henry Onderdonk, jr., one of the oldest and best known residents of Queens County, N. Y., died suddenly at his home in Jamaica, L. I., on Tuesday night of heart disease. He was born at the old family homestead at Manhasset, L. I., in 1804. From his earliest years he was devoted to antiquarian research. He was educated at Columbia College, where he was graduated in 1827, and at the University of Cambridge. He was best known as a local historian, having written many works upon the history of New-York and Long Island. Among his best known books are "Revolutionary Incidents of Queens County," "Bibliography of Long Island," "Rise and Growth of Friends on Long Island and in New-York," "History of Queens County," and "Queens County in Olden Times." For over thirty years he was professor of classics in Union Hall Academy at Jamaica. He was one of the fifth generation in direct descent from Adrian A. Onderdonk, who emigrated from Holland and settled in Flatbush in 1672.

---





## ADVERTISEMENT.

In the course of the year there will, probably, be published a second volume, entitled, the **Revolutionary Incidents of Suffolk and Kings Counties**, with an extended account of the **Battle of Brooklyn**, the prison ships at the **Wallebought**, the whale boat warfare, and the illicit trade in **Long Island Sound**. Any information will be thankfully received and duly acknowledged.





**MAP AND PLAN,**  
to illustrate the battle of Long Island,  
Aug. 27<sup>th</sup> 1776.  
*Compiled by Henry Onderdonk, Jr*

*Lith. of Wm. Endicott & Co. N.Y.*



DOCUMENTS AND LETTERS

INTENDED TO ILLUSTRATE

THE

REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS

OF

QUEENS COUNTY;

WITH

CONNECTING NARRATIVES, EXPLANATORY  
NOTES, AND ADDITIONS.

BY

HENRY ONDERDONK, JR.

Posterity delights in details —J Q ADAMS

NEW-YORK:

LEAVITT, TROW AND COMPANY,

194 BROADWAY.

1846.

OFFICE

E

123

NG

BR

TO THE  
INHABITANTS OF QUEENS COUNTY,  
DESCENDANTS OF THOSE WHO LIVED HERE DURING THE STORMY PERIOD OF  
THE REVOLUTION,  
THIS ATTEMPT TO RESCUE FROM OBLIVION  
THE HISTORY OF THE OPINIONS, DEEDS, AND SUFFERINGS,  
OF OUR COMMON ANCESTRY,

**Is respectfully Inscribed,**

BY THEIR

FELLOW-CITIZEN.





## P R E F A C E .

THE present work is not a history, but rather a contribution towards a history, of Queens County during the Revolution. The materials are derived from the following sources :

I. The printed Journals of the Continental and New-York Provincial Congresses ; and the MS. Journal, Letters and Papers of the N. Y. Provincial Congress.

II. The military papers of Col. John Sands and Major Richard Thorne, kindly loaned me by T. W. Smith and J. W. Thorne, respectively.

III. Force's American Archives, Almon's Remembrancer and Parliamentary Register, Gentleman's Magazine, and the Brodhead Documents.

IV. Rivington's Gazette, Gaine's Mercury, Holt's Journal, Loudon's Packet, Hartford Courant, New Haven Journal, New London Gazette, New Jersey Gazette, Kollock's New-York Gazetteer.

V. Sparks's Writings of Washington, Graydon's Memoirs, Hinman's Connecticut, Simcoe's Journal, Gaine's Almanac and Register, Thompson's Long Island,

Strong's Flatbush, Dunlap's Works, Haliburton's Nova Scotia.

VI. Conversations with aged people of Queens County.

Many thanks are due to G. C. Schaeffer, of Columbia College Library ; to Geo. H. Moore, of the Historical Rooms, New-York ; to S. F. Haven, of Antiquarian Hall, Worcester ; to E. C. Herrick, of Yale College Library ; and to Messrs. Robbins, Brinley and Parsons, of the Connecticut Historical Society, for their courtesy in laying open the treasures of their respective libraries ; and also to Gen. Johnson, B. F. Thompson, the Historian of Long Island, the Rev. John Goldsmith, Rev. J. B. Felt, Dr. E. Seely, and H. Floyd Jones, for sundry communications.

As this work is necessarily imperfect, the author would feel under obligations to any one who will take the trouble to send him any corrections, or point out other sources of information.

JAMAICA, L. I., *May* 1, 1846.



# CONTENTS.

---

(A star is prefixed to papers never before published.)

## PART I.

### RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT.

SEC.

- 1 Resolutions at Oyster Bay, on the passage of the Stamp Act.
2. Meeting at Jamaica and election of a Committee.
3. Address of Jamaica Committee to Delegates in Congress.
4. Protest of Jamaica Loyalists against Committees.
5. Committee of seventeen chosen at Newtown.
6. Resolutions passed by the Committee at Newtown.
7. Protest of Newtown Loyalists.
8. Meeting at Oyster Bay.
9. Committee chosen at Flushing.
10. Poetry picked up in Queens County.
11. A Provincial Convention to be held.
12. Vote of Jamaica.
13. Vote of Newtown.
14. Hempstead Resolutions.
15. Vote of Flushing.
16. \*Vote of Oyster Bay.
17. \*Certificate of Minority at Oyster Bay.
18. Queens County has no vote in Convention.
19. A Provincial Congress to be held.
20. Lieutenant Governor Colden addressed at Jamaica.
21. \*Protest of Oyster Bay Justices.
22. Election of Deputies in Queens County.
23. Congress opened with daily prayers.
24. List of Committee Men in Queens County.
25. \*Form of Association.
26. Congress consider the state of Queens County.
27. Congress order Members from Queens to take their seats.

## SEC.

28. Congress appoint a day of fasting and prayer.
29. 1 cwt. of gunpowder voted Joseph Robinson.
30. \*A. Lawrence and G. Bethune examined.
31. Arms impressed from Non-Associators.
32. \*List of Jamaica Minute Men.
33. Cow and Great Neck separate from Hempstead.
34. Vote of Queens County for Deputies.
35. The Asia supplies arms, &c., to the disaffected.
36. Resolutions of Congress against Queens County.
37. Continental Congress order delinquents to be disarmed.
38. Col. Heard's Expedition into Queens County.
39. \*Evidence against one of the disaffected.
40. Congress order Queens County to be regimented.
41. Expedition of Ward and Seers in Queens County.
42. Guard stationed at Rockaway.
43. Disaffected not to move into Cow and Great Neck.
44. A delinquent at Cow Neck advertised.
45. Arms of Non-Associators to be given to recruits.
46. Association of forty Jamaica Militia Men.
47. British pilot boat taken at Rockaway.
48. Petition of twelve disarmed Jamaica Militia Men.
49. Election of Deputies in Queens County.
50. Jamaica Committee revived.
51. Disobedience in Capt. Sands's Company.
52. \*List of the Militia of Cow and Great Neck.
53. Currency counterfeited at Cold Spring.
54. \*List of Militia Companies in Queens.
55. Congress order able-bodied citizens to return to New-York.
56. Disaffected not to move into or pass through Jamaica.
57. Jamaica Committee send a delinquent to New-York.
58. Congress vote gunpowder to Jamaica Militia.
59. Newtown boys raise the King's standard.
60. \*Proceedings against the disaffected of Queens.
61. Congress vote £100 and 1 cwt. powder to Queens County.
62. \*Gen. Scott orders Queens County drafts to New-York.
63. \*Defaulting Militia hunted in the swamps.
64. \*Information respecting certain persons at Jamaica.
65. \*Swamp fight in Hempstead.
66. \*Queens County Committee apply for 500 troops.
67. \*Warrant to search for arms at Hempstead.

## SEC.

68. Washington sends a party after the disaffected.
69. \*List of prisoners sent from Hempstead.
70. Election of Deputies in Queens County.
71. Election of Militia Officers at Cow Neck.
72. Election of a Militia Officer at Jamaica.
73. \*Stock to be removed from South Side of Queens County.
74. \*All secreted persons to be apprehended.
75. Congress approve the Declaration of Independence.
76. \*Boats hauled up at Hog Island.
77. Congress vote 10,000 cartridges and 1,000 flints to Queens County.
78. Congress vote \$10 bounty to recruits.
79. \*Report on the state of Stock in Queens County.
80. \*Militia drafted to drive off the Stock.
81. List of Officers of drafted troops.
82. \*Gen. Woodhull's Letters to Queens County Militia.
83. \*List of Recruits in Queens County.
84. \*Congress grant money to Queens County.
85. Officers of Jamaica Minute Company.
86. Howe's Declaration posted in Queens County.
87. \*Col. Birdsall ordered to Rockaway.
88. \*Defaulters hide in Massapequa Swamp.
89. \*Lieut. J. Townsend stationed at Matinecock.
90. \*Sergeant Manee stationed at Sands's Point.
91. \*Sergeant Hicks stationed at Hewlett's Point.
92. \*Warrant to take security for removal of Stock.
93. \*Gen. Greene orders the new Levies to his Camp.
94. Half the militia of Queens ordered to Brooklyn.
95. Congress vote £200 to Flushing for support of fugitives from N.Y.
96. \*List of Capt. Nostrand's men stationed at Rockaway.
97. Capt. Suydam seizes a boat at Rockaway.
98. \*List of Officers of Col. Smith's Regiment.
99. Congress order Gen. Woodhull to drive off Stock.
100. Woodhull writes to Congress for assistance.
101. The enemy's ships off Great Neck.
102. Queens County Militia recross to Long Island.
103. \*Pay Rolls of Queens County Militia.
104. British Army march to Newtown.
105. British erect a Fort at Hell-Gate.
106. British embark at Newtown Creek and land at Kip's Bay.
107. British Officers quartered at Newtown.

## PART II.

## SEIZURE OF WHIGS.

- SEC.  
 108. British Light-Horse enter Newtown.  
 109. do. do. Flushing.  
 110. The Highlanders at Flushing.  
 111. The Light-Horse seize Woodhull at Jamaica.  
 112. Woodhull's dying declaration.  
 113. Elias Bayles, of Jamaica, carried off.  
 114. Other Whigs of Jamaica seized.  
 115. Light-Horse enter North Hempstead.  
 116. do. visit Col. Sands's house.  
 117. do. carry off Adrian Onderdonk.  
 118. do. do. Major Thorne.  
 119. Oyster Bay Committee break up.  
 120. Kings County Light-Horse cross the Sound.  
 121. Ministerial Troops at Oyster Bay.  
 122. George Townsend and John Kirk carried off.

## PART III.

## PETITION AND REPRESENTATION OF QUEENS COUNTY.

123. List of 1293 Petitioners.  
 124. Gov. Tryon reviews the Militia of Queens County.

## PART IV.

## ARMED OCCUPATION.

- 125—167. Incidents at Newtown.  
 168—211. Incidents at Flushing.  
 212—288. Incidents at Jamaica.  
 289—337. Incidents at North Hempstead.  
 338—367. Incidents at Hempstead.  
 368—430. Incidents at Oyster Bay.  
 431—480. British Proclamations relating to Queens County.  
 481—519. List of Troops that lay in Queens County.

## PART V.

## CONCLUSION.

- 520—521. Evacuation of Queens County.  
 522—525. Emigration to Nova Scotia.  
 526. Celebration of the Peace.  
 527—530. Suits against Loyalists.  
 531. Tax laid on Queens County.

# REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS

OF

## QUEENS COUNTY.

---

### PART I.

#### RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT.

1. On the passage of the Stamp Act, the following proceedings took place in Queens county :

*To the Committee of the Sons of Liberty in New-York :*

GENTLEMEN :—By order of a Committee of the Sons of Liberty in Oyster Bay, we are to acquaint you, that at a meeting of the inhabitants, on Saturday, February 22, 1766, it was unanimously agreed and resolved—

I. That the person, crown and dignity of our rightful sovereign, King George III., with all his just and legal rights of government, we will, to the utmost of our power, support, maintain, and defend.

II. That the liberties and privileges, which we as Englishmen have still enjoyed, particularly those of being taxed by representatives of our own choosing, and being tried by our own juries, we will also support, maintain, and defend.

III. That the late Stamp Act is destructive of these our liberties, and is by us deemed to be arbitrary and unconstitutional ; that as such, we will, to the utmost of our power, endeavor to oppose and suppress the same.



IV. That the measures which you have taken, and the several noble efforts you have made, in vindication of the general cause of liberty, we do heartily approve of, and that with our lives and fortunes, we stand ready to assist you in the same.

V. That the Committee now chosen, do signify these our resolutions to the SONS OF LIBERTY at New-York and elsewhere, as they may think proper; that the said Committee do for the future keep up appointed meetings, as may be thought necessary, at the house of George Weekes, in Oyster Bay, and maintain a correspondence with your Committee, in which we expect your concurrence.—*Holt, March 6, 1766.*

The Stamp Act was soon repealed, and we hear no more of public meetings in Queens county, till the passage of the Boston Port Bill, when a number of persons assembled at the inn of Increase Carpenter, and requested Othniel Smith, constable, to warn the freeholders to meet at the Court House, to take into consideration the state of public affairs.

2. At a Town Meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Jamaica, held in the Court House, on Tuesday, the 6th of December, 1774 :

*Resolved*, 1. That by principle and interest we have been always heartily attached to the Royal House of Hanover, as the guardians of the civil and religious liberties of the whole British Empire; and that we esteem it our duty to render true and faithful allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain, as our only rightful sovereign; and to support and maintain the just dependence of the colonies upon the Crown of Great Britain, under the enjoyment of our constitutional rights and privileges.

*Resolved*, 2. That it is our undoubted right to be taxed only by our own consent, given by ourselves or our Representatives; and that all acts made by the British Parliament, imposing taxes on the Colonies, are unjust, unconstitutional, and a manifest infringement of our dearest and most invaluable privileges.

*Resolved*, 3. That we have esteemed it our greatest civil happiness and glory to have been born subjects to the Crown,

and members of society under the most excellent Constitution of Great Britain ; that we regard ourselves as one people with our mother country, connected together by the strongest ties of affection, duty, interest, and religion ; and that we lament as the greatest misfortune \* \* the unhappy disputes that have of late years subsisted between us. \* \* \*

*Resolved*, 5. That we heartily sympathize with our brethren of Boston and the Massachusetts Bay, under their present unexampled sufferings ; and that we regard the Acts of Parliament, under which they now groan, as cruel, unjust, unconstitutional, and oppressive in the highest degree, levelled not only at them in particular, but at the liberties of the other Colonies, and the British Empire in general. \* \*

*Resolved*, 6. That we do most gratefully acknowledge the difficult and important services rendered to their country, by the late General Congress, held at Philadelphia, and that we do highly approve of the measures by them concerted for the public good of their constituents, and that we will use all prudent and constitutional endeavors to carry those measures into execution.

*Resolved*, 7. That we do appoint for our Committee of Correspondence and Observation, the following gentlemen, viz :

Rev. Abin. Keteltas,	Capt. Richard Betts,	Mr. Waters Smith,
Dr. John Innes,	Capt. Ephraim Bayley,	Mr. Joseph Robinson,
Capt. Joseph French,	Mr. Elias Bayley,	Mr. William Ludlum.*

*Resolved*, 8. That this Committee do, in our names, present an address of sincere and hearty thanks to the worthy Delegates of this Province, for their cheerful acceptance and faithful discharge of the arduous and important trusts committed to them by their countrymen.

*Resolved*, 9. That this meeting have as heartily approved of, and always been as ready to promote every prudent and constitutional measure for the redress of grievances, and the preservation of those invaluable liberties which have been infringed by the British Ministry and Parliament, as any of their brethren, and that it is not their fault that they were not sooner convened† for this important purpose ; and that they do highly resent and heartily disapprove of the conduct of the super-

visor,† and any other person, by whose backwardness, ignorance, negligence, or remissness, this meeting has been so long delayed.—*Gaine, Dec. 19, '74.*

\* Two of the Committee declined serving: one was absent, and one left them in their meditations.

† *Lieut. Gov. Colden to the Earl of Dartmouth, Oct. 5, 1774:*

“A great deal of pains has been taken to persuade the counties to choose delegates for the Congress, or to adopt those sent by the city of New-York. Several counties have refused. In Queens county, where I have a house, and reside in the summer season, six persons have not been got to meet for the purpose, and the inhabitants remain firm in their resolution not to join in the Congress.”

‡ “The supervisor, Capt. Benjamin Whitehead, had received a letter from the New-York Committee, but on consulting with the leading men of the town, he concluded to take no notice of it.”

3. *January 19th, 1775. Address from the Committee of Correspondence of the Township of Jamaica, presented to the Delegates who represented this Province in the late General Congress :*

GENTLEMEN: We cheerfully embrace this opportunity of publicly acknowledging, in behalf of ourselves and our constituents, our most grateful sense of the arduous, faithful, and important services, you have rendered your country in the present alarming conjunction of affairs.

Permit us to declare our hearty acquiescence in the prudent, just, and well-concerted measures, adopted by you at the last General Congress, held at Philadelphia, and to assure you, that we will exert our utmost endeavors to carry those measures into execution.

We ardently pray that the Supreme Disposer of events \* \* may signally reward and succeed your noble and generous designs and efforts for the redress of our grievances, and the vindication of our injured rights and liberties.

We joyfully anticipate the pleasure of seeing your names, and the names of your very respectable brethren of the Congress, enrolled in the annals of America, and transmitted to the latest generations, as the friends and deliverers of your country; of beholding your conduct and measures applauded

and adopted by every city, town, and county, in the British Colonies, and of having your just and well merited praises resounded from one end of this extensive continent to the other.

Gentlemen, with hearts penetrated with unutterable gratitude, and overflowing with benevolent wishes for every blessing on you and your posterity, we have the honor of being your affectionate countrymen, and much obliged humble servants.

By order of the Committee,

ABRAHAM KETELTAS, *Chairman.*

To Philip Livingston, John Jay, Isaac Low, Henry Wisner, James Duane, John Alsop, Simon Boerum, and William Floyd, Esqrs.

4. *Jamaica, Jan. 27, 1775.* Whereas, a few people in this town have taken upon themselves the name of a Committee, said to be chosen by a majority of the inhabitants, we the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of the said township, do think it our duty to declare, that we never gave our consent toward choosing that Committee, or making any resolves, as we utterly disapprove of all unlawful meetings, and all tyrannical proceedings whatsoever; and as we have always been, so it is our firm resolution to continue, peaceable and faithful subjects to his present Majesty, King George the Third, our most gracious sovereign; and we do further declare, that we do not acknowledge any other Representatives but the General Assembly of this Province, by whose wisdom and interposition we hope to obtain the wished redress of our grievances in a constitutional way.

Signed by 136 persons, (*names omitted*,) 91 of whom are freeholders, and the others very respectable inhabitants. There are not above 160 freeholders at most in this township.

5. *Newtown, Dec. 10, 1774.* The election of a Committee of seventeen persons, for the purposes mentioned in the association entered into by the Continental Congress, for corresponding with the other Committees of this Province, having this day come on, pursuant to advertisement of the



supervisor, a great number of the most respectable freeholders assembled at the Town House, and the following persons were unanimously chosen, viz. :

Jacob Blackwell,	Jonathan Lawrence,	John Alburtis,
Richard Alsop, Esq.,	Samuel Moore,	Abm. Brinckerhoff,
Daniel Rapalje, Esq.,	William Furman,	James Way,
Philip Edsall,	William Howard,	Samuel Morrell,
Thomas Lawrence,	Jeromus Remsen,	Jonathan Coe.
Daniel Lawrence,	Samuel Riker,	

6. This Committee did not meet till December 29th, (owing to the small-pox in Col. Blackwell's family,) when "having seriously considered the consequences that must evidently flow from the several acts of the British Parliament to raise revenue in America, and likewise that of having power to bind the people of these Colonies by statute in all cases whatsoever ; and that of extending the limits of the Admiralty Court, whereby the judges are empowered to receive their salaries and fees from effects to be condemned by themselves, and his Majesty's American subjects deprived of the right of trial by jury ; that of empowering the Commissioners of Customs to break open and enter houses, without authority of any civil magistrate ; stopping the Port of Boston ; changing the form of government in Massachusetts Bay ; and the Quebec Bill : all which, as appears to us, are absolutely intended to deprive his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects of the American Colonies of their most inestimable rights and privileges, by subjugating them to the British Parliament, and driving them to the dire necessity of having their property taken from them without their consent :

*Resolved*, 1. That we consider it our greatest happiness and glory to be governed by the illustrious House of Hanover, and that we acknowledge and bear true allegiance to King George the Third as our rightful sovereign, and under his protection have a right to enjoy the privileges of the Constitution of Great Britain.



2. That man ought to have the disposition of his property, either by himself or his representatives.

3. That it is our indispensable duty to transmit unimpaired to posterity all our most valuable rights and privileges as we have received them from our ancestors—particularly that of disposing of our own property.

4. That as some mode of opposition to the Acts of Parliament imposing taxes in America, has been thought necessary by the inhabitants of the different Colonies on this Continent, to secure their invaded rights and properties: which mode has been left to the determination of the Delegates sent by each Colony, and met in Congress, at Philadelphia, in September last: they having, among other articles of their association,<sup>2</sup> recommended that a committee be chosen in every county, city, and town, whose business it should be to observe the conduct of all persons touching said association; and, as we are willing to establish harmony and union, we will, so far as our influence extends, endeavor that the measures of Congress be strictly adhered to in this town.

5. As we highly approve of the wise, prudent, and constitutional mode of opposition adopted by our worthy Delegates in the General Congress, to the several late tyrannical and oppressive acts of the British Parliament, we therefore render our most sincere and hearty thanks to those gentlemen for their patriotic spirit in so cheerfully undertaking the difficult and arduous task, for their faithfulness in council, and great wisdom in drawing conclusions, which, through the influence of Divine Providence, we trust will be the means of securing to us our liberty and privileges as freeborn Englishmen, and again restore harmony and confidence throughout the British Empire, which is the hearty wish of all the friends to liberty and foes to oppression.

Signed by order of the Committee,

JACOB BLACKWELL, *Chairman.*

<sup>1</sup> The Quebec Bill extended the limits of that Province so as to border on the western frontiers of the United Colonies. It established arbitrary government therein, discouraged the settlement of *British* subjects, so that by the influence of civil principles and ancient prejudices, the *Catholic* population might not unite with the free Protestant Colonies.

<sup>2</sup> By this Association, signed Oct. 20, 1774, the members of Congress pledged themselves not to import or consume tea, or any articles from the British Possessions, until the revenue acts of Parliament were repealed. They also recommended that a committee be chosen in every county, city, and town, to observe the conduct of all persons touching this Association.

7. *Newtown, Jan. 12, 1775.* We, the subscribers, were no way concerned in certain resolves signed by Jacob Blackwell, Chairman, entered into by some inhabitants of Newtown, approving the proceedings of the Continental Congress; neither do we acknowledge any other representatives but the General Assembly of the Province.

Signed by 58 persons, (*names omitted.*)

*Oyster Bay, Dec. 30, 1774.*

8. "In December, 1774, there was a notification, signed by several of the principal freeholders, and set up in different parts of Oyster Bay, requesting the freeholders to meet at George Weekes', on the 30th, to take into consideration the resolves of the Continental Congress.

"On that day, a number of freeholders appearing, they made choice of Samuel Townsend, Town Clerk, for Moderator. A motion was then made for taking into consideration the resolves of the Continental Congress; and there being present but a small part of the freeholders, the meeting was adjourned to the annual town meeting."—*O. B. Records.*

At a meeting for choosing a committee for Oyster Bay, December 30, 1774, about ninety freeholders assembled to take into consideration the present unhappy dispute between the mother country and her colonies; when there appeared such a number of friends to our happy, regular, established government, under the Crown and Parliament of Great Britain, as to deem that meeting illegal and void, and that no business could with propriety be done; and the meeting was adjourned till *a future time*, when it is hoped it will be so conducted as to convince the world that his Majesty is not without friends here who will support his government.

The resolutions of the Congress were publicly read; after which, Justice ——— exerted himself with that prudence and firmness becoming

a magistrate, by arguing the impropriety and illegality of such meetings, in so masterly a manner, as to have the desired effect of preventing any business being done till the legal day of calling town meeting, on the 1st Tuesday in April. SPECTATOR.

9. *Flushing, Jan. 14, 1775.* "There was a funeral in this town about a fortnight ago, which afforded three or four of the furious 'sons of liberty' an opportunity of selecting as many out of the number who attended the funeral as would suit their purpose, which was twenty-five, one-seventh of the freeholders of the town. Twelve of these were immediately dubbed Committee Men; but by the authority of a single man, who is a friend to order and good government, they were constrained from entering on any business relating to their office, till the sentiments of all the freeholders were taken upon it; which, when executed, will certainly put an end to their political existence, as it is well known the inhabitants are generally against it."—*No. 92, Riv. Gaz.*

10. Poetry picked up in the loyal circle of Queens county:

O TEMPORA! O MORES!

Could I the abundance of my sorrow show,  
I'd write in blood my tale of sympathetic woe;  
In blood of villain+, who, to show their hate  
Of kingly rule, try to unhinge the state.  
Tarring and feath'ring is the destined fate  
Of every loyal subject of the state:  
They'll advertise each patriot, fix his doom,  
Then come proscriptions like to ancient Rome.  
True sons of Catiline! like his your cause—  
Insult the government! despise its laws!  
A piteous case! It makes my bosom throb  
To hear the mandates of this lawless mob.  
Sound the loud clarion, sound,  
Tell the Committee all around,  
The Quaker's blood cries "vengeance" from the ground.  
Thou Boston too, that's covered o'er with guilt,  
Thy sons shall pay for blood thy impious sires have spilt.  
Thy venal priests inflame the people's breast—  
These holy cheats! a nuisance and a pest!  
I'll say no more; but may the Fates engage  
To stop the growth of independent rage;

Prevent the projects of such factious brains,  
And send them timely where their *Leader* reigns.

(Signed)

NO YANKEE.

P. S. I fret, I storm, I spit, I spew

At sound of YANKEE DOODLE DOO.

Jan. 1775.

11. The New-York Committee, March 16th, 1775, sent circular letters to the different counties in the colony, requesting them to choose deputies to a Provincial Convention, which was to meet, April 20, for the purpose of electing delegates to the Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, May 10.

In Queens county, the election was held by towns.

*Friday, March 31, 1775.*

12. This being the day appointed for taking the sense of the freeholders of the town of Jamaica, whether they would nominate a Deputy, a poll was opened, when the votes taken stood as follows :

Against a Deputy, 94,

For a Deputy, 85, viz. :

Capt. Rutgers,	Isaac Roads,	Nehemiah Everitt,
John Skidmore,	John Roads,	J. Hendrickson,
Robert Hinchman,	Jonah Roads,	Joseph Higby,
Waters Smith,	Hope Roads,	Andrew Oakley,
William Ludlum,	Richard Roads,	Moses Higby,
Rev. Abm. Keteltas,	Thomas Denton,	Jacob Foster,
Jonas Frederick,	Benjamin Everett,	Daniel Ludlum,
William Steed,	John Van Lew,	Samuel Higby, Cooper,
John Mills,	Benjamin Creed,	Cornelius Losee,
Isaac Bayley,	Isaac Mills,	Daniel Smith,
Increase Carpenter,	Nicholas Smith, Jr.,	Samuel Higby, Jr.,
John Cockle,	Benjamin Hinchman,	Jonathan Thurston,
Isaac Hendrickson,	David Lambertson,	Nathaniel Smith,
John Innes, Sr.,	Nathaniel Box,	Ephraim Marston,
Elias Bayley,	William Creed, Jr.,	Othniel Smith,
Aaron Hendrickson,	A. Hendrickson,	Samuel Smith,
Robert Denton;	A. Hendrickson, Jr.,	William Creed,
John Smith,	Whitehead Skidmore,	Nehemiah Carpenter,
Jacob Wright,	Christopher Rider,	John Skidmore, Jr.,
Nicholas Smith, Sr.,	Amos Denton,	Ephraim Bayley,

William Messenger,	Samuel Skidmore,	Obadiah Smith,
Nicholas Everett,	Noah Smith,	Jacob Carpenter,
Peter Smith,	Daniel Bayley,	Joshua Carpenter,
John Brimmer,	Wait Smith,	John Messenger,
Daniel Tuthill,	John Thurston,	Joseph Robinson,
Hend'k Hendrickson, Sr.	Samuel Messenger,	Thomas Wiggins,
Daniel Everitt,	John J. Skidmore,	Jacob Duryea—85.
John Brush,	Jaques Johnson,	

13. Col. Jacob Blackwell was elected Deputy from New-town by 100 freeholders, being all who did poll, viz. :

Abm. March,	James Betts,	Samuel Lawrence,
Samuel Burtis,	Edward Titus,	Joseph Lawrence,
Edward Howard,	Ezekiah Furman,	John Fish,
Philip Edsall, Esq.,	Robert Field,	William Lawrence,
James Way,	John Wey, Jr.,	Luke Remsen,
John Shannan,	Thomas Betts,	John Burtis,
William Furman,	Benjamin Cornish,	Samuel Waldron,
Peter Riker,	John Coe,	Thomas Cumberson,
Richard Lawrence,	Samuel Morrell,	Richard Berrian,
Ludlam Heirs,	Jonathan Coe,	Philip Edsall,
Elnathan Leverich,	Samuel Hallet,	Abm. Brinckerhoff,
Benjamin Coe,	Nathaniel Pettit,	Abm. Riker,
John Culver,	Geo. Brinckerhoff, Jr.,	Douwe Van Dyne,
Benjamin North,	James Gorsline,	Jacob Hallett, Jr.,
Lambert Woodward, Jr.,	John Gorsline,	Richard Betts,
Cornelius Berrian,	Samuel Edsall,	Philip Woodward,
Paul Burtis,	Benjamin Field,	Morris Hazard,
Jeromus Remsen,	Robert Coe,	Samuel Renney,
John McDonnaugh, Jr.,	Rem Remsen,	Capt. Samuel Moore,
Jacob Pearsall,	Rev. Simon Horten,	Joseph Boss,
Benjamin Field, Jr.,	Joseph Morrell,	Gabriel Furman,
Richard Rapelye,	John Pearsall,	Capt. Jona'n Lawrence,
Asher Devine,	Jonathan Fish,	Samuel Riker,
William Bayley,	Samuel Fish,	William Howard,
John Wey,	William Sackett,	Johannis Cornell,
Thomas North,	Samuel Coe,	William Van Dyne,
Jonathan Morrell,	John Leverich Jr.,	Capt. Tho's Lawrence,
Jacob Boerum,	Christopher Remsen,	Capt. Dan'l Lawrence,
Benjamin Coe, Jr.,	Jeromus Remsen, Jr.,	Nathaniel Baley,
Francis Titus,	James Burroughs,	Jonathan Roberts,



Charles Boerum,	William Betts,	Anthony Betts,
John Burroughs,	Howard Furman,	Jonathan Furman,
Stephen Field,	Stephen Pettit,	John Suydam—100.
Thomas Burroughs,		

14. In Hempstead no attempt was made to elect a deputy, but the following resolutions passed, *nem. con.*

*Hempstead, April 4, 1775.*

At this critical time of public danger and distraction, when it is the duty of every honest man and friend to his country to declare his sentiments openly, and use every endeavor to ward off the impending calamities which threaten this once happy and peaceful land :

We, the freeholders and inhabitants of Hempstead, being legally assembled on the first Tuesday in April, 1775, have voluntarily entered into the following resolutions :

1st. That as we have already borne true and faithful allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third, our gracious and lawful sovereign, so we are firmly resolved to continue in the same line of duty to him and his lawful successors.

2d. That we esteem our civil and religious liberties above any other blessings, and those only can be secured to us by our present constitution ; we shall inviolably adhere to it, since deviating from it and introducing innovations, would have a direct tendency to subvert it, from which the most ruinous consequences might justly be apprehended.

3d. That it is our ardent desire to have the present unnatural contest between the parent State and her Colonies amicably and speedily accommodated on principles of constitutional liberty, and that the union of the Colonies with the parent State may subsist till time shall be no more.

4th. That as the worthy members of our General Assembly, who are our only legal and constitutional representatives \* \* have petitioned his most gracious Majesty, sent a memorial to the House of Lords and a remonstrance to the House of Commons: we are determined to wait patiently the issue of those measures, and avoid every thing that might frustrate those laudable endeavors.



5th. That as choosing Deputies to form a Provincial Congress, or Convention, must have this tendency, be highly disrespectful to our legal representatives, and also be attended, in all probability, with the most pernicious effects in other instances, as is now actually the case in some Provinces—such as shutting up courts of justice, levying money on the subjects to enlist men for the purpose of fighting against our sovereign, diffusing a spirit of sedition among the people, destroying the authority of constitutional Assemblies, and otherwise introducing many heavy and oppressive grievances—we therefore are determined not to choose any Deputies [for such Provincial Congress or Convention], nor consent to it, but do solemnly bear our testimony against it.

6th. That we are utterly averse to all mobs, riots and illegal proceedings, by which the lives, peace and property of our fellow-subjects are endangered : and that we will, to the utmost of our power, support our legal magistrates in suppressing all riots, and preserving the peace of our liege sovereign.

HULET PETERS, *Town Clerk.*

*Flushing, April 17, 1775.*

15. On the 4th of April, after due notice had been given to the freeholders of Flushing, at an annual Town Meeting, it was proposed that a Deputy should be chosen to represent said town. After some debates the business was put to vote, when Mr. John Talman was by a great majority chosen.

JOHN RODMAN, *Clerk.*

STEPHEN VAN WYCK.

16. *March 27, 1775*, Samuel Townsend, Town Clerk, gave notice by advertisement in the following words: “I have received a letter from the chairman of the committee of New-York, recommending it to the freeholders of Oyster Bay to choose their Deputies so soon as that they may be at New-York by April 20th, the day proposed for the meeting of the Convention : and as our annual Town Meeting is so near at hand, I thought it best previous to said meeting to acquaint the freeholders that I should lay said letter before

the meeting, that in the interim they might have an opportunity of thinking whether it will be proper or not to choose a Deputy on that day."

At the annual Town Meeting, Thomas Smith was chosen Moderator, and after going through the business of the town, Samuel Townsend read the above cited letter and offered it to the consideration of the freeholders and inhabitants: and it was objected by many against having any thing to do with Deputies or Congresses, and insisted by some to choose a Deputy. The Moderator proposed to go out and separate, but it was objected to and a poll demanded. The Town Clerk wrote down the votes, and at the close of the poll there appeared on the list for Deputy, 42; against, 205.—*Oyster Bay Records*.

*To the Provincial Convention.*

17. Whereas, the unhappy disputes between the mother country and the American Colonies, we humbly conceive, has arisen from assumed power, claimed by the British Parliament, to pass laws binding on us in all cases whatsoever, hath given us great uneasiness; and as we conceive unanimity among the inhabitants of the colonies is the only means under Providence to secure the essential rights and liberties of Englishmen, and in order that the inhabitants of the different colonies should know each other's sentiments and form general plans for the union and regulation of the whole: it is necessary there should be Delegates appointed to meet in General Congress: and whereas the committee of correspondence of New-York did request the people of Queens County to choose Deputies: In consequence thereof there was a Town Meeting at Oyster Bay on April 4th, for the appointing of one Deputy; but there appearing at said meeting a majority against it, yet nevertheless, we, the subscribers, freeholders of Oyster Bay, being determined to do all in our power to keep in unity with you and the colonies on the continent, and desirous of being in some measure

represented at the General Congress, do hereby appoint Zebulon Williams as our Deputy, giving unto him full power to act in our behalf in the premises aforesaid. In confirmation whereof we have hereunto set our hands respectively.

*Oyster Bay, April 12, 1775.*

George Townsend,	William Latting,	Peter Muttý, † mark,
Micajah Townsend,	Benjamin Latting,	Benjamin Rushmore,
William Seaman,	Jos. Thorney Craft,	William Wright,
David Laton,	William Hopkins,	Isaac Bogart,
George Bennet,	Joseph Coles,	John Carpenter,
Joseph Carpenter,	Albert Albertson,	Samuel Townsend,
John Schenck,	John Luister,	James Farley (Capt.),
Peter Hegeman,	Rem Hegeman,	Gideon Wright,
James Townsend, Jr.,	Samson Crooker,	Samuel Hare, Jr.,
John Wright,	Jacobus Luister,	Gilbert Hare,
Gilbert Wright,	Albert Van Nostrand,	Benjamin Birdsall,
Richard Weeks,	Jotham Townsend,	Benjamin Townsend,
James Townsend,	William Laton, Jr.,	Joseph Doty,
William Townsend,	William Laton,	Josiah Lattin—43.
Prior Townsend,		

18. The Deputies from the several counties met at the Exchange, city of New-York, April 20, when the Convention resolved "that the gentlemen from Queens county, viz., John Talman, Joseph Robinson, Zebulon Williams, and Col. Jacob Blackwell, be allowed to be present at its deliberations, and will take into consideration any advice they may offer but cannot allow them a vote; with which those gentlemen declare themselves satisfied and say they do not think themselves entitled to vote. Nevertheless, they are at liberty to signify their approbation or disapprobation of every matter, after the same shall be determined." (*MS. Jour. XL. 10.*) So they had no voice in electing Delegates to the Continental Congress, but gave their assent as follows:

We, the subscribers, do, in behalf of ourselves and those freeholders of Queens county, at whose request we attended

the Convention, signify our assent to, and approbation of, the above Delegation.

Signed,      JOHN TALMAN,      JACOB BLACKWELL,  
                    ZEB. WILLIAMS,      JOSEPH ROBINSON.

19. The day after the Convention broke up, April 23, the news of the battle of Lexington reached New-York, and created such a sensation that on the 28th the New-York committee again sent a circular and a form of association to the several counties, requesting them to choose Deputies to a Provincial Congress, to assemble May 24th, and “deliberate on and direct such measures as may be expedient for our common safety.”

20. *May 18, 1775.*—The address of the citizens of New-York was presented to Lt. Gov. Colden at Jamaica, requesting him to intercede with Gen. Gage and the King to stop their violent measures. His reply was unsatisfactory, though given with tears.

[*From Oyster Bay Town Records.*]

21. “We whose names are hereunto subscribed, being of the number of his Majesty’s Justices of the Peace for Queens County, and freeholders in the town of Oyster Bay, hearing of anonymous advertisements being set up in this township to notify the people to appear at Jamaica, Monday, 22d inst., to choose Deputies to form a Convention to carry the resolves of the Continental Congress into execution, do take this method to perpetuate to posterity that we pay no regard to anonymous advertisements, nor to any other matter contrary to the sacred oath we have taken to keep the peace of the county, as far as we are able.

Signed by us, May 19, 1775.

——— ———, *Justice.* [L.S.]

——— ———, *Justice.* [L.S.]

JOHN TOWNSEND, *Justice.* [L.S.]

22. Daniel Kissam was chairman of a meeting of a number of freeholders in Queens County, held pursuant to public notice at Jamaica, May 22, 1775, in compliance with the above circular, who elected unanimously—

Col. Jacob Blackwell, N.	Sam'l Townsend, Esq., O.
Jona. Lawrence, N.	Zeb. Williams, Esq., O.
Dan'l Rapalje, Esq., N.	Tho's Hicks, Esq., F.*
Joseph French, Esq., J.	Nath'l Tom, F.
Joseph Robinson, J.	Capt. Rich'd Thorne, H.*

\* Hicks and Thorne were intended to represent Hempstead; but at the election three gentlemen delivered a message from the freeholders of Hempstead saying they had held a meeting a few days before, and determined to have nothing to do with electing Deputies, but to wait till they knew the effect of the petition of the General Assembly. It was then proposed that no Deputies should be appointed for Hempstead, but it was overruled, as in that case the County would be partially represented.

23. *May 24, 1775.*—The Congress was opened every morning with prayer at 9, by the city clergy, viz.: Dr. Auchmuty, Dr. Rogers, Mr. Ganno, Mr. Inglis, Dr. Laidley, Mr. Mason, Mr. Treat, Dr. Livingston, Mr. Moore, Mr. Bowden.

24. *May 29.*—Congress recommends to all the counties to appoint county committees and sub-committees\* for their respective towns without delay, to carry into execution the resolutions of the Continental and Provincial Congresses; and that the committee tender the association to every inhabitant within their district, and return the associations and the names of the recusants to this Congress by the 15th July next.

\* *List of acting Committeemen, so far as ascertained, from written documents.*

COUNTY COMMITTEE—formed before March, 1776.

GEORGE TOWNSEND, of Norwich, *Chairman and Treasurer.*

JOSEPH ROBINSON, of Jamaica, *Deputy Chairman.*

JEROMUS REMSEN, of Newtown, *Clerk.*

John Williams, John Birdsall, Benj. Birdsall, Daniel Duryea.



## SUB-COMMITTEES.

*Newtown.*

Jona. Lawrence, Ch'n,	Sam'l Morrell,	Capt. Jeromus Remsen,
Philip Edsali, D'y Ch'n,	Capt. Sam'l Moore,	Wm. Furman.
Sam'l Riker,		

*Flushing.*

John Talman, Ch'n,	Tho's Rodman,	Edmund Pinfold,
John Eagles,	Tho's Thorne,	Joseph Bowne, Clerk.

*Jamaica.*

Elias Bayles, Ch'n,	Amos Denton,	Noah Smith,
Joseph Robinson,	John Thurston,	Nathaniel Tuthill.

*Cow Neck, Great Neck, &c.*

Benj. Sands, Ch'n,	John Farmer, Clerk,	Wm. Cornwell,
Adriæn Onderdonck,	Martin Schenck,	D. W. Kissam,
D'y Ch'n,	Tho's Dodge,	John Cornwell.
Peter Onderdonck,	Simeon Sands,	

*Oyster Bay.*

Wm. Hopkins, Ch'n,	John Kirk,*	John Luyster,*
Zeb. Williams,	Isaac Bogart,*	Sam'l Youngs,*
Sam'l Townsend,	Nathan Horton,*	Minne Suydam.*
Joost Monfort,* Ch'n.		

\* So reported.

*Form of Association recommended April, 1775.*

25. "Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depends, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants, in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion which attend the dissolution of the powers of government: We, the freemen and freeholders and inhabitants of Cow Neck, Great Neck, &c., in Queens County, who lately belonged to the company of Capt. Stephen Thorne, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves; and do associate under all the ties of religion, honor and love of our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into

execution whatever measure may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved on by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles, (*which we most ardently desire\**) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our general committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individual and private property.

*Dated at Cow Neck, Jan., 1776."*

[This paper has thirty names, and is the only one relating to our county I can find. The others have been, doubtless, lost or destroyed.]—*Ed.*

John Sands,	Seaman Weeks,	Henry Hagner,
Aspinwall Cornwell,	John Stocker,	Henry Woolley,
Henry Allen, Jr.,	John Burtis,	Wm. Hulett,
Benj. Sands,	Adam Mott, Sr.,	Luke Cumings,
Simon Sands,	Augustine Betts,	Hewlett Townsend,
John Farmer,	Andrew H. Onderdonk,	Tho's Townsend,
Tho's Williams, Jr.,	Win. Hutchings, weaver,	Richard Townsend, Jr.,
Capt. Jacob Mott,	Timothy Townsend,	Joseph Smith,
Jackson Mott,	James Cornwell,	Jacob Marvin,
Jores Rapalje,	W. Barns,	Epenetus Platt.

\* "A few keen-sighted men had other views, and were prepared from the beginning to go all lengths. Their number was small and their sentiments kept concealed."—*Sparks.*

26. June 4th, Congress order that the state of Queens county be taken into consideration to-morrow.

June 22d, *Resolved*, That Thomas Hicks, Joseph French, and Daniel Rapalje, Esq., elected deputies, and who have have not yet attended, be requested to take their seats on Tuesday next, or assign their reasons for neglect.

June 26, letter received from Joseph French. He declines to attend,

because he was convinced a majority of the freeholders of Jamaica was opposed to sending members to Congress.

Thomas Hicks, of Little Neck, elected for Hempstead, declined taking his seat, because he was informed by several leading men that the people of Hempstead seemed much inclined to remain peaceable and quiet.

*27. Ordered,* That the members from Queens county do, on Tuesday next, report to this Congress their opinion on the conduct of their constituents with regard to the controversy now subsisting between Great Britain and the American Colonies, and what steps have been taken by any of the inhabitants to defeat the measures necessary to be adopted by the Continental, or this Congress, for the preservation of our rights and privileges.

*June 38.* It appearing that a great number of the inhabitants of Queens county are not disposed to a representation at this Board, and have dissented therefrom :

*Resolved,* That, inasmuch as the people of this Colony have appointed us to watch over their preservation, and delegated to us powers necessary for that purpose, such dissent ought not to be of any avail, but that the said county must necessarily be bound by the determination of this Congress ; and therefore, inasmuch as the members for said county were elected by a considerable part of its inhabitants, and the dissent of others is not to the persons chosen, but the choice of any persons :

*Ordered,* That the members for Queens county do take and hold their seats at this Board, notwithstanding such dissent, and that the members of Queens who have not attended, be served with a copy of the above resolution and order.

*28. July 8.* Whereas the Continental Congress have recommended to the inhabitants of the colonies to keep the 20th of July, instant, as a day of Fasting and Prayer, this Congress does strictly enjoin all persons in this colony religiously to observe the same ; and we, being taught by that holy religion declared by the merciful Jesus and sealed by his blood, that we ought to acknowledge the hand of God in all

public calamities, and being thoroughly convinced that the Great Disposer of events regardeth the hearts of his creatures, do most earnestly recommend it to all men to conform themselves to the pure dictates of Christianity, and by deep repentance and the sincere amendment of their lives, to implore of our Heavenly Father that favor and protection which he alone can give.

29. *Sept. 2.* Joseph Robinson has leave to receive one hundred weight of gunpowder on paying cash.

30. *Sept. 9.* Abraham Lawrence, of Queens county, taken in custody by the New Levies, and confined in New-York Gaol, was brought before a committee of Congress at Scott's Tavern, Wall-street, and after reprimand, was dismissed.

*Sept. 8.* G. Bethune, now of Jamaica, formerly of Boston, suspected of carrying on correspondence with his Majesty's Army and Navy, against the Liberties of America, was ordered to be brought by Mr. Sears, with his letters and papers, before the committee.

31. *Sept. 16.* Whereas, a great number of the men enlisted in the Continental Service in this colony are destitute of arms, and every method to hire or purchase them has failed, and the only method remaining is to impress them :

*Resolved,* That all such arms as are fit for the use of the troops raised in this colony, which shall be found in the hands of any person who has not signed the General Association, shall be impressed for the use of said troops. The arms shall be appraised by three indifferent persons of reputation, who shall give a certificate, which shall entitle the owner to receive the appraised value thereof, provided the same be not returned.

*Ordered,* That the Captains of the companies of the 3d regiment of the troops of this colony, (now in Suffolk county,) carry these Resolutions into effect in Queens county, and that Col. Lasher be instructed to send two or more companies of his

battalion to give such assistance as may be necessary in Queens county.

*Ordered*, That the persons so disarmed be exempt from militia duty, and in case any of the non-associators shall resist, then force shall be resisted by force, and the persons so resisting shall be taken into custody and brought before this Congress.

*Sept. 25.* Mr. Abm. Skinner informed the Congress that the persons sent to Jamaica had collected a few arms, that he saw several persons in Queens county mustering and in arms ; and he apprehends that those sent to disarm will meet with opposition, and that they wish a battalion sent up to their assistance.

*Ordered*, That Mr. Benson proceed to Queens county to know the true state of things.

*Sept. 26.* Mr. Benson returned with the following letter :

*Jamaica, Sept. 25, 1775, 10 o'clock, P. M.*

SIR :—I have endeavored in the towns of Jamaica and Hempstead to carry the Resolutions of Congress into execution ; but without the assistance of the battalion (Col. Lasher's) I shall not be able to do it to any good purpose. The people conceal all their arms that are of any value ; many declare that they know nothing about the Congress, nor do they care any thing for the orders of Congress, and say they would sooner lose their lives than give up their arms ; and that they would blow any man's brains out that should attempt to take them. We find there are a number of arms that belong to the county in the hands of the people. Some persons are so hardy and daring, as to go into the houses of those that are friendly and take away by force those county arms that our friends have received from the Clerk of the county.

We are told the people have been collecting together, and parading in sundry places, armed, and firing their muskets by way of bravado. We also have it from good authority, that Governor Colden yesterday sent his servant round to some of the leading people, advising them to arm and defend themselves, and not deliver their arms. In consequence of which a



number of people collected themselves this morning to retake the few arms we collected yesterday ; but for some reason did not proceed.

Captain Hulet, of Hempstead, told us he had his company together last Sunday, and, said he, " Had your battalion appeared, we should have warmed their sides." On the whole, had we the battalion, we believe we should be able to collect a very considerable number of good arms, and support the honor of the Congress, but without it, shall not ; I think if the battalion is sent up, the sooner the better.

Some of the leading men of Hempstead, whom we this day had together, proposed to call the town together on Monday next, and consult on the matter, and return some answer or another on Tuesday next, and seemed desirous to put off the matter till the whole Congress met. Whether they mean by this put off, to gain time to arm and prepare, or what else, we know not.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

WM. WILLIAMS.

On reading the above letter it is ordered, That the committee appointed to collect arms in Queens county, be desired to send in all arms already collected, and proceed in collecting all they can, and return to the city by Friday next, and that a committee of five of our body proceed to Queens county on Friday, and use every prudent measure to collect arms, and attend a meeting to be held at Hempstead on Monday, and endeavor to prevail on them to comply with the resolutions of this committee.

[What was the upshot of the meeting in Hempstead, we know not.—*Ed.*]

*To the Provincial Congress for the Colony of New-York :*

32. We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, inhabitants of the township of Jamaica, do hereby declare, that we have associated ourselves as a company of Minute Men, for the defence of American Liberty, and do hereby promise and engage to be obedient to our officers, and subject to the resolutions and directions of the Honorable the Continental Con-

gress, and of the Provincial Congress of this colony. And we, the non-commissioned officers and privates of the said company, have elected the following gentlemen for our commissioned officers, to wit:

John Skidmore, Esq., Captain; Jacob Wright, Gent., first Lieutenant; Nicholas Everit, Gent., second Lieutenant; and Ephraim Marsten, Gent., Ensign.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names, in the year of our Lord, 1775.

Samuel Higbie,	John Baylis,	Richard Betts,
Isaac Baylis,	Derick Amberman,	Nathaniel Rhoades,
Richard Smith,	Hendrick Hendrickson,	Daniel Skidmore,
Urias Rider,	Aaron Hendrickson,	Sylvester Smith,
Hope Rhoades,	Abm. Hendrickson,	Andrew Oakley,
John Bremner,	Jos. Robinson, volunteer,	David Lambertson,
Wm. Ludlum,	Wm. Cebra,	Thomas Higbie,
Nehemiah Baylis,	John Smith,	Nicholas Smith,
Thomas Wiggins,	Benj. Everitt,	Benj. Smith,
Richard Rhoades,	Benj. Thurston,	John Stin,
Joseph Higbie,	Obadiah Smith,	John Innis,
James Hinchman,	Nehemiah Ludlum,	Jesse Wilson,
Nathaniel Smith,	Nathaniel Ludlum,	Peter Canile,
Wm. Thurston,	Samuel Higbie,	W. Stin,
Daniel Baylis,	Nehemiah Everitt,	Waters Lambertson,
Cornelius Amberman,	Simeon Smith,	Robert Betts,
Andrew Mills,	Stephen Rider,	Daniel Higbie.*
Walter Smith,		

[\*Their uniform dress was a linen frock reaching below the knee, with a fringe around the neck and arms; and a white feather in their hat. Of their flag, I can learn nothing.—*Ed.*]

SONG OF THE JAMAICA MINUTE MEN, AS SUNG BY S. MILLS.

Arouse, my brother Minute Men!

And let us bear our chorus;

The braver and the bolder,

The more they will adore us.

Toll de rol, &c.

Our country calls for swords and balls,

Our drums aloud do rattle,

Our fifer's charms arouse to arms,

And Liberty calls to battle.

Toll de rol, &c.

Now to our station let us march  
 And rendezvous with pleasure,  
 Behaving like brave Minute Men  
 To save so great a treasure.

Toll de rol, &c.

We'll let 'em see immediately  
 That we are men of mettle,  
 American boys who fear no noise,  
 And ne'er will flinch from battle.

Toll de rol, &c.

We have some noble Congressmen  
 Elected for our nurses,  
 And every jolly farmer will  
 Assist 'em with their purses.

Toll de rol, &c.

And they may stay at home, we say,  
 And enjoy their state of pleasure,  
 While we do go and fight their foe  
 And save their lives and treasure.

Toll de rol, &c.

Why should we be dismayed,  
 If the Tories—they do thunder,  
 They only want to ruin us  
 And live upon their plunder.

Toll de rol, &c.

Such heavy chains we do disdain,  
 And likewise Popish tyranny ;  
 Such hellish frays we do defy,  
 And will not yield to any.

Toll de rol, &c.

Why should we be dismayed  
 If the Tories—they defy us ?  
 There are the brave riflemen,  
 They say they will stand by us.

Toll de rol, &c.

That Tory brood that has withstood  
 This great and glorious jovial,  
 If they advance, we'll make 'em dance  
 The tune of Yankee Doodle.

Toll de rol, &c.

33. At a meeting of us, the freemen, freeholders and other inhabitants of Great Neck, Cow Neck, and all such as lately belonged to the company of Captain Stephen Thorne, in Queens county, being duly warned on Saturday, Sept.

23d, 1775, and taking into our serious consideration our distressed and calamitous situation, and being convinced of our total inability to pursue proper measures for our common safety, while we in all cases are considered as a part of the township of Hempstead, and being conscious that self-preservation, the immutable law of nature, is indispensable, do therefore,

1. *Resolve*, That during the present controversy, or so long as their general conduct is inimical to freedom, we be no further considered as a part of the township of Hempstead than is consistent with peace, liberty and safety; therefore in all matters relative to the Congressional plan, we shall consider ourselves as an entire, separate and independent beat or district.

2. *Resolve*, That Mr. Daniel Kissam, Henry Stocker, W. Cornwell, John Burtis, Daniel Whitehead Kissam, Adrian Onderdonck, Wm. Thorne, John Cornwell, Simon Sands, Benj. Sands, John Mitchell, Sen., Martin Schenck, Peter Onderdonck, and Thomas Dodge, be a committee for this beat or district. True copy. attested.

JOHN FARMER, *Clerk of the Meeting.*

In Committee for the District of Cow Neck, Great Neck, &c., in Queens county, Oct. 4, 1775.

Present, John Cornwell, William Cornwell, Thos. Dodge, Simon Sands, Adrian Onderdonck, Daniel Whitehead Kissam, Peter Onderdonck, John Burtis, Benj. Sands.

Then proceeded and chose Benj. Sands, Chairman. Then adjourned to 7th instant.

In Committee according to adjournment:

Present, John Cornwell, Wm. Cornwell, Benj. Sands, Simon Sands, Peter Onderdonck, Adrian Onderdonck, Thomas Dodge, Daniel Whitehead Kissam, Martin Schenck, when the following resolutions were passed *nem con.*:

1. *Resolved*, That the proceedings of the meeting of the 23d of September, for enabling this part of the county to pursue Congressional measures, and the committee chosen in consequence, be immediately laid before the Honorable the Pro-

vincial Congress, or in their recess, the Committee of Safety, for their approbation.

2. *Resolved*, That the following gentlemen having signed the General Association, and being duly elected as officers of the militia company, lately formed in this district, agreeably to the recommendations of the Honorable Provincial Congress of this colony, are hereby returned according :

John Sands, Captain ; Henry Allen, first Lieutenant ; Thomas Mitchell, second Lieutenant ; Aspinwall Cornwell, Ensign.

Signed by order,

BENJAMIN SANDS, *Chairman*.

True copy, attested.

JOHN FARMER, *Clerk of Committee*.

TO PETER VAN BRUGH LIVINGSTON, Esq.

The Provincial Congress were highly pleased with these proceedings, and replied as follows :

*In Provincial Congress, at New-York, Oct. 12, 1775.*

SIR :—The Congress have received the state of the proceedings of the inhabitants of Great Neck, Cow Neck, &c., relative to the choice of a committee and of officers for that district, and highly approve of their conduct therein. The commissions are enclosed to the officers agreeable to the choice made ; and the Congress doubt not that your committee and the other associators, will, in their conduct, manifest a due attention to the important interests of their country in its present alarming and critical situation.

We are, your humble servants.

P. S. You are requested to return a list of the Associators as soon as may be convenient.

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

TO BENJAMIN SANDS, Esq.,

*Ch'n of Com. of Great and Cow Neck.*

*Vote for Deputies.*

34. Nov. 7, 1775. Jamaica. The polls were opened from Tuesday till Saturday, 5 o'clock, afternoon. The persons nominated for Deputies to Congress, were



Col. Jacob Blackwell, N.,      Wm. Townsend, Esq., O.,  
 Samuel Townsend, Esq., O.,      Waters Smith, J.,  
 Benj. Sands, C. N.,      Jeromus Remsen, Jr., N.,  
                                  Stephen Van Wyck, F.

The vote stood against Deputies 788 ; for Deputies 221,  
 as follows :

Micajah Townsend,	Andries Hegeman, Jr.,	Wm. Creed, Jr.,
John J. Skidmore,	Obadiah Demilt,	Samuel Seaman,
Ephraim Bayles,	John Waters,	Isaac Hendrickson,
Alexander Wheyley,	Robert Morrell,	Wm. Forbus,
Samuel Riker,	Matthias Van Dyck,	Wm. Seaman,
Philip Woodard,	Andries Hegeman, Sr.,	Christopher Robert,
Benjamin Cornish,	Uriah Mitchell,	Jonas Fredericks,
Robert Field,	Thomas Rodman,	Cornelius Losee,
Stephen Field,	John Parker,	Joseph Higbie,
Morris Hazard,	John Thorne, H.,	Thos. Dodge,
Simon Sands,	Thos. Thorne,	Peter Onderdonck,
Lambert Woodard,	John Thorne, F.	Thos. Wiggins,
Daniel Lawrence,	Cornelius Van Wyck,	George Bennet,
Fordham Burtis,	Wm. Thorne,	Albert Nostrand,
John Rodgers,	Thomas Mitchell,	John Mills,
Elbert Hegeman, Jr.,	John Montaine,	Benj. Hinchman,
Elbert Hegeman, Sr.,	James Doughty,	Wm. Willis,
H. Hendrickson, Jr.,	John Yates,	Benjamin Akerly,
Elias Bayles,	James Burling,	Philip Valentine,
Henry Stocker,	Richard Rapalje,	Benj. North,
Benjamin Coe,	Gilliam Cornell,	Benj. Sands,
Jonathan Coe,	Increase Carpenter, Jr.,	Gabriel Smith,
Abraham Keteltas,	Jacob Carpenter,	Richard Valentine,
Wait Smith,	John Luyster,	Jno. Fish,
Daniel Bayles,	Rem. Hegeman,	George Brinckerhoff,
Samuel Waldron,	Jacobus Luyster,	Benj. Moore,
Simon Horton,	Samson Crooker,	Zebulon Williams,
John Burtis,	Lieut. Charles Hicks,	Docto- Latham,
Wm. Furman,	John Brimner,	Doctor Townsend,
Nicholas Everitt,	Thos. Woodard,	Richard Lawrence,
Daniel Ludlam,	Joseph Bazly,	Richard Betts, N. T.,
Whitehead Skidmore,	David Laton,	Wm. Sackett,
Richard Berrien,	Jotham Townsend,	Edmund Penfold,

Thomas Burroughs,	Daniel Burr,	Samuel Denton,
John Pettitt,	John Burtis,	Isaac Roades,
Martin Schenck,	Isaac Bayles,	Samuel Edsall,
Samuel Burr,	James Townsend, O.,	Hope Roades,
Othniel Smith,	Zeb. Seaman, Jr., O.,	Samuel Lawrence,
Gabriel Furman,	George Townsend,	Wm. Penfold,
Wm. Ludlam, Jr.,	J. Williams Seaman, O.,	Thos. Lawrence,
Nehemiah Everitt,	Gilbert Searing,	Nath. Tom,
Robert Mitchell,	John Schenck,	Daniel Everitt,
Nicholas Smith,	Joseph Coles,	Robert Hinchman,
Daniel Hitchcock,	Daniel Searing,	John Thurston,
John Roades,	John Searing,	Hope Roades, Jr.,
Richard Roades,	Jacob Searing,	Augustin Betts,
Nathaniel Smith,	John Sands,	James Hinchman,
Adrian Onderdonck,	Pepperel Bloodgood,	Jonathan Roberts,
Amos Denton,	Water Dalton,	Robert Denton,
Ephraim Marston,	John Skidmore,	Samuel Higbie, Jr.,
Noah Smith, Jr.,	John Skidmore, Sr.,	Jacob Wright,
Noah Smith, Sr.,	Jonah Roades,	Uriah Rider,
Walter Smith,	John Coe,	Nicholas Van Dyck,
Benjamin Everitt,	Philip Edsall,	Peter Smith,
John Burroughs,	Charles Boerum,	Benj. Birdsall,
Benjamin Field, Jr.,	Stephen Pettitt,	Jeseph Bowne,
Aaron Hendrickson,	Benjamin Farrington,	Jacob Johnson,
Wm. Ludlam, Sr.,	Philip Edsall, Jr.,	Andrew Oakley,
Daniel W. Kissam,	John Brush,	Robert Coe,
Wm. Howard,	Wm. Betts,	Abm. Brinckerhoff,
Nicholas Smith, Jr.,	John Way,	Howard Furman,
Nathaniel Box,	John Hendrickson,	Jonathan Thurston,
Samuel Morrell,	Hendrick Hendrickson,	Jonathan Wright,
Jonathan Lawrence,	Jonah Hallet,	Wm. Glean,
Capt. Samuel Moore,	Thos. Denton,	Moses Higby,
Joseph Robinson,	John Smith,	Gilbert Hicks,
John Riker,	Wm. Creed, Sr.,	Jacob Mott,
Samuel Smith,	Stephen Rider,	John Eagles,
John Cockle,	Christopher Rider,	Stephen Cornell,
Samuel Higby, Sr.,	Isaac Hendrickson,	Is. Hicks,
Rem. Remsen, N. T.,	Garret Murphy,	David Lamberson,
John Burtis,	Luke Remsen,	Adam Mott, Cow N.,
Benjamin Field,	Samuel Messenger,	Jacob Valentine.—221.
Platt Smith,	John Vanleaw, J.,	

Certified by Joseph Robinson, Inspector of the Polls. Queens county therefore had no representation in the Congress till May 14, 1776.

35. *Nov. 30.* Capt. Richard Hulet, of Hempstead, received a great quantity of powder, ball, small arms, and cannon, with a gunner to work it, from the Asia, which he distributed.

36. *Dec. 6.* Congress assembled.

*Dec. 13.* Whereas this Congress has received information that a number of disaffected persons in Queens county have been supplied with arms and ammunition from the Asia ship of war, and are arraying themselves in military manner to oppose the measures taken by the United Colonies for their just rights and privileges, and have thrown out many threatening expressions,

*Resolved,* That such conduct is inimical to the common cause of the United Colonies, and ought not by any means to be suffered.

*Ordered,* That the inhabitants of said county appear on the 19th inst., by committee, before this Congress, to give satisfaction in the premises.

*Dec. 21.* Whereas the disaffected persons of Queens county have not appeared before this Congress, and have opposed the election of Deputies, whereby it remains unrepresented in this Congress; and whereas, the Poll List of Queens county has been returned to this Congress, whereby the persons so offending may be ascertained:

*Resolved,* That such persons are guilty of a breach of the General Association, and of open contempt of the authority of this Congress.

*Resolved,* That such delinquents are hereby entirely put out of the protection of this Congress, that all friendly and commercial intercourse between said delinquents and other persons of this colony hereby is and shall continue to be entirely cut off, till the further order of this Congress, and that a list of such delinquents shall be printed and dispersed in handbills.

The above resolves induced some who had been advertised to repent, sign the Association, and petition Congress to be restored to the good opinion of the friends of Liberty. (See Thompson, i. 202.)

Whereas, In the List of Delinquents in Queens county, published in the New-York Journal, No. 1721, and New-York Mercury, No. 1264, is inserted the name of *Henry Suydam*, which many have supposed to be the subscriber, who not choosing to lie under the imputation of being an enemy to his country, takes this method to make known to the public, that the person called *Henry Suydam* in said List, is not the subscriber.

HENDRICK SUYDAM,

Miller, living at Newtown, L. I.

The Printer is desired to inform the public that Joseph Pearsall, mentioned in the List of Delinquents in Queens county, is not Joseph Pearsall, watchmaker, of New-York, now on Cow Neck, L. I. Jan. 2, 1776.

*Dec. 21.* The Congress did not dare of themselves to use force against the Delinquents, but contented themselves with resolutions, and wrote to the Continental Congress for advice and assistance, at the same time sending a List of Delinquents, and begging Congress not to employ New-Yorkers to quell the opposition.

37. Proceedings of the Continental Congress at Philadelphia on receiving the Poll List of Queens county, January 3, 1776.

Whereas, a majority of the inhabitants of Queens county, in the colony of New-York, being incapable of resolving to live and die freemen, and being more disposed to quit their liberties than part with the little proportion of their property that may be necessary to defend them, have deserted the American cause, by refusing to send deputies as usual to the convention of that colony; and avowing by a public declaration, or unmanly design of remaining inactive spectators of the present contest, vainly flattering themselves, perhaps, that should Providence declare for our enemies, they may purchase their mercy and favor at an easy rate; and on the other hand, if the war should terminate in favor of America, that then they may enjoy, without expense of blood or treasure, all the blessings resulting from that liberty which they in the day of trial had abandoned, and in defence

of which, many of their more virtuous neighbors and countrymen had nobly died; and although the want of public spirit observable in these men rather excites pity than alarm, there being little danger to apprehend either from their prowess or example, yet it being reasonable that those who refuse to defend their country should be excluded from its protection and prevented from doing injury :

1. *Resolved*, That Col. Heard, of Woodbridge, New Jersey, take with him five or six hundred Minute Men, under discreet officers, and three companies of Regulars from Lord Sterling, and disarm every person in Queens county who voted against sending Deputies, and cause them to deliver up their arms and amunition on oath, and that he take and confine such as refuse compliance.

2. *Resolved*, That he apprehend and secure the twenty-six persons named, as principal men among the disaffected, and all such other persons who shall be found in arms or oppose the carrying the above resolution into effect.

That he execute the business with all possible despatch, secrecy, order and humanity.

That all such persons in Queens county as voted against sending Deputies, be put out of the protection of the United Colonies, and that all trade and intercourse with them cease; that none of the inhabitants be permitted to travel or abide in any part of the United Colonies out of their county, without a certificate that he is a friend to the American cause, that no lawyer ought to prosecute or defend any action at law for any who voted against sending Deputies, and that their names continue to be published for a month in the newspapers.

### 38. *Letter from an officer in the expedition on Long Island :*

*Jericho, Jan. 26, '76.*

SIR:—We set out from Woodbridge on Wednesday, 17th instant, with about 600 militia, and were joined at New-York by Sterling's battalion of near 300. On Friday morning we crossed at Horn's Hook near Hell Gate, and met with no opposition; proceeded on our way to Jamaica, took in custody some of the principal persons proscribed, sent out parties and



brought in many of those who voted against Delegates, disarmed them, and required them to sign an obligation not to oppose the Continental or Provincial Congress, and not aid the Ministerial troops.

From Jamaica we went to Hempstead Town, where we expected the warmest opposition, but were disappointed. The inhabitants came in and brought in their arms voluntarily for two days, as fast as we could conveniently receive them. We have got 300 stand of arms and considerable powder and lead. We are now on our way for Oyster Bay, and shall scour the country as we go.

Col. Heard sent the battalion\* home last Tuesday, as he thought the militia sufficient. He is indefatigable, treats the inhabitants with civility and the utmost humanity. Many of the proscribed as principals have fled or secreted themselves. Several we have in custody. Some others are yet to be had, but they have had, by some means or other, a list of persons pointed out as principals before our arrival.

Those who came in and surrendered their arms, are much irritated with those who have led them to make opposition, and deserted them in the day of difficulty.

*From W. De Hart to Lord Sterling.*

*Jan. 25, 1776.*

As few of Col. Heard's militia came up, I was obliged to quarter at Hell Gate. Next day got as far as Jamaica. Staid there two days, and then marched to Hempstead. Staid there two days more, when we joined, which might have been much earlier. Discovered a much smaller number might answer our purpose. The battalion left Col. Heard at Hempstead last Wednesday with 600 or 700 militia, where great numbers of Tories were every hour coming in and delivering up their arms—above 500, I suppose, and if transported by water, may be worth the freight. Our men behaved well. New-York volunteers, not so.

*Declaration signed by Delinquents.*

*Jan. 19, 1776.*

Whereas, we have given great uneasiness to the good people of the neighboring provinces and the Continent in gene-

ral, by our not choosing a committee agreeable to the order of the Continental Congress, by our not paying that attention to the directions of the Provincial Congress that we ought to have done, and by our opposing the general instructions of the Continental Congress in almost all our conduct and actions:

Therefore, (to relieve the minds of the virtuous inhabitants of America, and those of this county in particular, engaged in the common cause,) we, the subscribers, do most solemnly and seriously promise, that we will in all cases obey implicitly all orders and instructions enjoined on us by our Continental and Provincial Congress, that we will act in conjunction with the inhabitants of this and the neighboring provinces in the defence of American Liberty, that we will never take up arms against the Americans, and that we will not countenance and assist or join with any of his Majesty's troops in the present contest.

(471 names omitted.)

*Oath subscribed by the Delinquents.*

"We, the subscribers, in the presence of Almighty God, do most solemnly and sincerely swear, that the fire-arms, side-arms, powder and lead, we respectively delivered up to Col. Heard and his party, or by them taken from us, are all that belong to us, or in our possession or power; and that we have not destroyed, concealed or otherwise disposed of, any of our said arms or ammunition, in order to evade or obstruct the execution of Col. Heard's orders from the Continental Congress, for disarming the inhabitants of Queens county, who are disaffected to the opposition now making in America against Ministerial Tyranny."

(349 names omitted.)

Col. Heard† crossed Hurl Gate Ferry and proceeded through Newtown‡ to Jamaica, at Betts' Tavern, and left on a Sunday for Hempstead. There was great talk of opposition in Hempstead, but it was at last concluded to submit. His quarters were at Nathaniel Sammis'. The men mostly fled. One Anthony, trusting to his wits, determined to stay and play the fool. When taken before Heard, he was asked what he knew of the Asia? "Asia, what kind of an animal

is it?" "Take your hat off, sir." Anthony stood still, when it was taken off by a soldier. Showing him the Declaration, he was asked if he would put his hand to that paper. Down went his left hand on the paper. He was soon thrust out of the room, as a fool.

Col. Heard next proceeded through Jericho and Norwich to Oyster Bay, (Weeks' Tavern,) where he staid two nights, his men billeted on the inhabitants. He sent out parties to Cedar Swamp, Hempstead Harbor and Flushing, on his return probably.

In some cases the delinquents on being notified came to designated places. Remote spots were visited by detached parties. Many however fled, hid in swamps, concealed their best guns, and gave up the poorer ones.

Col. Heard carried off nearly 1000 muskets, four colors of Long Island militia, and nineteen of the principal disaffected persons; seven having left their homes.

*Feb. 6.* They were sent back by the Continental Congress from Philadelphia, and handed over to the New-York Provincial Congress to examine and report on their conduct. They were put under guard at their own expense, in a house of their own selection, in New-York city; and letters were sent to the town committees to collect evidence against them.

*Feb. 16.* They petitioned for a discharge, which was granted on their paying all expenses and giving bonds for their peaceable deportment and appearance before the Provincial Congress, when summoned.

Col. Heard received the thanks of the committee for his prudence in the execution of his duty.

\* "The party of Continental troops behaved in so disorderly a manner that he was obliged to dismiss them."

† Fragment of an old Song, intended to ridicule Col. Heard:

1. Col. Heard has come to town,  
In all his pride and glory;  
And when he dies he'll go to H—l  
For robbing of the Tory.

2. Col. Heard has come to town  
A thinking for to plunder ;  
Before he'd done, he had to run—  
He heard the cannon thunder.
3. And when he came to Hempstead town  
He heard the cannon rattle,—  
Poor Col. Heard he ran away  
And dared not face the battle.
4. And now he's gone to Oyster Bay  
Quick for to cross the water ;  
He dare no more in Hempstead stay  
For fear of meeting with a slaughter.

‡ A Teacher at Newtown had his boys drawn up by the road-side to make their manners as the soldiers passed.

39. In reply to a circular letter sent to the different committees of Queens county, soliciting evidence against the prisoners carried off to Philadelphia by Col. Heard, the committee of Great Neck, Cow Neck, &c., replied as follows :

*District of Great Neck, Cow Neck, &c.,* }  
*March 9, '76.* }

SIR: The committee have received a letter from your honorable body, of the 15th of February, and as far as lay in their power, complied with its contents.

“But surely [you will say] you could have collected more proof than all this?” The answer is ready. Their meetings were confined to their own party, their conclusions kept as secret as possible, added to our living in a remote part of the county, rendered our abilities unequal to the task.

We are, however, able to give an imperfect account of our own district, wherein lives but one of the proscribed. And as this great man has been supposed by many the main-spring in keeping up the divisions in this county, it may be a sufficient excuse for our being tedious on this head.

We shall therefore, with the utmost humility, proceed to put our scattered materials in order, for the consideration of your honorable body.

Soon after this gentleman left the General Assembly, he appears in the light of a disperser of the “Queens County Freeholder.”<sup>1</sup> The design of this paper is glaring on its whole surface.



He next appears the author of the Hempstead resolves;<sup>2</sup> and as the Queens County Freeholder levelled its whole force at the very essence of a Continental Congress, so these resolves struck at the total overthrow of Provincial ones.

Soon after the Battle of Lexington, this gentleman roundly avows that the Bostonians fired first on the King's troops,<sup>3</sup> and that more of the Bostonians were killed than of the Regulars; but as the public prints gave the lie to this proposition, it became necessary to erect a new battery.

Hence he asserts the newspapers are lies.<sup>4</sup> He had, he said, private information that might be depended upon. But this having no other foundation than his own assertions, the means were unequal to the end. Here, with an air of importance equal to its absurdity, [he] asserts, "Capt. McDougal says 'it is necessary to print untruths' to keep up the spirits of the people,"<sup>5</sup> and Capt. St. Thorne [says he] is my author, who heard him say so."

The populace took fire like hasty combustibles, and although Capt. Thorne denied the essential part of the charge, yet it was impossible fully to prevent its effects.

Soon after the order of the respectable committee of safety for collecting some arms in Queens county, (see 36,) this gentleman attacks the right, and "openly declared that they were an unconstitutional body, who had no legal existence, and that he was determined to resist the order; but had it been the Continental Congress [he said] he would have submitted publicly, for he did not deny their authority, but spoke respectfully of them.

"But what [said he] is to be done for our friends in Boston—the friends to order and good government—and loyal soldiery, that are supporting the rights of the States and the very being of the Constitution, who are starving by means of a restrictory Act?" "Why, this," says he, "I'll do—"

"I'll charter Capt. Thorne's sloop<sup>7</sup> and send them provisions," notwithstanding an order of the honorable Congress to the contrary.

Mark the gradual steps of this gentleman to something of more alarming dye: for things were no sooner ripe, than he attacks the honorable Continental Congress itself; hence<sup>8</sup> he



has openly asserted he knew no such s[elf constituted au]thority, and declared they were in c[onsequence unconstituti]onal.

Not content with dispersing a scandalous libel; fabricating seditious resolves; declaring our bleeding friends in Boston the aggressors; alarming opposition by our great loss; discountenancing our public prints; defaming our respectable committee of safety; denying the authority of our honorable Continental Congress; but [he] begins an open attack on our grand resource, the continental currency, also.

Hence he asserts, "I take no continental currency<sup>9</sup> unless for a bad debt:" and getting one of these bills on this ground, expressed his uneasiness to pay it away as soon as possible. "But we see [you'll say] no accounts of the formation of committees who protested against your spring and fall county meetings for deputies. We see no proof of the meeting previous to their getting powder from the Asia, nor any of the proscribed being concerned in that affair." Very true; for this proof is not in our power. "Why, you might have cited some of their second rate leaders, and by that means got proof to your satisfaction." What effects the solemnity of your honorable body might have on them, we do not pretend to determine; but we have tried the experiment in our own little sphere, and found it entirely in vain. We fear you are tired through this long detail.

So con[scious of the importance of the subject, we are] determined to persevere [in the discharge of our duties.]

We are, sir,

Your very humble servants.

Signed by order,

BENJ. SANDS, *Chairman.*

P. S. We have cited ————, Esq., an inactive Whig, for interrogation, who evaded attendance on pretence of business. We suspect him too good an evidence to escape your notice, as well as to convince him that all business must bend to the preservation of his country.

To Col. NATH'L WOODHULL,

*President of the Hon. Provincial Congress.*

<sup>1</sup> Witness—Dan'l Whitehead Kissam, of Cow Neck.

<sup>2</sup> Witness—John Burtis, tanner, of Cow Neck.

<sup>3</sup> Witness—Henry Stocker, Capt. Richard Thorne, of Great Neck.

<sup>4</sup> Witness—Obadiah Demilt, of Cow Neck.

<sup>5</sup> Witness—Ann Rapalje, of Cow Neck.

<sup>6</sup> Witness—John Burtis, tanner.

<sup>7</sup> Witness—Caleb Cornwell, Cow Neck.

<sup>8</sup> Witness—Rich'd Thorne, Capt. Thomas Williams, North Side.

<sup>9</sup> Witness—Henry Stocker, Great Neck; Thomas Williams, North Side.

40. *February* 18, '76. A circular letter was sent to the counties for raising companies in four regiments, for the defence of the colony, by order of the Continental Congress.

*March* 5. Congress took into consideration the state of the militia in Queens county, and determined that it would be requisite to have the friends to the liberties of their country there properly regimented, and a letter was sent to Col. Blackwell.

*In Provincial Congress, March* 7, '76.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress being of opinion that it is absolutely necessary that the inhabitants of your county, who have signed the association, and are friendly to the liberties of their country, should be formed into military companies and regimented, and be in a capacity of defending themselves if attacked; (and being informed that they have appointed a county committee, and likewise that committees are chosen in several districts in your county,) that they carry the resolves of Congress for regulating the militia into execution, and recommend suitable men for field officers.

The very great importance of the rights for which we are contending, the situation of our public affairs, and the great probability that the enemy will endeavor to get possession of this colony in the course of the spring, renders it totally unnecessary for us to use any arguments with you on the subject. We doubt not you will exert yourselves to have these matters settled with all possible despatch in your county.

Your humble servant,

NATH'L WOODHULL, *Pres.*

41. *March* 6, '76. Gen. Lee sent Col. Ward to secure

the whole body of tories on Long Island, in order to put the city and its environs in a state of defence.

On the 12th, Daniel Whitehead Kissam, one of the committee of Great Neck, Cow Neck, &c., waited on the Provincial Congress, and complained of Isaac Seers for intruding into their district, and imposing a test on sundry persons.

Seers sent to the Congress the following letter from Gen. Lee, as a justification of his conduct :

*New-York, March 5, '76.*

SIR : AS I have received information from the Commander-in-Chief that there is reason soon to expect a very considerable army of the enemy, it appears to me I should be in the highest degree culpable—I should be responsible to God, my own conscience, and the Continental Congress of America, in suffering, at so dangerous a crisis, a knot of professed foes to American liberty to remain any longer within our own bosom, either to turn openly against us in arms, in conjunction with the enemy, or covertly to furnish them with intelligence, and carry on a correspondence to the ruin of their country, I must desire you will offer a copy of this test, enclosed, to the people of whom I send you a list. Their refusal must be considered an avowal of their hostile intentions.

You are, therefore to secure their persons, and send them up without loss of time, as irreclaimable enemies to their country, to close custody in Connecticut.

Richard Hulet is to have no conditions offered to him, but to be secured without ceremony.

CHA'S LEE, *Maj. Gen.*

*Seers' Expedition on Long Island.*

*Jamaica, March 7, '76.*

SIR : Yesterday I arrived at Newtown, with a captain's company, and tendered the oath to four of the greater tories, which they swallowed as hard as if it were a 4lb. shot they were trying to get down. On this day at 11 o'clock, I came here, when I sent out scouting parties, and have been able to catch but five tories, and they of the first rank, who swallowed the oath. The houses are so scattered, it is impossible to catch

many, without horses to ride after them; but I shall exert myself to catch the greatest part of the ringleaders, and believe I shall effect it, but not in less than five days. I can assure your honor, there are a set of villains in this county, the better half of whom are waiting for support, and intend to take up arms. Nothing else will do but removing the ringleaders to a place of security.

Lieut. Col. ISAAC SEERS, *Dep. Ad. Gen.*

To Gen. LEE.

42. *March 13, 1776.*—Congress had issued an order to the committee of Cow and Great Neck for six horsemen from Queens county, to keep a lookout at Thomas Cornwell's, at Rockaway.

Congress also stationed troops on the coast and beach, and armed vessels at the inlets of the south bays, to intercept boats supplying the British fleet off the Highlands with clams, fish, water and fresh provisions. The Queens county committee ordered all boats from Rockaway to Huntington, eighteen miles, to be secured and put under guards. Seven miles were carefully attended to by Capt. B. Birdsall,\* who seized 106 hay boats and had them hauled up, some in a creek by his house, (now Meinell's,) others on the land, where they warped and dried so as to be nearly useless. The other eleven miles were rather neglected, so that the delinquents carried off to the British fleet 100 boats.

\* So active a partisan as Col. Birdsall, could not escape the wit and sarcasm of his opponents.

Ben Bircham is a committee man,  
The Tories don't regard him;  
And when he's run his sinful race  
The d—l will reward him.

Ben Bircham is a committee man,  
Do you want to know the reason?  
A bigger rogue cannot be found  
To cheat, when there's occasion.

In Committee, for the Dist. of Great Neck, Cow Neck, &c.,  
held at Cow Neck, March 18, 1776.

43. *Whereas* sundry disaffected persons have moved into this neighborhood, whereby the district, instead of an asylum

for the good and virtuous, is become a nest to those noxious vermin; it has become the part of prudence, and in its effects, of necessity, to put an end to such proceedings in future by the most speedy and effectual measures for the public good. Be it therefore

. *Resolved*, That no manner of person presume to move into this district after the 1st of April next, without a certificate signed by the chairman of the committee of the district whence he removed, that he is friendly to the cause of his bleeding country.

BENJ. SANDS, *Ch'n.*

In Com. for the Dist. of Great Neck, Cōw Neck, &c., held at Cow Neck, March 27, 1776.

44. *Whereas* I—— R——, one of the disarmed in this district, being since charged with counteracting the measures for the preservation of American liberty, on examination the complaint appeared founded; and it was therefore the opinion of this committee that he should be held in bond for his good behavior, but on resistance of this order it became the part of expediency to reprobate this vile man as an enemy to his country and unworthy of the least protection, and we do hereby strictly enjoin all manner of persons in this district immediately to break off every kind of civil, mechanical and commercial intercourse with this deluded and obstinate person, as they will answer for the contrary at their peril.

BENJ. SANDS, *Ch'n.*

45. *March 27.* The Continental Congress recommended to the committee of safety that all who were disaffected and refused to associate to defend by arms the United Colonies against the hostile attempts of the British fleets and armies, should be disarmed, the arms appraised and given to the Continental troops now being raised; but that they should use all prudence and moderation.

46. An association of a company of forty in Jamaica was received from Joseph Robinson and Nathaniel Tuthill, dated March 27.

Ephraim Baylis, Capt.; Increase Carpenter, 1st Lt.; Ab'm Van Osdoll, 2d Lt.; Othniel Smith, Ensign.



47. *April 25, 1776.* Last Saturday the James, pilot boat, one of the piratical tenders that infest this coast, came into Rockaway Inlet for plunder, but got aground. A party of American troops receiving information of it, marched with two field-pieces to attack her, but on the appearance of our men her hands took the long boat and fled. Our men took possession, and found four wooden guns mounted, got her off and brought her into safe harbor.—*Hartford Courant.*

48. *Petition to Provincial Congress.*

*Jamaica, L. I., April 13, 1776.*

GENTLEMEN—We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the township of Jamaica, beg leave to acquaint you that we have heretofore been disarmed by order of the Continental Congress, which we peaceably and quietly submitted to, as not having it in our intention to act contrary to their resolves, or the resolves of your Congress; notwithstanding which, we have lately been plundered of our cattle and effects, which have been publicly sold at vendue for half their value, in consequence of an order of Capt. Ephraim Bailey, for not appearing in arms and answering to our names, when it is well known we have been deprived of our arms, and thereby disqualified from any such service; besides which it appears to us quite contrary to a late resolve of the Continental Congress.

We, therefore, gentlemen, request it as a favor, that you will be pleased to take this matter into your serious consideration, and if the treatment we have received does not proceed from any order or direction of yours, that you will be pleased to give us such relief as you may think necessary. In which, gentlemen, you will oblige your respectful, humble servants.

*(12 names omitted.)*

*Advertisement of five Delinquents.*

*(Five names omitted.)*, of Jamaica, having thrice neglected to attend the times and places appointed for military exercise, and having for their non-attendance been three times successively fined, are hereby advertised and held up as enemies to their country.

EPHRAIM BAILEY, Capt.

49. *April 16, 1776.* An election was held in Queens county, when the following Deputies (or any three of them)

were elected to represent the county in the Provincial Congress, viz. :

Jacob Blackwell, N.	Samuel Townend, Esq., O.
Jona. Lawrence, N.	James Townsend, O.
Cor's Van Wyck, Success,	Thomas Hycks, Esq., F.
Waters Smith, J.	Capt. John Williams, N. Side.

Certificate of election signed by Geo. Townsend, Chairman of Queens county committee.

Only two appearing in Congress, the rest were ordered to attend and take their seats, or show cause of their neglect.

*Queens County, Hempstead, (North Side,) May 27, 1776.*

I received your letter, bearing date the 21st inst, which requires me to give my attendance; to which I send you these lines, desiring to be excused, as I am so little acquainted with such business that I should be of no service, but remain your hearty friend in the American cause,

To the Congress, New-York.

JOHN WILLIAMS.

Hicks excused himself on the ill state of his health and the extreme weakness of his constitution, which renders him utterly incapable of performing the duties of a Deputy.

The remaining Deputies appeared.

*Jamaica, April 26, 1776.*

50. At a meeting of the committee of correspondence and inspection for the township of Jamaica :

Whereas this town has, for some time past, been destitute of a committee,

*Resolved*, therefore, that this public notice be given, that there is now a committee chosen for the same, and as they are desirous of carrying into execution, as far as in them lies, the resolutions and recommendations of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, they earnestly entreat all friends to American liberty in this town to aid and assist them in the trust reposed in them; and should any of the officers serving under Congress within their district meet with any insults or obstructions in the execution of their office, they desire to be made acquainted therewith, as they shall look upon any indignity offered to such officers as directed

against that power from whence their authority is derived, and shall treat such offenders accordingly. By order of the Committee.

ELIAS BAYLIS, *Ch'n.*

51. *May 8.* Thomas Mitchell appeared before the Congress, was sworn, and says, that "Capt. John Sands (agreeable to the resolutions of the Congress) has called out his company once a month to muster; that W., of Cow Neck, felt maker, on two different days of training, would not answer to his name, nor appear in the ranks. Capt. Sands levied a fine for each neglect, and W. applied to a magistrate to have a suit brought against Sands to recover back the fines. Sands had seized and sold, for thirty shillings, a hat worth fifty shillings. On Saturday, May 4, the company was again called out—W. was there, and refused to answer to his name or train. On Saturday, when he was called, he went up to Capt. Sands and spoke to him in an abrupt manner, and about half an hour after abused the Captain very much, and challenged him to fight with sword and pistol. Some days before this, W. had challenged Sands, and Sands told him he ought to apply to the committee if he thought himself aggrieved. W. said he knew no committee, and would apply to a magistrate. That Capt. Sands sent W., under guard, to Queens county jail. The jailer, Hope Mills, said he was not the jailer for the Congress, and had no right to keep him; and applied to Thomas Willets, sheriff, who directed him not to retain the prisoner without a warrant from a magistrate. W. threatens to prosecute the whole guard."

The Congress ordered Capt. Sands to apprehend W., and send him to New-York with all convenient speed, to be dealt with as Congress may think proper.

*May 1.* W. was brought under guard, and says, "on the first day he appeared without arms; on the second, he told Capt. Sands he had no right to call on him under arms; on the third, he had determined not to insult Sands in the ex-

ecution of his office, but Sands affronted him by calling him a fellow. That in the interval, he had called on Sands for satisfaction, who told him he should have it. He thought Sands' answer entitled him to propose a sword and a small thing that would speak. That he had no arms when Col. Heard called on him; told Heard he voted against deputies. Is willing to bear arms, if it is the opinion of this Congress."

It was moved that W. be committed to Queens county jail. Debates arose, and it was carried, 10 to 7. A warrant was made out, and the jailer was ordered to keep W. safely in the common jail, at his own expense, till the further order of Congress.

Having petitioned, and made submission for his past offences, W. was discharged, June 11.

52. *A Training List of the Officers and Men in the District of Cow Neck, Great Neck, &c.:*

Capt. John Sands,	Hosea Hauxhurst, Corporal.	
1st Lt. Thomas Mitchell,	Austin Mitchell, “	
2d Lt. Aspinwall Cornwell,	And’w Onderdonk, “	
Ensign Andrew Onderdonk,	Jona. Hutchings, “	
Richard Manee, Sergeant.	Stephen Cornwell, Clerk.	
Wm. Hutchings, “	Music, John Whaley, Drummer,	
Joseph Akerly, “	“ Charles Stubbs, Fifer,	
W. Hicks, “	“ Gregory Ritchie, Hautboy,	
Steph. Coles,	Peter Lombardè,	Elbert Hegeman,
Daniel Mudge,	Daniel Ireland,	Ne’bry. Davenport—30.
Charles Loosley, sick.	W. Fowler,	John Burtis, jr.
Thos. Elms, no arms.	W. Valentine,	John Hutchings,
Gab. Lawrence,	Jacob Bumstead,	Stephen Hutchings,
Joshua Willis,	W. Ryan—20.	Israel Rogers,*
John Rogers,	John Law,	Benj. Sands,
David Doty,	John Scultop,	John Kissam,*
Caleb Kirby,	Wilson Williams,	Daniel Kissam,
Jona. Mott—10.	Henry Onderdonk, jr.	Elbert Hyman,
Edward Penny, jr.	Thomas Appleby, jr.	Andrew Hegeman,†
Daniel Shaffer, no arms,	James Harris,	Daniel Rapelyee,
Robert Wilson,	Joseph Sniffin,	W. Dodge—40.
Henry Craft,	Hend’k Vanderbelt,	Caleb Cornwell,

Ed. Thorne,	Denton Duzenbury,	James Allen,
Peter Dodge,	John Mitchell,	John Vallance,
Ed. Sands,	Benj. Kissam,	Henry Allen,
John Stocker,	W. Drawer,	George Hewlett,
Seaman Weeks,	W. Doty,	Philip Woolly,*
Samuel Barker,	Nath'l Smith,	Samuel Woolly†—110.
Thomas Carpenter,	Reuben Rogers—80	Laurence Hewlett,
W. Danford,	Samuel Clayton,	John Tredwell,
Ed. Hicks—50.	W. Hutchings,	Daniel Kissam,†
Stephen Thorne, jr.	W. Akerly,	John Pearson,
Philip Thorne,	Joseph Thorne,	John Morrell, jr.
Richard Thorne,	Solomon Southard,†	Thomas Smith,†
Christopher Hertang,	John Sterkings,	W. Smith,
Jona. Sniffin,	Amos Thorne,	Henry Hauxhurst,
Hewlett Cornwell,	Thomas Thorne,†	Peter Monfort—120
Lewis Cornwell,	Richard Thorne,†	Elijah Allen,
Samuel Cornwell,	John Burtis—90.	Samuel Hutchings,†
Samuel Jacobs,	James Burr,	W. Thorne,
Benj. Sands—60.	Thomas Woolly,	Richard Thorne, jr.
Henry Sands,	W. Smith,	Samuel Hicks,
Edwin Sands,	Thomas Shreaves,	Charles Hicks,
Lawrence Marstin,	Geo. Rapelyee,	John Clement,
W. Baker,	Daniel Brinckerhoff,	George Cornwell,
Thomas Francis,	Hend'k Brinckerhoff,	Sam'l Mott Cornwell,
John Keys,	Joseph Waldron,*	Sam'l Tredwell,
W. Baker,	John Gilbert,	Gilbert Cornwell—130.
John Thompson,	John Searing—100.	Robert Peter,†
Joseph Dodge,† no arms,	Stephen Hicks,	Richard Valentine,
R. Sutton†—70, no arms	Oliver Lawrence,	John Frits,
John Bashford,	David David,	Joseph Kissam,†
Jacob Jacobs,	John Thorne,	Abm. Brass,*
Israel Baxter,	John Allen,	Nathaniel Brass—135

### *List of Quakers.*

Adam Mott,*	Israel Pearsall,*	Richard Sands,
Stephen Mott,*	John Allen,	Obadiah Demilt,
John Mott,*	James Mott,	Richard Kirk,
Robert Mitchell,	Samuel Mott,	James Mitchell,
Charles Cornwell,	Henry Mott,	

\* Not appeared.

† Erased.



53. *May 10.* Charles Friend, button maker, of Westbury, appeared before Congress, and gave information of the existence of a gang of counterfeiters of the continental currency, at the house of one Youngs, at Cold Spring. Capt. Wool was sent to apprehend them. He reached the house at day-break, set a guard around it, and after searching under the bed, in a secret closet, and in a very concealed garret, he found engraving tools, copperplates, a printing press, four kinds of ink, note paper, and £30 12s. in cash. All was put in a wagon, and conveyed with the prisoners to the city.

Congress, considering the fidelity and poverty of Charles Friend, paid all his expenses, and gave him a reward of \$20.

54. *May 10. Ordered,* That Mr. Tredwell, of Suffolk, draft a letter to Queens county committee, recommending them to form and regulate the militia without delay.

*Memorandum of the Militia Companies in Queens County, 1776.*

Col. John Sands, Commission dated June 10, 1776.

Lt. Col. Benj. Birdsall, do. do.

Major Richard Thorne, do. do.

Major John Hendrickson, do. do.

*South Hempstead.*

Foster's Meadow Company, 98 men ; officers, none.

Far Rockaway Company, 90 men ; Peter Smith, Captain ; Benjamin Cornell, Lieutenant.

South Hempstead Company, 110 men ; officers, none.

Jerusalem Company, 85 men ; Richard Jackson, Captain ; Zebr. Seaman, Lieutenant.

*Oyster Bay.*

Moscheto Cove Company, 90 men ; Daniel Cock, Captain ; ——— Lattin, Lieutenant.

Wolver Hollow Company, 80 men ; David Laton, Captain ; Rem Hegeman, Lieutenant ; John Schenck, 2d Lieutenant.

Oyster Bay Company, 140 men ; John W. Seaman, Captain ; Peter Hegeman, Lieutenant ; John Townsend, 2d Lieutenant.

East Wood's Company, 85 men ; Person Brush, Lieutenant ; Gabriel Duryea, Ensign.

*North Hempstead.*

North Side Company, 120 men; Philip Valentine, Captain; Coe Searing, 2d Lieutenant.

Cow and Great Neck Company, 130 men; Andrew Onderdonk, Ensign.

Total, 1028 men.

*A Return of the number of men in Queens County, subject to bear arms in the different Companies.*

Capt. John Skidmore's Company of Minute men,	53
Ephraim Bayles,	98
Abraham Remsen,	86
Jonathan Lawrence,	107
Abraham Ditmis,	78
Richard Lawrence, (Light Horse,)	44
Nathaniel Tom,	160— 626
Robert Coles,	99
Col. John Sands' Company,	142
Capt. John Williams Seaman,	130
David Laton,	88
Daniel V. Nostrand,	108
Peter Nostrand,	470
Philip Valentine,	107—1144
	<hr/>
	1770

Eastern parish, 112 men.

We are to appear at the house of Samuel Nichols on Wednesday, 19th June, at 10 o'clock, forenoon, 1776.

*An imperfect List of Officers of Militia Companies in Queens County, besides those elsewhere noticed.*

*Flushing.*

*June 19, '76.*

1st Lieut. John Roberts.  
2d Lieut. Oliver Thorne.\*  
Ensign Isaac Hicks.

*May 20, '75.*

Capt. Nathaniel Tom.  
1st Lieut. Matthias Van Dyck.  
2d Lieut. Jeffrey Hicks.  
Ensign Nich. Van Dyck.

\* In room of Jef. Hicks, entered Continental service.

*Newtown.—South Beat.*

*April 17, 1776.*

Capt. Abm. Remsen.  
1st Lieut. Benj. Coe.  
2d Lieut. Robt. Furman.  
Ensign Benj. North.

*June, '76.*

Capt. Benj. Coe.  
1st Lieut. Robt. Furman.  
2d Lieut. Benj. North.  
Ensign Jonah Hallet.

*North Beat.*

Capt. Jona. Lawrence.\*  
 1st Lieut. Wm. Sackett.  
 2d Lieut. Wm. Lawrence.†  
 Ensign Jesse Warner.

*Horse. Aug. 21, '76.*

Capt. Rich. Lawrence.  
 1st Lieut. Daniel Lawrence.  
 2d Lieut. Samuel Riker.  
 Cornet Jona. Coe.  
 Quarter Master Peter Rapelye.

Capt. Dan. Lawrence.‡  
 1st Lieut. Saml. Riker.  
 2d Lieut. Jona. Lawrence.  
 Cornet Thos. Betts.

Capt. Abm. Riker, July, 1776.

\* Chosen Major, August 10, '76.

† Chosen Captain, August 10, '76.

‡ In place of Richard Lawrence, resigned from infirmity.

*Jamaica.—July 26, '76.*

Capt. Wm. Ludlum.\*  
 1st Lieut. Jacob Wright.

2d Lieut. Nich. Everitt.  
 Ensign Ephraim Marston.†

\* In place of John J. Skidmore, promoted to a Majority.

† Killed by Indians at Minisinka—See monument at Goshen.

*Musquito Cove.—June 15, '76.*

Capt. Daniel Cock.  
 1st Lieut. Robert Cole.\*

2d Lieut. Wm. Frost.  
 Ensign Wright Craft.

\* "Stout, handsome young fellow."—*Scott*.

*Oyster Bay.—July 22, '76.*

Capt. Daniel Nostrand.

1st Lieut. Jacob Totten.

*July 29, '76.*

Capt. Samuel Green.\*  
 1st Lieut. Thos. Ellison.

2d Lieut. Peter Thomas.  
 Ensign Solomon Seaman.

*July 13, '76.*

Capt. Richard Jackson.†  
 1st Lieut. Zebulon Seaman.

2d Lieut. John Lewis.  
 Ensign Smith Brush.

\* Late Capt. Carman's company.

† Late Capt. John Birdsall's company.

55. Congress ordered that all able bodied men, between sixteen and fifty, who had left the city, return with arms and accoutrements, as by their absence its strength and power of defence was weakened.

56. In Committee, Jamaica, Mya 15, '76:

*Resolved*, That no person be permitted to move into this township from the date hereof, unless he produces a certificate from the committee where he resided, that he has in all things behaved as a friend to the cause of American freedom. And whereas, sundry persons, in passing and repassing through this town, have given just cause of suspicion that they are employed in aiding and assisting the unnatural enemies of America: Therefore,

*Resolved and Ordered*, That all such persons passing through this township, be taken up for examination.

By order of the Committee,

ELIAS BAYLES, *Chairman*.

[The Flushing committee was not idle either: for after Washington reached New-York, there was talk of leaving out the prayers for the King, when the Rev. C. Inglis, of Trinity Church, found it necessary to retire to Flushing; but he had no sooner reached there, than the committee met and entered into a debate about seizing him. This obliged him to shift his quarters and keep himself as private as possible till Aug. 27.—*Ed.*]

57. John Livingston, Jr., had a furlough for eight days' absence, but on being questioned by the Jamaica committee, he refused either to show his furlough or return to New-York. He, with his barber, was seized by Capt. Baylis, of the minute men, who delivered him with the following letter, to Lieut. Col. Cornwell,\* who was returning to New-York from an excursion to Hempstead, by order of Gen. Putnam.

*In Committee for the District of Jamaica, }*  
*May 31, 1776. }*

GENTLEMEN: In consequence of a resolve of the Provincial Congress respecting the returning of the inhabitants of the city of New-York, who left the same since the first of June last, this committee gave personal notice to all such persons as had moved into this district, requesting them to comply with the said resolve, limiting them to what this committee thought a reasonable time; and as many of them, at the expiration of the time limited, had not satisfied this committee in their leave of absence from the said city, therefore we send such of those

persons down to the city as we can get, the others keeping themselves concealed. But before this method was taken, public notice was again given, by advertisement, requesting them to satisfy this committee of the reasons of their non-compliance—which they have not done.

By order of the Committee,

ELIAS BAYLES, *Chairman.*

P. S. The committee are of opinion that John Livingston, Jr., ought to be kept in custody till he produce one Smith, his hostler, who is kept secreted by Livingston's family.

[The Congress did not tamely pass over this insult to the Jamaica committee, but resolved that John Livingston, jr. had treated the Jamaica committee with contempt, and that they did right in sending him down, and that he ought humbly to ask pardon. On his declining, he was sent to jail.—*Ed.*]

\* There was a Lieut. Col. Cornwell in the Rhode Island Regiment at Brooklyn.

58. *May 28.* Congress are informed that Capt. Baylis' company of militia and some of the minute men in Jamaica, stand in great need of gunpowder. Ordered, That 100 pounds be delivered to Capt. Baylis and his receipt taken: and that the committee distribute the powder to those well affected to the American cause.

59. Capt. Abm. Remsen brought before the Congress J. M., Jr., charged by the committee of Newtown (on complaint of Waters Smith and Capt. Nathaniel Woodward), with offering a fresh insult to the United Colonies, in allowing a large flag, in imitation of a King's standard, to be hoisted on his ground. Moore's excuse was that the school boys had done it, and that as children put up the colors, he did not think men would notice it. Being asked if he would defend the colonies by force of arms, he said he did not choose to fight if he could avoid it, and would avoid it as long as he could.

Ordered, That J. M., Jr., be kept a prisoner on parole, and attend the City Hall from day to day.



60. *June 5.* “Whereas a hostile armament is expected here,

“*Resolved*, That the following persons in Queens county, (9 names omitted,) whose conduct is inimical to the cause and rights of America, and who *if summoned*, would not appear, be *arrested*; and that the following persons (3 names omitted) be summoned, and in default of their appearance, be also arrested.

“Whereas the following persons (26 names omitted) in Queens county, holding offices from the King of Great Britain, and refusing to associate with their fellow-citizens in defence of their common rights, have been considered in a suspicious light.

“*Resolved*, That they be required to appear before a committee, by arrest or summons, to show cause why they should be considered friends to the American cause.”

[Some of the above not being able to give a satisfactory account of their conduct, were sent to the jails of Connecticut, others gave bonds and were paroled.\*—*Ed.*]

“\* Capt. A. Hamilton, attending on the summons returnable here this day, was called in. The Chairman informed him of the resolutions of Congress relative to persons of equivocal character, and that it is highly necessary in these times of trouble to know who are our friends, and who foes.

“Mr. Hamilton says, ‘He has fought and bled and been in irons for America, that it is the country of his choice and affection, that he wishes America to be happy and free, that no promise or reward would tempt him to oppose America, that he has refused offers of preferment, and holds no office, half-pay or place of honor or profit under the King of Great Britain, and desires none. But that he cannot unsheath his sword against his King, his brother and other near relations, who fight in his armies.’

“Capt. H. being asked whether it his opinion that the people of Great Britain have a right to bind, at their discretion, the people of the United Colonies, in all cases whatever? Answered, That he is not sufficiently acquainted with the merits of the case to answer that question; that if he had one hundred hearts he would lose them all rather than lose his liberty; that he wishes America to be happy and free, and is ready to bind

himself by his parole not to take any part against America, or any measure of the colonies for her defence, either by thought, word or deed.'

"Capt. Hamilton withdrew. First question then put by the Chairman was, Whether Capt. H. is such a friend as described by the representatives of the Congress of this colony? Agreed unanimously in the negative. Second question was then put, Whether it is necessary to remove Capt. H. from his present place of residence? Agreed unanimously in the negative. Third question was then put, Whether Capt. H.'s parole is sufficient security? Agreed unanimously in the affirmative.

"Capt. H. was then called in, and signed the following parole of honor :

"*New-York, June 24, 1776.*

"I, Archibald Hamilton, Esq., do declare upon my honor, that I will not, directly or indirectly, oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress, or of the Congress of this colony.

"ARCHIBALD HAMILTON."

*Protection of Stephen Martin, June 26, '76. In special committee of Congress :*

*Whereas* Stephen Martin, of Far Rockaway, physician, has given (Feb. 17, last) a bond to behave himself peaceably and make no opposition to the measures of the Continental Congress, or the Congress of this colony, or to instigate others so to do ; and hath this day given his parole that he will not directly or indirectly oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress, or of the Congress of this colony ; it is therefore hereby recommended to all friends of the United Colonies and all others, not to molest said Stephen Martin, while he continues to fulfil the conditions of his said bond, and observe and keep his parole of honor.

61. *June 5.* The Queens county committee solicited from Congress a loan of £100—granted. Information also received that Capt. John Sands has 150 men in his district, but that they are in general destitute of powder. Ordered, that the commissary deliver 100 pounds to Oliver Thorne, to be conveyed to Queens county committee.

62. *June 9, 1776.* The levies from Queens county were ordered to march, June 19, to reinforce the army in New-York. The detachment of Queens formed part of the 2nd battalion for the city and county of New-York, consisting of two captains, three 1st lieutenants, two 2nd lieutenants,

appointed from Queens county, and 175 privates, including sergeants and corporals, at the rate of three of each to every 75 men.

John Morin Scott\* appointed brigadier general of the forces to reinforce the Continental army at New-York.

\* *Sept. 16, 1784.* Died—Hon. J. M. Scott, Secretary of State, member of the Continental Congress, and member of the State Senate. During the war, brigadier general of the militia, and very eminent as a lawyer. He was a king's justice in 1766, and had a country seat at Greenwich.

*New-York, June 11, 1776.*

SIR: From the inclosed you will see that you, in conjunction with the committee of your county, are to select volunteers or drafted men of the militia, to make a part of the 3000 militia of this colony destined to reinforce the Continental army at New-York, the command of which I am honored with.

\* \* \* As it would tend much to our disgrace, should our brethren of the neighboring colonies be more expeditious in their levies and marches than ourselves, and that when the object is the defence of our own colony, I need assign no other argument to urge you to the utmost dispatch. The enemy is hourly expected. The occasion is pressing, and will admit of no delay. Your detachment must come well armed and accoutred, with their cartouch boxes filled with loaded cartridges. Their pay will commence from the day of their march: and for their subsistence on the march they are to be allowed one penny, lawful money, per mile, at twenty miles per day, coming to and returning from New-York. Their pay is 5s. 4d. per month. Your detachment is to begin its march on the 17th inst. at latest, and as much sooner as possible.

Be pleased to take care that the commanding officer of your detachment comes provided with a proper roll or return, to be delivered to me.


I am your humble servant,

JNO. MORIN SCOTT.

To Col. SANDS.

[All stragglers were apprehended. Hence the bearer of these letters had a pass, endorsed on them as follows :

“On the service of the United Colonies.

“ Please let the bearer hereof, who is an express sent by me on Continental service, pass without interruption

“JNO. MORIN SCOTT, *Brig. Gen'l.*”—*Ed.*]

*To the Commanding Officer of the Militia and to the Committee  
of the County of Queens.*

*Per Express.*

*New-York, June 13, 1776.*

GENTLEMEN: If there was reason to urge your brigade to a dispatchful discharge of the duty imposed on them, and described in the letter I lately sent by express, there will appear from a perusal of the inclosed papers most abundant reason to increase that dispatch. I therefore earnestly beseech you, by the honor of the colony and by that zealous attachment which the brave and free ought ever to demonstrate for the defence of the capital of an insulted colony, that your militia detachments, regardless of the day to which the last dispatches permitted them to retard their march, may hasten to New-York with that alacrity which will convince their American brethren, that they scorn to take advantage of any indulgence which former circumstances induced the equity of the Congress to grant them.

Let them fly, for God's sake, to enable us to make that defence which every friend to liberty ought to think himself happy in contributing to at the expense of the last drop of his blood.

I am, gentlemen, with respect,

Your very humble servant,

JNO. MORIN SCOTT, *Brig. Gen.*

63. Such of the militia of Queens county as were loyalists, or from prudential considerations wished to remain neutral, refused to train, and secreted themselves. Many repaired to the recesses of swamps. Several expeditions were set on foot to drive them thence, as appears by the following orders.

*Queens County, June 19, 1776.*

To Mr. THO'S MITCHELL, Lt.—

You are hereby required to march your company into Capt. Peter Nostrand's district, and divide them into as many parts as

you may think proper, for the purpose of aiding and assisting him to bring forthwith 283 defaulting persons belonging to that company, or such of them as you can find, and forthwith send or bring them to Samuel Nicolls', and there safely secure them until further orders.\* Given under my hand and seal.

JOHN SANDS, *Col.*

\* Capt. Daniel Nostrand received like orders to march into Lt. Robt. Coles' district, and apprehend 63 defaulters; Capt. Philip Valentine to march into Capt. Seaman's district, and apprehend 70 defaulters; Lieut. Robt. Coles to march into Capt. D. Laton's district, and apprehend 16 defaulters.

64. *June 21, 1776.* Information respecting Charles Arden, &c., at Jamaica.—(Witnesses indicated by a \*.)

*Doct. Cha's Arden* was the person who instigated the tories to sign against having a Congress or a Committee.

\*Benj.. Smith, (son of Sam'l Smith, Esq.)

\*Robt. Hinchman.

\*Thomas Smith, (son of Thomas,) whom he threatened to hang if he would not sign a paper.

\*Isaac Lefferts—bought widow Betts' farm. He wrote the affidavit of Rælof Duryea about Parson Keteltas, and carried Justice French to Duryea's for that purpose.

*Capt. Benj. Whithead*, late supervisor, repeatedly refused to communicate to the town of Jamaica certain letters from the general committee of New-York, requesting the town to be called together to elect members of a committee or Congress.

\*Waters Smith, or either of the persons above named, or Capt. Jacob Wright.

*Alexander Wallace*—resides at Jamaica, in Waters Smith's house.

— *Bethune*.—He maintains an intimacy with Benjamin Whithead and Dr. Arden. (*See 30.*)

— *Martin*, from Antigua, dwells in Ob. Mills' House, opposite the meeting house, at a high rent. He associates chiefly with J—— D——. (*See 60.*)

*Charles McEvers*—resides in John Troup's house.



*Thomas and Fleming Colgan* frequently go to Creed's Hill to look out. That two *Dunbars*, *John Livingston, Jr.*, and one of the *Colgans*, were there lately looking out for a fleet. That the *Dunbars*, *John* and *William*, shut themselves up and refused to train or pay their fines.

*Geo. Folliot*—lives with Jaques Johnson, at Fresh Meadows, about one and a half miles from Jamaica.

*Theophilact Bache*, of Flatbush—comes to Jamaica to Alexander Wallace's.

*J—— D——* lives next to Wm. Betts. (His son has been pursued several times, but can't be taken.) He is said to be a dangerous Tory.

65. Stephen Rider, with some Jamaica minute-men, went to Hempstead to hunt defaulters. A party of nine were in two sedge-boats concealed in the swamp at the head of Demott's (now Dorlon's) mill pond. (On the approach of these hunting parties, it was usual for the miller to hang out a white cloth as a signal, when the defaulters would retire to their huts on the little islands in the swamp. Their pursuers would sometimes fire a few random shot in the bushes to scare them out, and then go off.) On this occasion Rider climbed an oak to reconnoitre, when a ball whistled by his head. He saw by the smoke whence it came. A loaded gun was handed him, which he fired. The ball passed through the body of George Smith, just below the shoulder-blade, as he was leaning over the side of his boat to get out. Drs. Searing and Seabury dressed the wound, sucked out the blood with a tube, and inserted a tent before and behind, the blood oozing out at every breath; but as Smith was vigorous and only eighteen years old, he soon recovered.\*

After the British got possession of Long Island, Rider was arrested and thrown in the provost, where he suffered great hardships, and after a confinement of a year, a month and a day, and the payment of a heavy fine, was set free.

\*June 22, 1776. *Examinations relative to the wounding of George Smith.*

Joseph Smith says—"Last night he and brother Daniel Smith, Rich-

ard Smith and Benjamin Pettit, went to the head of the mill pond and remained there in a house till this morning, when the fray happened. They went there to prevent their being taken. There was one more boat in company with them, which belongs to Anthony Demott, with three persons in it. The persons in the other boat had more than one gun to his knowledge. The first gun fired, he believes, was to bring them to. He was along with one of the men in the other boat, and see him fire at the persons [minute men] in pursuit. Last night the persons in the other boat declared that they would not be taken; and some of them said they would shoot the first man who would take them. Anthony Demott was in the other boat."

Benj. Pettit says—"The night before last he went to the head of the mill pond with some strangers, and was there all day yesterday. Last night he staid there in a house with nine persons, viz., Anthony, Michael and David Demott, Daniel, Joseph, George and Richard Smith, and one stranger. They had five guns with them in the house. One belonged to Demott, or one of his sons; the stranger claimed three. They all quit the house and went out in the pond this morning, some in one boat and some in the other. One stranger in the boat he was in. He did not see the person who fired first. If there was a gun fired from the pond first, he believes it must have been the stranger that fired it, for when the—"

#### 66. In Committee, Queens County, June 24, 1776.

1. It was resolved that all persons under recognizance to Congress, taken by Col. Heard, be sent for by Congress, and be more safely secured.

2. That application be made to Congress to send 500 of the continental or provincial troops immediately into Hempstead, to put the resolves of Congress and of this committee into execution, and to be billeted on the disaffected and deserting persons, at the discretion of the officers of the 2nd regiment of Queens county.

3. That application be made to Congress to prescribe some mode to secure all persons disaffected and dangerous, as well above fifty as under, in Queens county.

JOSEPH ROBINSON, *Dep. Ch'n.*

Lt. Birdsall, of 2d regiment, of Queens county, appears in Congress and says the committee of Queens have resolved to make up their drafts out of the tories in Hempstead, and want Congress to confirm it. The committee want assistance to hunt them out of the swamp. He thinks

500 men will do it in a week, but a greater number will make greater dispatch. The committee want an order to Suffolk to send back all such as flee out of Queens; and that some officer be empowered to secure every disaffected person above fifty years of age.—*June 24.*

## WARRANT.

67. *To Capt. Abeel, of Col. Lasher's battalion:*

SIR: Whereas, — S——, of the township of Hempstead, inn-keeper, stands charged with dangerous designs and treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of America; and that for the perpetration of such wicked designs and conspiracies he hath divers cannon and other implements of war now concealed:

We therefore, by virtue of the power and authority unto us given, by a resolve of the Congress of this colony, of the 20th of June inst., do authorize and require you to cause to be apprehended and secured the said — S——, with all his papers, and to make search for and take all cannon and other implements of war whatsoever, in his house, barn and out-houses; and that return be made to us of the manner in which this warrant shall be executed, in order that the same may be made known to the said Congress.

Given under our hand, this 24th June, 1776.

68. *June 28.* Washington says: "I have sent a party after the disaffected, who have taken up arms on Long Island, but have not as yet been able to apprehend them, having concealed themselves in different woods and morasses."—*Sparks, III. 441.*

69. *List of prisoners sent from Hempstead by Lt. Col. Caary, of [New Haven,] to Brig. Gen. Greene, at head quarters, Long Island, June 29, 1776.*

*J. D., J. H.*—From Jamaica jail.

*J. C.*—Received powder and absconded in the woods.

*A. A.*—Disaffected person, taken in the woods.

*J. L.*—Found with his gun charged.

*B. P.*—In the swamp in the fight, and had powder from the man-of-war.

*E. R.*—In the woods, hid.

*R. S.*—In the swamp battle, and had powder from the Asia.

*J. B.*—A disaffected person.

*D. S.*—In the swamp battle.

*E. R.*—Hid in the swamp.

*J. B.*—Same, disaffected person.

*N. S.*—Received powder from the Asia, absconded in the woods, and appears to know much of the scheme.

*T. W.*—A d—d rascal, and the greatest Tory.

*W. McC., T. F., J. F., P. W., S. T.*,—Declared they would sooner fight for the King than the Congress, and totally deny the authority of that body.

*J. C.*—Gun-stealer or informer, from Newport.

*H. D.*—Said Gen. Washington was more concerned in the conspiracy than any one.

List referred to the determination of Congress June 30. July 10 the prisoners petitioned for release, or to be brought before Congress to know whereof they are accused, and what is expected of them to do. Say they have given no aid or information to the army or navy of the king of Great Britain. They are tradesmen and farmers, and in this season of the year their business must greatly suffer.—*Jour.*, Vol. XXXIII, 224.

70. At an election held in Queens county, June 24, as appears by the certificate of the county committee,

Col. Jacob Blackwell, N.	Cornelius Van Wyck, F.
Capt. Jona. Lawrence, N.	Jas. Townsend, O.
Waters Smith, J.	Rev. Abm. Keteltas, J.
Samuel Townsend, O.	Benj. Sands, C. N.

were elected to represent Queens county in the Provincial Congress till the 2d Tuesday in May next, with power to determine on the subject of creating and constituting a new form of government, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction.

71. In Committee, District of Great Neck, Cow Neck, &c.  
June 25, 1776 :

GENTLEMEN :—Whereas, a vacancy has happened in the officers of the militia company of this district, by the promotion of Capt. John Sands to the rank of Colonel ; this is to certify, that the following gentlemen having signed the general Association,\* and being duly elected as officers of the militia company in this district in room of those promoted, agreeable to the recommendation of the Hon. Provincial Congress of this colony, we do hereby return and recommend them accordingly for their commissions, viz. :

Thomas Mitchell, Captain ; Aspinwall Cornwell, First Lieutenant ; Oliver Lawrence, Second Lieutenant.

Signed by order of the Committee.

ADRIAEN ONDERDONCK, *Dep. Ch'n.*

Attested, JOHN FARMER,† *Clerk.*

*To the Hon. Pro. Cong.*

\* *Form of Association recommended March 27, 1776:*

“ We, the subscribers, inhabitants of Cow Neck, Great Neck, &c., in the county of Queens, and colony of New-York, do voluntarily and solemnly engage and associate, under all the ties held sacred among mankind, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, *to defend by arms* the United American Colonies against the hostile attempts of the British fleets and armies, until the present unhappy controversy between the two countries shall be settled.”

† He was a diminutive, hot-headed whig, who came from Boston and taught school on the lower part of Cow Neck.

72. *July 1.* Amos Denton and John Thurston, of the Jamaica committee, inform Congress that Thomas Denton is chosen Second Lieutenant in Captain Abm. Ditmars' company, in the 1st regiment, in Queens county, and request a commission.

*New-York, July 3, 1776.*

73. To Col. JOHN SANDS, Esq. :

SIR :—I have this day waited upon his Excellency, Gen. Washington, relating to removing the cattle, horses and sheep on the south side of Queens county, according to the resolve of



Congress and the general officers of the army. His opinion is that the commanding officers and committees of the county, order it immediately done. He farther declared that in case the Tories made any resistance, he would send a number of his men with orders to shoot all the creatures, and also those who hindered the execution of said resolve, within the limits therein prescribed. The Commissary of the army engaged to me that he would pay the full value for the fat cattle and sheep to the owners, provided they would drive them within Gen. Greene's lines, in Brookland. Proper care will be taken as to valuing said creatures. Time will not permit us to make any delay.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JEROMUS REMSEN, JR.

74. In Committee, Queens county, July 6, 1776 :

Whereas, the Provincial Congress, in a resolve of 30th June, hath recommended that all persons who have left their places of abode with a design to secrete themselves, should be apprehended and brought before the committee of the town or county :

Therefore, the committee recommend it to the commanding officer of the 2d battalion of the county militia, to see said resolve carried into execution throughout your district.

By order of the committee.

JOS. ROBINSON, *Dep. Ch'n.*

To Col. JOHN SANDS.

75. The Congress met at the Court House, Westchester county, Tuesday, July 9th, 1776 ; Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull, President.

Mr. Jay moved that, whereas, the Rev. Abm. Keteltas, one of the deputies from Queens county, has been solemnly devoted to the service of God and the cure of souls, he has good right to claim an exemption from all such employments as would divert his attention from the affairs of that Kingdom which is not of this world :

*Resolved*, That he be at liberty to attend this house only at such times as he may think proper,—carried, 23 to 18.

A letter was received from the Hon. John Hancock enclosing a copy of the Declaration of Independence ; both of which were referred to a committee, who reported the same day that, the reasons assigned by the Continental Congress for declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, were cogent and conclusive ; and that, “while we lament the cruel necessity, we approve the same ; and will, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, join with the other colonies in supporting it.”

*Resolved*, That the said Declaration be published by beat of drum at this place, on Thursday next, and that 500 copies, printed in handbills, be sent to the different counties of this State. [It was read at the head of each company in Queens county, and at the head of each brigade of the army stationed at New-York.\*]—*Ed.*

\* Many officers and leading men now quit the American cause.

76. *July 11.* Lieut. W. Toogood was ordered to have all boats hauled up at Hog Island.

77. *July 13.* The deputies from Queens say the militia are destitute of ammunition. Congress order 10,000 cartridges of different sizes, filled with powder and ball, and 1000 flints, to be delivered to Capt. Jona. Lawrence, and to be charged to the county.

78. *July 19.* Congress voted \$10 bounty to non-commissioned officers and privates of the militia, to be drafted in Queens county.

79. *Report to the President to Congress on driving off Stock :*

SIR:—I have been some days, and am still, in the execution of the order of Congress for removing the cattle, horses and sheep in this county, and expect to finish it in a day or two more. From the best computation that can be made, there are not less than 7000 horned cattle, 7000 sheep and 1000 horses in this county, comprehended in the above order, and to be removed in pursuance of it. A number so large, it is conceived, cannot possibly live long where they are to be driven. On the

Brushy Plains they will be entirely destitute of water, besides having other very scanty means of subsistence.

By attending myself on this business, I have had an opportunity of knowing the extreme distress to which the rigid execution of this order must expose many people with their families; so that some among the poorer sort, for aught I know, must be left to starve. The cattle which many people have turned off to fat for the use of their families, will be lost as to all the purposes of such provision, and their families be destitute of that necessary supply for winter. In several parts of the county there was last year a distemper among the horses, which swept off such numbers of them that many people have been obliged since to depend entirely upon oxen. These being now taken away, they are deprived of the only means they had of carrying on any labor upon their farms, that requires a team of horses or oxen. The consequence of which must be, that they can neither secure their present harvest, nor till the earth for a future one.

I find the people in general are willing to enter into obligations, that (in case of immediate danger) they will drive their stock to any place of greater safety on the island, pursuant to the direction of the Congress or county committee. And considering the danger there is under the present regulation of losing a great part of the stock for want of sustenance, and the hardships to which people are reduced, I thought it might not be amiss to mention this circumstance, supposing that the Congress, in concurrence with the General, might perhaps, fall on some method, in this way, for securing the stock on an emergency,

The difficulty of keeping the stock within the limits prescribed, will be so great that I doubt it will be out of my power to effect it. A considerable number of men will be necessary for the purpose—more than I can possibly keep on that duty, when harvest is so near at hand. In short I do not see but that for the present at least,\* I shall be obliged to leave them to take their chance.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

*Cow Neck, July, 1776.*

BENJ. KISSAM.†

\* Aug. 16. Congress received the petition of the inhabitants of Hempstead relative to cattle. (*MS. Jour.* XLI. 323.)

† Died Oct. 26, 1782, an eminent lawyer. John Jay was his student.

80. *July 20.* Congress resolved that the live stock be collected into convenient places so as to be driven when necessary from the coast into the interior of the Island, and there guarded, leaving with each farmer one pair of horses, and with each large family three milch cows, two to a middling, and one to a small family ; or even kill them, if necessary, to prevent their falling into the enemies' hands ; that the one-fourth part of the minute-men and militia of Long Island, be drafted immediately to carry these resolves into execution.\*

\* The Troop of Horse of Queens county think it hard that one-fourth of their number was drafted with the foot, as they have been at the expense of equipping themselves as troopers. Referred to Gen. Woodhull.

*A list of one-fourth part of Capt. Philip Valentine's Company drafted July 25.*

Benj. Cornwell, Serg't.†	Richard Valentine,	John Carl,
Peter, serv't to Griswold,	Samuel Davenport,	Peter Titus,*
Wm. Crooker,	Daniel Willis,	Charles Titus,*
James Tobine,*	Austin Williams,	Rich'd Townsend,
Epenetus Platt,*	John Searing,*	Lott Carman,
Uriah Platt,*	Carr Hubbs,	Samuel Place,
Richard Seaman,†	Derick Albertson,*	John Newbury,†
	Joseph Smith.	

Epenetus and Uriah Platt have each hired a man in their room, who are to be at Brookland at your quarters, Saturday, 24th. Aug. 23, 1776.

PH. VALENTINE, *Capt.*

To Col. SANDS, Brookland

† Answered to their names, \* hired substitutes.

81. *Resolved,* That Josiah Smith, of Suffolk, be 1st Colonel of the troops drafted on Long Island ; Col. John Sands, 2d Col. ; Ab'm Remsen, Major ; and Lt. Col. B. Birdsall, be Captain.

*White Plains, July 20, 1776.*

82. SIR :—I have received orders from Congress to give orders to all the commanding officers of my brigade, to hold

themselves in readiness. Sir, you are therefore directed to keep the regiment under your command in readiness to march at the shortest notice, with five days' provisions, to any part of Long Island where you shall be directed for the defence of the same.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

NATH'L WOODHULL, *Brig. Gen.*

To Col. SANDS.

*White Plains, July 20, 1776.*

SIR:—I am directed by the Convention to enclose to you their resolves for drafting one-quarter part of the militia of Suffolk, Queens and Kings counties, for the purpose of defending and protecting the inhabitants and stock of the same.

I doubt not but your zeal and patriotism will prompt you to exert every nerve on this arduous and important occasion,

And am, sir, your most obedient servant,

NATH'L WOODHULL, *Pres't.*

To Col. JOHN SANDS.

83. Recruiting commenced July 23, (see pay rolls 103.) Col. Sands had his quarters at Nath'l Seaman's, Westbury. The recruits were ordered out to guard the coast, and were exercised four hours per day. \$10 bounty to volunteers.\*

\* John Sands received from the Convention £617 14s. 8d., for payment of one-half bounty of the men [309?] who passed muster and were drafted in Queens county, July 23, 1776.

Ab'm Reinsen received of John Sands £238 to pay half bounty due 129 recruits, raised out of 1st battalion in Queens county, Aug. 10, '76.

Lieut Col. Birdsall received £34 for half bounty of 17 men, drafts.

Lieut. Manee	do.	£40	do.	20	do.
--------------	-----	-----	-----	----	-----

Wm. Hicks	do.	£20	do.	10	do.
-----------	-----	-----	-----	----	-----

Lieut. Th. Williams, in behalf of Capt. Peter Nostrand, received \$200 in part bounty of 40 drafts, Aug. 10, 1776.

#### RECRUITS.

##### *Lieut. Rob't Coles' Company.*

Wm. Baker,	Ab'm Morrill,	John Weeks,
Willet Latting,	Rob't Justice,	Avery Lewis,
Jesse Williams,	Samuel Doxy,	Lewis Jones.

##### *Capt. Laton's Company.*

Benj. Southward,	Job Halstead,	Peter Luyster,
Tunis Van Cott,	John Covert,	Isaac Bogart.
Jas. Blanchfield,	Peter Monfort,	



*Capt. Seaman's Company.*

Joseph Cheshire,	Wm. Seaman,	Geo. Townsend,
Henry Colley,	Geo. Baker,	Jeremiah Cheshire,
Alex. Smith,	Isaac Carpenter,	Timothy Williams.

*Capt. Peter Nostrand's Company.*

John Key,	Jas. Lockran,	Duncan Campbell,
Edward Berry,	Gilbert Angevine,	Joshua Ketcham,
John Langdon,	Nich. Lawrence,	Rob't Mackaroy.
Jas. Bentley,	Mulatto John,	

*Capt. Philip Valentine's Company.*

Zophar Nichols,	Ephraim Seamans,	Maurice Hearen,
Tho's Seaman,	Caleb Seamans,	Jas. Linchan.
James Shero,	James Ward,	

*In Committee, Queens County, July 24, 1776.*

84. GENTLEMEN:—This county being under a necessity of an immediate sum of money for defraying the necessary expenses of the county, we desire that you will make application to Congress for the sum of £400, and transmit the same to Joseph Robinson, Esq., who is chosen our treasurer.

Signed by order of the Committee.

GEO. TOWNSEND, *Ch'n.*

Attested, JEROMUS REMSEN, JR., *Clerk.*

To Col. BLACKWELL, &c.

[Granted.—*Ed.*]

July 22. \$2,000 was paid Mr. Townsend for Queens county.

85. July 26. A letter from Joseph Robinson and Noah Smith of the Jamaica committee, informs Congress that Wm. Ludlum, Jr., has been chosen Captain of the Minute Company, in place of John J. Skidmore promoted to a majority.

86. When Howe arrived at the Hook, the disaffected from Kings and Queens took refuge on board the fleet, and supplied him with all the information he desired.

July 26. Thomas Willets, Sheriff of Queens, was apprehended by the county committee and sent to Congress for

posting, in each town of Queens county, the Declaration of Lord and Sir William Howe.\*

\* It granted "a free and general pardon to all those who, in the tumult and disorder of the times, may have deviated from their just allegiance, and are willing, by a speedy return to their duty, to reap the benefits of the royal favor."

87. *Rules and Orders to Col. Birdsall.*

1. You are to take command of the recruits and march to Far Rockaway, where you are to place sentinels in the most advantageous place to discover the enemy; likewise to be very careful there is no communication by small craft from the people of that place on board of the ships of war. Should you discover any persons attempting the same, you are to put them under guard.

2. You are to build you a shelter, if there is none convenient where you are stationed. Charge your men that they insult nor abuse any of the inhabitants or destroy their effects.

3. Should you discover the enemy attempting to land, you are to send off an express to me immediately, and order the owners of the stock to have them driven off with all dispatch upon the Plains.

4. Should any of your men disobey orders, steal, or abuse any of the inhabitants, you are to put them under guard.

5. You are to minute down daily what happens, and make a return, once in every three days, at Head Quarters, Westbury.

JOHN SANDS, *Colonel.*

July 25, 1776.

*Oyster Bay South, July 27, 1776.*

88. SIR:—By direct information from Joshua Ketchum, one of the committee of Huntington, there are thirty or forty Tories in Massapequa Swamp.\* I have agreed to meet Huntington Tuesday morning next, at 8 o'clock. They are to join us with 200 men. Accordingly, I have given orders to the several officers to meet and join with Huntington with 200 men, which will be 400 men to drive the swamp, and take these deserting armed Tories. I have meant not to interfere with your orders. If I have any ways, be so kind as to right it. I am obliged to attend at Hempstead Monday next, for those two companies to

choose their officers. Pray, stay until I come, as I will hurry and come over to Nathaniel Seaman's, Westbury, to see you. I hope you will on Tuesday go with us.

From your humble servant,

BENJ. BIRDSALL, *Lt. Col.*

To Col. JOHN SANDS.

\* After the defeat at Brooklyn, it is said, these loyalists came out, and pulling off their hats, huzzaed for King George.

89. Rules and orders for Lieut. Jotham Townsend, July 29:

1. You are to take command of the recruits and march them down to Matinecock Point, where you are to place sentinels in the most advantageous places to discover the enemy, likewise to be very careful there is no communication to the ships of war. Should you discover any persons attempting it, you are to put them under guard.

2. You are to build you a shelter, if there be none convenient. Should you want any materials, take such as will answer your purpose best.

3. Charge your men that they insult nor abuse any of the inhabitants, or destroy their effects.

4. Should you discover the enemy attempting to land, you are to send off express to me, and order the owners of stock to drive them off with all expedition on the Great Plains.

5. Should any of your men disobey orders, steal, or abuse the inhabitants, you are to put them under guard.

6. Minute down daily what happens, and make a return Saturday next by 10 o'clock, at my house.

JNO. SANDS, *Col.*

*Westbury, July 29, 1776.*

*Additional Orders, August 3.*

Should you discover the enemy in sight, you are to immediately hoist your signal, then send off your express.

You are not to suffer your men to play at cards, dice, or any unlawful game, nor intoxicate themselves with strong drink. You are to observe that no small craft passes and repasses, having any transient persons or negroes on board. Should you discover any, you are to take them up. If upon examina-

tion you find them clear, discharge them; if guilty, put them under guard till discharged by the town committee.

You are not to let your men waste their cartridges by firing wantonly at game. You are to exercise your men four hours every day.

90. *Richard Manee*, you are ordered to take your recruits to the bottom of Cow Neck, and then apply to Simon Sands, who is to reconnoitre, and choose a place for you to be stationed at, where you are to build a shelter, and place one sentinel where he will have most prospect of the Sound—the sentry to be relieved once every two hours; should he spy any vessels appearing to be ships of war, transports, or tenders, send express to Simon Sands, Wm. and John Cornwell; on their reviewing the same, and thinking them to belong to the King of Great Britain, you are immediately to send me express.

Likewise notify the inhabitants, who will drive off the stock, which you are to see done with all dispatch possible, to the Plains. You are to make report to me on Friday next, by 10 o'clock, what has transpired.

You are not to allow any man to do any damage to the owner of the soil you are stationed on, by destroying his timber, fence, or grain—only what is wanted for building you a shelter.

#### *Additional Orders, July 26.*

You are to ask liberty of Simon Sands for a long pole, to be set in the most convenient place to hoist a flag for a signal. You are to exercise your men four hours a day, as soon as time will permit, and make return to me by Sunday, 10 o'clock.

91. *Wm. Hicks*, Sergeant: You are to take your recruits to the bottom of Great Neck, to a point of land formerly called Haviland's Point, now Joseph Hewlett's, and there place one sentinel in the most convenient place to have a prospect of the Sound. Should you discover any ships of war, transports, or tenders, you are immediately to acquaint Major Rich'd Thorne and John Thorne. On their receiving the same, and it appearing to be the enemy, you are to send express to me, and

drive, or order the owners of the stock to drive them to the Plains. *July 23.*

92. Copy of a warrant to the Captain in the 2d Battalion :  
*Cow Neck, July 26, 1776.*

You are hereby directed to take notes of all the inhabitants in your district, to the value of double their stock, as soon as possible, and make return unto me—fail not.

JNO. SANDS, *Col.*

93. Congress order Col. Smith to march with all his new levies to the west part of Nassau Island, within two miles of Gen. Greene's encampment.\*

*Camp at Brookland, Aug. 9, 1776.*

SIR: Enclosed are the resolutions of the Provincial Congress, ordering you to join my brigade immediately. On the receipt of this, you will march the troops under your command immediately to this camp. You will make all possible expedition, as the enemy has embarked part, if not all, the troops on Staten island, and are making dispositions as if they intended to land here. You will send out scouts and parties to get intelligence. If the enemy should make their landing good on any part of the island and hear of your coming, they may send out a party to intercept your march. Keep good front, flank, and rear guards, to prevent being surprised.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

NATHANIEL GREENE.

Col. JOSIAH SMITH.

\* Two hundred men, by express orders from Gen. Sullivan, marched down to Brooklyn from Jerusalem, when the British landed, to the tune of Yankee Doodle.—*Ed.*

94. *Aug. 10.* One-half the militia of Kings and Queens counties was ordered to march immediately to Brooklyn; the levies from Kings and Queens to be formed into one regiment under command of Col. Jeromus Remsen, Lieut. Col. Nich. Covenhoven, Major Richard Thorne, and continue in service till September 1.\*

\* Capt. And'w Onderdonk's company lay at Bedford, in the barn of Lambert Suydam, and marched daily to Brooklyn to throw up the fortifications.



95. *Aug. 19.* Washington recommends that the women, children, and infirm, be removed from the city, as their shrieks and cries, as they run about the streets, dishearten the young and inexperienced soldiers.

£200 voted to Flushing for the support of the poor sent there from New-York. The committees throughout the State were enjoined to show hospitality to the fugitives.

96. *Aug. 12.* Capt. P. Nostrand was stationed at Far Rockaway with forty-six men, to guard the coast. There was a guard at David Mott's, and at Hog Island inlet was a guard boat. A guard was often put on board fishing boats, to prevent their giving information to the British fleet, to which the disaffected used to carry water, eggs, gammons, butter, and fresh provisions.

*A true and exact list of the men in actual service in Capt. Peter Nostrand's Company, stationed at Far Rockaway,\* this day reviewed, and all found to be able and effective men.*

Benj. Cornwell, 1st Sergeant.

Rogers Hamilton, Drummer.

Martin Ryerson, 2d do.

Tunis Van Cott, Fifer.

Abm. Probasco, 3d do.

*Privates.*

Samuel Searing,	Richard Cornwell,	John Bennet,
Richard Seaman,	John Gibson,	Daniel Luyster,
William Johnson,	Jacob Williams,	Benj. Kirby,
John Davis,	John Townsend,	George Monfort,
Wm. Beedle,	Samuel Valentine,	John Probasco,
John Newbury,	John Wright,	George Bogart,
John Doxy,	John Brickle,	Samuel Mott,
Wm. Demott,	Wm. Birdsall,	James Pine,
Jacob Hendrickson,	Cornelius Hoogland,	Andris Cashow,
Simon Voorhies,	Wm. Bennet,	Rich'd Weeks, sick.
Thomas Akerly,	John Baker,	Rem Hortenburgh,
Isaac Hendrickson,	George Downing,	Isaac Remsen—40.

*Aug. 10, 1776.* Received of Col. Sands, \$200, part bounty of forty of Capt. Peter Nostrand's company, returned as drafts.

THOS. WILLIAMS, *Lieutenant.*

\* Isaiah Doxey says the Americans had a force stationed with pitched tents, at Far Rockaway. Nelly Cornell, looking out of an upper win-

dow, called to the American officer, and told him she saw "trees rising from the ocean." He looked, called another officer, and said, "that's the British fleet; down with the tents, and let's be off to the ferry." Wagons were then impressed to convey the baggage, and all the cattle were driven off.

*Camp, Long Island, Aug. 19, 1776.*

97. I, the subscriber, went down to Rockaway just at day-break, with my company of Light Horse, pursuant to an order from Brig. Gen. Heard, to take care of some boats. At the house of ——— Van Brockle, I discovered a number of men issue out of the door and run, some of them partly dressed, and some in their shirts only. Immediately I ordered my men to pursue them, and presently overtook three of their number, and took them prisoners. Two of them got to the woods and hid under the bushes; on finding them, I ordered them to surrender. One of them did; the other absolutely refused, although one of my men had his gun presented to his breast; on which my men alighted and took him.

After I had taken six prisoners, I examined the beach and found a boat and four oars, and a paddle. In the boat were three sheep, four ducks, and a large bottle with water.

LAMBERT SUYDAM, *Captain of the Troop.*

98. Aug. 24. Congress order half the Western Regiment of Suffolk, with five days' provisions, to march into the western part of Queens, and that the officers of the militia of Queens order out the whole militia, with the troop of horse, and use all diligence to prevent the stock falling into the hands of the enemy; that the captain of the troop of horse of Kings county join said militia; and that the inhabitants of Queens (not of the militia) assist, when ordered.

*List of Field Officers—part of Suffolk and Queens.*

Col. Josiah Smith.\*

Major Abm. Remsen.

Lt. Col. Jno. Sands.

*Staff Officers.*

Chaplain ———.

Surgeon ———.

Adjt. Thos. Waterman.

Surgeon's Mate ———.

Q. Master Increase Carpenter.

*Officers.—No. 1.*

Capt. Zeph'h Rogers.	2d Lt. Paul Jones.
1st Lt. Edward Tapping.	
1st Sergt. Hugh Gelston.	1st Corp. Jehiel Howell
2d do. Timothy Halsey.	2d do. Elias Pierson.
3d do. David Lupton.	3d do. Jona. Cook.

*No. 2.*

Capt. Nathan'l Platt.	2d Lt. Henry Scudder.
1st Lt. Sam'l Smith.	
1st. Sergt. John Stratton.	1st Corp. James Hubbs.
2d do. John Carll.	2d do. Jed'h Mills.
3d do. Jesse Bunce.	3d do. John Hart.

*No. 3.*

Capt. Benj. Coe.	2d Lt. ——— ———.
1st Lt. ——— Furman.	
1st Sergt. ——— Penfold.	1st Corp. Gabriel Smith.
2d do. ——— Furman.	2d do. ——— Glinworth.
3d do. ——— Leveridge.	3d do. ——— Furman.

*No. 4.*

Capt. Peter Nostrand.	2d Lt. John Carman.
1st Lt. Thos. Williams.	
1st Sergt. Benj. Cornell.	1st Corp. Rem Hardenbergh.
2d do. Martin Ryerson.	2d do. ——— ———.
3d do. Abm. Probasco.	3d do. ——— ———.

*No. 5.*

Capt. ——— Wicks.	2d Lt. ——— Whitman.
1st Lt. ——— Brush.	
1st Sergt. ——— Ketcham.	1st Corp. ——— Resco.
2d do. ——— Vail.	2d do. ——— Concklin.
3d do. ——— Sammis.	3d do. ——— Kelsey.

*No. 6.*

Capt. R. Manee.	2d Lt. ——— Townsend.
1st Lt. ——— Townsend.	
1st Sergt. ——— Burr.	1st Corp. ——— Mitchell.
2d do. ——— Roe.	2d do. ——— Jackson.
3d do. ——— Hicks.	3d do. ——— ———.

*No. 7.*

Capt. ——— Strong.	2d Lt. ——— Brewster.
1st Lt. ——— Brewster.	

1st Sergt. ——— Woodhull.	1st Corp. ——— Hawkins.
2d do. ——— Smith.	2d do. ——— Marvin.
3d do. ——— Woodhull.	3d do. ——— Lyons.

## No. 8.

Capt. ——— Youngs.	2d Lt. ——— Hicks.
1st Lt. ——— Robert.	
1st Sergt. ——— Beasley.	1st Corp. ——— Backet.
2d do. ——— King.	2d do. ——— Lawey.
3d do. ——— Cornwell.	3d do. ——— Smith.

## No. 9.

Capt. ——— Reeve.	2d Lt. ——— Benjamin.
1st Lt. ——— Curen.	
1st Sergt. Wheelock Roe.	1st Corp. ——— Solomon.
2d do. Rich'd Hubbard.	2d do. ——— Havens.
3d do. Nath'l Concklin.	3d do. ——— Wells.

## No. 10.

Capt. ——— Ludlam.	2d Lt. ——— Martin.
1st Lt. ——— Carpenter.	
1st Sergt. ——— Thurston.	1st Corp. Obadiah Smith.
2d do. ——— Higbie.	2d do. Noah Smith.
3d do. ——— ———	3d do. ——— ———.

## No. 11.

Capt. ——— Birdsall.

[Broke up ?]

## No. 12.

Capt. ——— Mulford.	2d Lt. ——— Hand.
1st Lt. ——— Sayre.	
1st Sergt. M. Mulford.	1st Corp. Henry Sherrel.
2d do. ——— Pierson.	2d do. Benj. Crook.
3d do. ——— Domini.	3d do. Ludlum Parsons.

\* Col. Hitchcock's and Col. Smith's regiment are to do duty in Gen. Nixon's brigade; Col. Van Brunt and Col. Gray, do. in Gen. Heard's brigade.

99. Aug. 25. Congress resolved, that all horses, horned cattle and sheep, south of the ridge of hills in Queens county, be removed to the east end of Hempstead Plains; that the inhabitants remove all grain now in barns or barracks to a distance from buildings, that it may be burnt, if necessary, to

prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy: that Gen. Woodhull take post on the ridge of hills, as near the enemy as he thinks proper, to check their excursions, and should he be compelled to retreat, that he remove or destroy the stock and grain, and dismantle the mills by carrying away the upper stone.

*Aug. 27.* Gen. Woodhull was at Jamaica with less than 100 men. He had sent off all the cattle to Hempstead Plains. In the afternoon he was in the western part of Queens, and received 100 men from Col. Potter, of Huntington, 40 militia of the regiment of Queens, and 50 of the troop of Kings and Queens. All cattle south of the hills were driven east of the cross roads, and guards were set from the north road to the south side of the island to cut off the communication of the British and Tories, and keep the cattle from going back.

He was within six miles of the British camp, and their light-horse had been within two miles of him.\*

\* Wm. Howard says, "The British, 3 o'clock A. M., Aug. 27, were informed by their friends that the cowboys, i. e. Gen. Woodhull's party of 300 or 350 men, were lying in Johannis Polhemus' barn, (late Luke Eldert's,) near the dividing line of Queens and Kings counties, with their cattle. The British sent a detachment of light-horse to seize them, but learning from Joseph Howard that their number was 700, (some whig having ingeniously exaggerated it,) the detachment was recalled. In consequence, Woodhull got off to Carpenter's inn, where, 'tis said, some of his men were seized in a barn, the rest being destroyed or fled. The next morning (it was wet and misty) Woodhull and other prisoners were brought to Howard's. His wife went out to Woodhull under the shed and asked him if he would have some refreshments. She then gave him some bread and butter and smoked beef and wine sangaree. His head was tied up, and he had other wounds. She also treated the American prisoners. Woodhull was first taken to Brooklyn church (that stood in the middle of the street), thence to New Utrecht."

100. *Aug. 28.* Dr. Riker informs Maj. Lawrence that a number of scattering troops had posted themselves on the ridge of hills between Newtown and Jamaica: that they had



been in many houses : had taken victuals and drink, but had not plundered, as he understood.

Woodhull writes to Congress :—

“ I must again let you know my situation : I have about 70 men and 20 of the troop, which is all the force I have or can expect, and I am daily growing less in number ; the people are so alarmed in Suffolk that they will not any more of them march ; and as to Col. Smith’s and Remsen’s regiments, they cannot join me, for the communication is cut off between us. I have sent about 1100 cattle to the great fields on the plains yesterday, and about 300 more are gone off this morning to the same place, and I have ordered a guard of an officer and seven privates. They can get no water in these fields. My men and horses are worn out with fatigue. The cattle are not all gone off toward Hempstead : I ordered them yesterday, but they were not able to take them along. I brought yesterday about 300 from Newtown. I think the cattle in as much danger on the north as on the south side, and have ordered the inhabitants to remove them, if you cannot send me an immediate reinforcement.”

The Congress ordered that Mr. Hobart and Mr. James Townsend be a committee to repair to Gen. Woodhull and assist him with their advice, and that they cause all such stock and grain in Queens and the western part of Suffolk as may be in danger of falling into the enemy’s hands to be destroyed ; and that said committee be empowered to impress horses, persons and boats to convey themselves to Gen. Woodhull with the utmost dispatch.

101. Congress had sent, Aug. 26, a letter to the several towns in Connecticut, requesting their assistance in removing from Long Island the stock, “ which amounted to between 80,000 and 100,000 head of cattle, and as many sheep : and to lend their aid to such of the inhabitants as may wish to remove.”

Aug. 29. Mr. Van Wyck, from Flushing, reports that the enemy’s ships lie between Thorne’s (since Wilkins’)

Point and Great Neck;\* and that troops for the aid of Woodhull may safely pass this evening from New-York to Jamaica, by way of Flushing.

Samuel Townsend was sent to Gen. Woodhull to inform him of the proceedings of Congress on the subject of his letters, and that Col. Smith's and Remsen's regiments were shut up in the lines and could not be sent him.

\* The cattle were all driven off Great Neck. Aug. 26 the enemy's vessels Halifax, La Brun and Niger sailed round Montauk, plundered Hart and City Islands, and got twelve or fourteen head of cattle, besides sheep, ducks, &c. Several persons came on board from Long Island. Two vessels, one the Bloom, lay under Long Island shore, August 28, opposite Frog's Point. Two of Henry Allen's negroes were on board

102. Col. Smith informs Congress that Washington has ordered his regiment to withdraw from Long Island.

*Resolved*, That Samuel Townsend and Maj. Lawrence attend the regiment, supply it with provisions, impress horses, wagons or boats to transport said regiment from Long Island. £100 voted for that purpose.

Col. Smith's regiment ordered to Hoorn's Hook, there to receive further orders from Samuel Townsend and Major Lawrence.

Col. Remsen followed the Convention from Harlem to Philipse's Manor, and requested to know what disposition to make of his regiment, when it was recommended that the militia be formed into companies, with a bounty of £4 to each man.

Col. Remsen was authorized to grant furloughs to his militia to visit, or remove their families from Long Island—none to carry arms with them.

Aug. 31. £215 12 was voted Col. Remsen for pay due his regiment.

Sept. 3. *The Committee of Safety*, in session at Fishkill, hearing that Col. Smith's and Remsen's regiments are dispersed, or have been disbanded without permission of the

State, resolved "that Gen. Clinton detain as many of said levies as possible, even if they produce passes, it being of the utmost consequence that so large a number of armed men should not be added to the enemy's power on Long Island, and that the committees of West Chester, Horse Neck, Stamford and Norwalk, diligently watch all boats passing from the Main to Long Island."

Most of the militia recrossed to Long Island and took British protection, to save their property from confiscation and their families from insult. Some followed Congress to Fishkill, where we find Lt. Onderdonk "in some distress;" and Capt. B. Coe "in distressed circumstances," who received £20 due him.

\* Col. Smith returned to Long Island, and was subsequently taken from his house at Moriches, and thrown in Provost by the British. His daughter Hannah, in her labors and excursions to procure his release, caught a cold that brought on a deafness, from which she never recovered.

103. It is not known precisely what duties the Queens county militia performed at Brooklyn, other than throwing up fortifications and standing guard at the outposts and ferries. Capt. Jacob Wright, of Jamaica, and Capt. Van Nuyse, of Kings county, formed two companies in Col. Lasher's 1st New-York battalion, in Scott's brigade. The Kings and Queens county militia guarded alternate days at the Flatbush pass. On the day of battle Capt. Wright's men were in Cobble Hill fort. The Queens county militia often spoke of lying behind the lines when the British shot whistled over their heads. Putnam rode along the lines, and every now and then checking his horse, would say, "Gentlemen, by your dress I conclude you are countrymen, and if so, are good marksmen. Now don't fire till you see the white of their eyes." As we intend to give a detailed account of the battle of Long Island in another volume, we purposely abstain from any remarks here. We annex some pay rolls of the Queens county militia.

*A Pay Roll of the Officers, non-commissioned Officers, and Privates, of Capt. Benj. Coe's Company of Militia, in Col. Josiah Smith's Regiment, in Queens County, stationed on Long Island, to guard the stock and inhabitants.*

Names.	Rank.	Commencing	Ending	Month.	Days.	Wages per month.	Amount.		
		July	Aug.			\$	£	s.	d.
Benjamin Coe,	Captain.	25	31	1	8	26 <sup>days</sup>	13	10	2
Robert Furman,	1st Lieut.	"	"	1	8	18	9	2	8
Wm. Penfold,	Sergeant.	"	"	1	8	8	4	2	2
Nathan Furman,	"	"	"	1	8	8	4	2	2
Gabriel Leveridge,	"	"	"	1	8	8	4	2	2
Gabriel Smith,	Corporal.	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>days</sup>	3	14	3
Thomas Gillinworth,	"	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>days</sup>	3	14	3
John Furman,	"	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>days</sup>	3	14	3
Abm. Norris,	Drummer.	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>days</sup>	3	14	3
Robt. North,	Fifer.	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>days</sup>	3	14	3
Jas. Hallet, 3d.	Private.	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Samuel Blackwell,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Isaac Smith,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Nathaniel Hallet,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Peter Bragaw,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Jeromus Rapelye,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
John Devine,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Benj. Cornish,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Luke Remsen,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
John Burroughs,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Stephen Parsell,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
James Parsell,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Isaac Parsell,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
James Morrell,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Seaman Denton,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
John Cornish,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Gilbert Ketcham,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Elnathan Leverich,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Jacob Bond,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Nathaniel Pettit,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Abm. Parsells,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Daniel Rapelye,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Simon Bloom,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Charles Boerum,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Platt Smith,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Wm. Betts,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Edmund Penfold,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
John Betts,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6
Nicholas Bogart,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>days</sup>	3	7	6

Names.	Rank.	Commencing	Ending	Month.	Days.	Wages per month.	Amount.		
		July	Aug.			\$	£	s.	d.
Arthur Antice,	Private.	25	31	1	8	6	3	7	6
John Thomas,	"	"	"	1	8	6	3	7	6
James Norn,	"	"	"	1	8	6	3	7	6
Andrew Bay,	"	"	"	1	8	6	3	7	6
William Howard,	"	"	"	1	8	6	3	7	6
Evert Collins,	"	"	"	1	8	6	3	7	6
Abm. Golder,	"	"	"	1	8	6	3	7	6

£175 0 7

One hundred and eighty rations for one captain and one lieutenant, for one month and eight days, at 10½d. per ration, 7 17 6

Eight hundred and eighty rations for forty-four men, twenty days, 38 10 0

£221 8 1

Aug. 18. Drew provisions.

*Pay Roll of the Officers, non-commissioned Officers, and Privates, of Capt. Richard Manee's Company of Militia, raised in Queens County, commanded by Col. Josiah Smith, stationed part of the time on the shores at Cow and Great Neck, and part of the time at New-York Ferry.*

Names of Officers, non-commissioned Officers, and Men.	Rank.	Commencing	Ending	Month.	Days.	Wages per month.	Amount.		
		July	Aug.			\$	£	s.	d.
Richard Manee,	Captain.	23	31	1	10	26	14	5	0
Jotham Townsend,	1st Lieut.	25	"	1	8	18	9	2	1
Richard Townsend,	2d Lieut.	"	"	1	8	18	9	2	1
William Roe,	Sergeant.	"	"	1	8	8	4	0	9
Samuel Burr,	"	"	"	1	8	8	4	0	9
Austin Mitchell,	"	23	"	1	10	8	4	5	0
Jacob Jacobs,	Corporal.	"	"	1	10	7½	3	14	0
John Vetito,	"	25	"	1	8	7	3	11	3
Alexander Hubs,	"	"	"	1	8	7	3	11	3
Isaac Sniffen,	Private.	23	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Lawrence Masten,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Jonathan Mott,	"	"	25	1	4	6½	3	0	6



Names.	Rank.	When en-	To when	Month.	Days.	Wages per	Amount.		
		ter'd service	pay is due.			month.			
		July	Aug.			\$	£	s.	d.
Samuel Jacobs,	Private.	23	31	1	10	6	3	11	1
Thomas Carpenter,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Nathaniel Smith,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Edwin Sands,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
John Burtis,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Benjamin Sands,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
William Danford,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
William Drawer,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
John Frits,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
William Ryan,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Caleb Kirby,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Richard Thorne,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
James Allen,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Stephen Hicks,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
William Hicks,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Daniel Ireland,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
John Galden,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Wm. Baker,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Richard Valentine,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Gabriel Lawrence,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Wm. Fowler,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Robt. Wilson,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
Samuel Clayton,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
William Akerley,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	11	1
John Sterkins,	"	25	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
John Jackson,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Obadiah Lawrence,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Selick Jones,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Charles Justice, (d.)	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Henry Craft,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Richard Jenner,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
John Golder, (d.)	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Darius Hall,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Michael Frost,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Benj. Downing,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Peter Hall,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Christopher Craig, (d.)	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Wm. Galden, (d.)	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Jacob Craig, (d.)	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Wm. Baker,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Edmund Stickling,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Richard Weeks,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Edmund Kinsey,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Daniel Burr,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6

Names.	Rank.	When en-	To when	Month.	Days.	Wages per	Amount.		
		ter'd service	pay is due.			month.			
		July	Aug.			\$	£	s.	d.
Wm. Tanner,	Private.	25	31	1	10	6	3	7	6
Timothy Williams,	"	"	"	1	10	5	3	7	6
Wm. Brombush,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Jotham Weeks,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Solomon Wooden,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Nicholas Bennet,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
Henry Townsend,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
William Hall,	"	"	"	1	10	6	3	7	6
							£228 13 4		

Rations for a captain, twenty-seven days, at three rations per day, 81

Rations for two lieutenants, twenty-five days, at two rations per day each, 100

Rations for twenty-seven privates, twenty-five days, at one ration per day each, 675

Rations for twenty-nine privates, twenty-seven days, at one ration per day each, 783

1639 rations at 10½d., 71 14 1

£300 7 5

I do certify upon honor, that the above is a just and true pay roll, and that the above persons have been, *bona fide*, in the service of the United Colonies in the several and respective stations as charged above; and that the rations there charged are justly due. Received public provisions, August 18, 1776.

RICHARD MANEE, *Captain*.

I do certify that the above is a just and true return of the pay and rations due the above company under my command.

JOHN SANDS, *Colonel*.

Examined and allowed the above account of three hundred pounds seven shillings and five pence. September 4, 1776.

COMFORT SANDS.

To PETER V. B. LIVINGSTON, Esq.

*Pay Roll of the Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Privates, of Capt. Wm. Ludlum's Company of Militia, raised in Queens County, commanded by Col. Josiah Smith, stationed part of the time on the shores on the south side of Jamaica, and part of the time at New-York Ferry. Aug. 31, 1776.*

Names of officers, non-commissioned officers and privates.	Rank.	When entered serv.	To when pay is due.	Months.	Days.	Wages per month.	Amount.		
		July	Aug.			\$	£	s.	d.
Wm. Ludlum,	Captain	25	31	1	8	26 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	13	10	2
Increase Carpenter,	1st Lieut.	"	"	1	8	18	9	2	1
Ephraim Marston,	2d Lieut.	"	"	1	8	18	9	2	1
Benj. Thurston,	1st. Sergt.	"	"	1	8	8	4	0	9
Hend'k Hendrickson,	2d Sergt.	"	"	1	8	8	4	0	9
Obadiah Smith,	Corporal	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	14	3
Noah Smith,	"	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	14	3
Nicholas Lamberson,	Drummer	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	14	3
Bernardus Rider,	Fifer	"	"	1	8	7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	14	3
Samuel Higbie,	Private	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
John Innes,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Isaac Van Osdol,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Aaron Hendrickson,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Stephen Rider,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Nehemiah Ludlum,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Nehemiah Bailey,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Wm. Stine,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Nicholas Lamberson,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Cornelius Creed,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Sylvester Smith,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Thomas Brady,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
— Mac Lean,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Patrick Gantley, d.,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
John Bennet,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Rem Remsen,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
John Bishop,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Nicholas Wortman,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
John Smith,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Stephen Higbie, d.,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Nehemiah Carpenter,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Henry Wiggins,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Nehemiah Smith,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
John Bailey,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Samuel Mills, d.,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Lawrence Stivers,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Nathaniel Box, d.,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Peter Frederick,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Hend'k Hendrickson,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6
Abm. Golder,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	3	7	6

Names.	Rank.	When en-	To when	Months.	Days.	Wages per	Amount.
		tered serv.	pay is due.			month.	
		July 25	Aug. 31			\$	£ s. d.
George Ennis, d.,							
Benj. Tanner, d.,							
Richard Betts,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>00</sup>	3 7 6
Charles Smith,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>00</sup>	3 7 6
Nicholas Ludlum, d.,							
Abm. Ditmars,	"	"	"	1	8	6 <sup>00</sup>	3 7 6
							£149 2 10

Rations due from July 25 to Aug. 18, 1776 :

One captain, twenty-six days, three  
rations per day, 78

Two lieutenants, twenty-six days,  
two rations per day, 104

Thirty-five non-commissioned offi-  
cers and privates, twenty-six days, 910

1092 rations, at 10<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d., 47 15 6

£196 18 4

*A Pay Roll of Lt. Jno. Robert's Company of Militia, raised at Flushing, in Queens County, belonging to Col. Josiah Smith's Regiment, stationed on Long Island, [at Far Rockaway, Aug. 9.] to protect the stock. The pay from the time of their enlistment to the 31st day of August, 1776, both days included.*

Names.	Rank.	Commenc-	Ending.	Months.	Days.	Pay per	Amount.
		ing.				month.	
		July	Aug.			\$	£ s. d.
John Robert,	1st Lieut.	27	31	1	6	8 <sup>00</sup>	12 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
Isaac Hicks,	2d "	"	"	1	6	8 <sup>00</sup>	12 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
Joseph Beesley,	Serjt.	"	"	1	6	8 <sup>00</sup>	3 16 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
Lewis Cornwell,	"	"	"	1	6	8 <sup>00</sup>	3 16 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
William Lowree,	Corporal	"	"	1	6	7 <sup>00</sup>	3 10 5
John Smith,	"	"	"	1	6	7 <sup>00</sup>	3 10 5
James Doughty,	Drummer	"	"	1	6	7 <sup>00</sup>	3 10 5

Names.	Rank.	Commenc- ing.	Ending.	Months.	Days.	Pay per month.	Amount.		
			Aug.			\$	£	s.	d.
Moses Fowler,	Fifer	July 27	31	1	6	7½	3	10	5
Benj. Farrington,	Private	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
John Mills,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
John Smith,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
Matthew Farrington,	"	Aug. 2	"	1	0	6	2	13	4
Stephen Wright,	"	"	"	1	0	6	2	13	4
Thomas Flower,	"	"	"	1	0	6	2	13	4
Oliver Thorne,	"	Aug. 4	"		28	6	2	9	10
William McDeane,	"	"	"		28	6	2	9	10
John Hulsifer,	"	"	"		28	6	2	9	10
James White,	"	"	"		28	6	2	9	10
Malcomb McAuley,	"	"	"		28	6	1	1	4
John Moore,	"	Aug. 20	"		12	6	3	4	0
Jarvis Dobbs,	"	July 27.	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
Jacob Manney,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
Thos. Talman,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
Jacob Huber,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
John Parker,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
Jacob Griffing,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
Robert Wilson,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
Daniel Hitchcock,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
Robt. Betts,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
George Miller,	"	"	"	1	6	6	3	4	0
							£102	3	4

Rations due the above company:

Two lieutenants, July 27 to Aug. 31,  
thirty-six days, two rations per day each, 144

Twenty-seven non-commissioned offi-  
cers and privates, July 27 to Aug. 16,  
twenty-one days, at one ration per day, is 567

711 at 10½d., 31 2 1½

£133 5 6

104. On the Americans abandoning Long Island, the King's army moved from Bedford, leaving Heister with two brigades of Hessians on the Heights, one brigade of British at Bedford, and took five positions in the neighborhood of Newtown, Bushwick, Hell-Gate, and Flushing.



Gen. Robertson, while marching to the ferry, early on the morning after the retreat, August 30, was ordered to Hell-Gate to oppose Gen. Lee, reported to be landing there with an army. He came through Bedford and Cripplebush, the town spot of Newtown,\* and so on to Hell-Gate,† but found no enemy there. He then took up his quarters at Wm. Lawrence's (now Whitfield's) for two weeks, and had 10,000 men encamped in tents on the hill and in Hallet's lot.

\* *Newtown, L. I., Aug. 31, 1776.* Maj. Gen. Robertson, responsible for the actions of those he commands, takes upon himself the responsibility of satisfying the people of the village for the depredations committed last evening by part of the 1st brigade, who came for water. He hopes for the future his troops will abstain from a crime which disgraces even victory, and defeats the King's intention to protect and reclaim his American subjects.

† Wm. Warne, from Long Island, reports to Congress that "Suffolk county sent three hundred wagons to transport Howe's baggage and cannon towards Newtown or Hell-Gate, and that Justice Kissam was administering oaths of allegiance." [The badge of loyalty was a red cockade, a red ribbon around the hat, (the longer it streamed down behind the more loyal,) or even a red flannel rag tucked under the hat-band.—*Ed.*]

105. The British opened a battery on a point of land on Long Island, opposite the east end of Blackwell's Island, which cannonaded our fort at Horn's Hook for several days, but to little purpose, we having two men killed and four wounded. The Americans returned the fire, and some of the shot fell on Wm. Lawrence's land. Gen. Johnson says :

106. "The Rose passed through Buttermilk channel, Sept. 12, and anchored opposite Bushwick creek, near the shore. Next day a small breastwork was thrown up by the Americans at *Brande Molen*, or Burnt Mill, on Stuyvesant's Point, opposite the ship. By 5 P. M., two heavy guns were mounted, from which nineteen shots were fired, eighteen of which hulled the frigate. The first ball alone failed: it struck the railing, killing a cow just delivered on board by Jacob Polhemus, who was himself on the deck.

"The frigate returned the fire, but her shot fell short of the Point. Night coming on, the firing ceased on both sides, and

under cover of darkness, the frigate changed her position, and anchored between Blackwell's and Long Island, under protection of an intervening point of land.

"On the evening of the 13th, the Phenix and Dutchess of Gordon\* passed up the channel to join the Rose, followed by a great number of flat-boats for the transportation of the troops. Next morning all three frigates anchored opposite Kip's Bay, near New-York shore, and opened a fire to cover the landing. At 8 A. M. their troops embarked; as they passed the ships the firing ceased, and the troops landed without molestation."†

\* "Two British ships," says Lord Howe, "passed the fire of the American batteries at New-York, September 13, and waited off Bushwick creek, opposite Kip's Bay. Six transports went up the 14th, appointed to take in a number of troops from Bushwick, for facilitating the more timely support of the 1st division embarked in flat-boats at Newtown creek."

† *Sept. 15.* The 1st division, consisting of the light infantry, British reserve, Hessian grenadiers, and chasseurs, under Clinton, (having under him Cornwallis, Leslie, Vaughan, and Donop,) embarked at the head of Newtown creek, and landed at noon at Kip's Bay, under the fire of the British ships.

107. After Robertson left, Gen. Clark and Heister were quartered three weeks at Wm. Lawrence's. Heister had his Hessians with him, and embarked, October 12, for Frog's Point, by way of Hell-Gate, with flat-bottomed boats and other craft.

Wm. Lawrence was sick. The loyalists insisted he was playing sick, and had him examined by a Hessian surgeon, who exclaimed, referring to the false charge, "How much people lie in dis country!"

Howe had his quarters at the "Big House," Rennie's, now Britanier's, where he wrote his account of the battle of Long Island. The side hill in the rear was covered with his tents. Vestiges of an encampment are yet visible.

Lord Percy and Gen. Grant were also in camp at Newtown, September 4. Clinton was quartered at N. Moore's, now S. Townsend's.

## PART II.

### SEIZURE OF WHIGS.

108. *Newtown.* Jona. Coe and Hezekiah Field, two light-horse, with regimentals on, returned to White Pot, August 28. They had been driving off stock. Early next morning, when starting to cross the Sound, they were seized by British light-horse from Jamaica. Lieut. Coe had thrown his epaulett in the bushes. They were carried to Flatbush jail, where Coe died of dysentery, having suffered much for want of food and necessary attendance. His body was refused his friends for burial.

Richard Bragaw, Robert Moore, George Brinckerhoff, Abm. Devine, and Ludlum Haire, had been with Woodhull, driving off stock. After they left him, they were surprised at Hinchman's tavern, Jamaica. A British light-horse rode up, when Moore came out and received a sabre cut, which nearly severed his two fingers. The other four were taken to the prison ship, where they were urged to enlist; but, by bribing a friend to government, were released.

The Rev. Simon Horton escaped to Connecticut; D. Lawrence lived seven years at Milford; Major Remsen went to Rockland county; Col. Remsen\* remained in Jersey till January, 1777; Richard Lawrence was put in the sugar house. December 12, 1776, we find Col. Blackwell and Major Jona. Lawrence, members from Queens county, offering their attendance in the Convention, if desired, although the county is in possession of the enemy. Col. Blackwell returned to Newtown, where he died, 1780. (See *Lives of the Lawrences* in Thompson, ii.)

\* Col. Remsen had served with credit in the old French War, and he and Dowe Ditmars, of Jamaica, were at the taking of Havana.

109. *Flushing.* About 2 o'clock, on a fine sunny day, on the last of August, a company of light-horse galloped into the town spot of Flushing, and inquired at widow Blood-good's for her sons. On being told they had already fled, in the frenzy of disappointment, one of them seized a fire-brand and threatened to burn the house. He was at length prevailed on to desist.

Thos. Thorne, a blacksmith and innkeeper (now Hover's) was seized, and ended his days on board the prison ship.

James Burling, another committeeman, and John Vanderbilt, were also carried off, but came out of prison alive.

Capt. Tom, (since Redwood's,) and most of the leading whigs, had left their homes, and sought safety across the Sound. Many, however, returned and took British protection. Tom was captain in a new raised regiment at Kingston, in April, 1777. Cornelius Van Wyck, member of Provincial Congress, was kept in the New Gaol till October 25, 1776.

110. Soon after the defeat at Brooklyn, the 71st regiment of Highlanders were seen marching into Flushing, bringing with them fifty or sixty cattle from Kings county. These they drove half a mile east of the village in front of Valk's, when some run among them, cutting their hamstrings, and as they dropped knocking them in the head with their hatchets; then butchered them in the most wasteful manner, cutting out the best parts and leaving the rest—skin, horns, &c., on the ground; others got ready the cooking apparatus, the rails flew, and a fire was soon kindled under a row of camp kettles along the fence by the roadside.\*

\* Before the battle of White Plains the 1st, 2d and 6th brigades passed through Flushing to White Stone, and October 12th crossed over to the Main. A part of these forces was lying at Jamaica, and the column, it is said, extended from Dr. Shelton's corner to Flushing village; others came by way of the Fly from Newtown. The forces were so numerous as to occupy half a day in passing through Flushing.

111. *Jamaica.* August 28, a detachment of the 17th Light Dragoons entered the village amid thunder, lightning, and



a violent rain, in pursuit of Gen. Woodhull's party, who were driving off the stock.

They stopped at Mrs. Cebra's, and inquired for Col. Robinson. The Colonel had gone off with Gen. Woodhull, but Robert Moore, of Newtown, (who had stopped in the house to keep the women company during the violent thunder shower,) came to the door. Mistaking him for the Colonel, they nearly cut off his hand with a sabre blow. On finding their prey had escaped, they hastened on eastward.

Gen. Woodhull had been left at Jamaica with only ninety men. These he ordered to move on eastward, and expecting every moment an order from Congress at Harlem, he lingered at Jamaica till the latest moment—too late, alas! He then slowly moved on and halted at Carpenter's inn, two miles east of Jamaica. It was in the afternoon, and he is supposed to have sought a shelter there from the rain. He had already sent off his only attendant, Col. Robinson, who went on to Huntington, crossed to Old Milford, and continued in Connecticut during the war.

As the General came out of the house, took his horse from under the shed, and laid his hands on the reins, the light-horse (guided, it is said, by one Smith, John Livingston's ostler) galloped up, their swords gleaming in the lightning's red glare. The first salutation was, "Surrender, you d—d rebel." The General delivered his sword. "Say God save the King," they cried. His only reply was, "God save all honest men." "God save the King," they again shouted, and showered their sabre blows on his devoted head, and arm as it was uplifted to ward off the strokes.\*

After they had sufficiently hacked their defenceless but undaunted prisoner, he was mounted, the blood streaming from his wounds, behind one of the troopers, who instantly hurried back to Jamaica, for fear of being intercepted. That night he was placed in Hinchman's tavern, (still standing,) where Dr. Ogden and Minema, his pupil, were refused



permission to dress his wounds. A British surgeon was called in.

While in Hinchman's tavern, and suffering with pain, he sent for a Miss Cebra, and said to her, "Madam, I understand you are Mrs. Robinson's sister." Then drawing a silver spoon from his pocket, he said, "Take this, madam, and hand it back to Mrs. Robinson. She gave it to me some time ago when I was about to take the field, 'for,' she said, 'she supposed I might not always have conveniences for eating when in camp.'"

His shirt sleeve, cut with seven gashes, and also his hat slashed in many places, were preserved by Miss Cebra, and remained in the General's family some years, till his mansion was burnt.

The next day he was taken westward and put on board an old vessel at New Utrecht, used for transporting live stock, where he had none of the conveniences his wretched condition required. He was next removed to the house of Wilhelmus Van Brunt, (still standing near the church at New Utrecht,) which was used as a hospital.

His arm mortified, and it was decided to take it off. He thereupon sent express to his wife that he had no hopes of life, and requested her to gather up what provisions she could, (for he had a large farm,) and hasten to his bedside. She accordingly loaded a wagon with bread, crackers, hams, butter, and the like, and barely reached her husband in time to see him alive. With his dying breath he requested her to distribute the provisions she had brought among the suffering, starving American prisoners. His body was embalmed by the British surgeons, and taken by his wife to Mastic, and interred on his farm about September 23.†

\* Wm. Warne, who left Long Island, September 5, reports to Congress that a light-horse told him he had taken Gen. Woodhull in a barn in the dark, and before he would answer, when spoken to, the General had received a cut on the head and both arms.

The Hartford Courant, September 9, '76, says: "Woodhull refused to give up his sidearms, and was wounded on his head, and had a bayonet thrust through his arm."

† The following inscription is taken from his tombstone.

In Memory of

GEN'L NATHANIEL WOODHULL,

Who, wounded and a prisoner, Died on the 20th of September, 1776,

In the 54th year of his age,

Regretted by all who knew how to value his many private

virtues, and that pure zeal for the rights of

his country, to which he per-

ished a victim.

112. As there have been many different accounts of Gen. Woodhull's capture, we will here insert what may be termed his death-bed confession to a fellow prisoner.

\* \* \* Robert Troup says, "that while he was confined on board a transport, Brigadier General Woodhull was also brought on board in a shocking mangled condition; that he asked the General the particulars of his capture, and was told that he had been taken by a party of light-horse under command of Capt. Oliver Delancey; that he was asked by said Captain if he would surrender; that he answered in the affirmative, provided he would treat him like a gentleman, which Capt. Delancey assured him he would; whereupon the General delivered his sword, and that immediately after the said Oliver Delancey, Jr., struck him; and others of his party, imitating his example, did cruelly cut and hack him in the manner he then was; that although he was in such a mangled and horrid situation, he had nevertheless been obliged to sleep on the filthy deck or bare floor of said transport, had not a lieutenant lent him a mattress; that Gen. Woodhull was afterwards carried to the hospital in the church of New Utrecht, where he perished, as the deponent was on good authority informed, through want of care and other necessaries."

Sworn, January 17, 1777, before Gov. Morris.

Troup was Lieutenant in Lieut. Col. Lasher's battalion of New-York militia, and was taken prisoner at 3 o'clock A. M., August 27.

[A ballad on the death of Woodhull, with introductory remarks, may be found in the London Mirror for 1823, but is here omitted for its want of historic truth.]—*Ed.*

113. The day after Woodhull's capture, Elias Baylis, chairman of the Jamaica committee, was walking over to Nathaniel Smith's, at the one mile Mill, to hear the news, when he was arrested by a neighbor, who wished to do something to ingratiate himself with the British.

When the venerable man, blind as he was, was brought before the British officer at Jamaica, he exclaimed, in surprise, "Why do you bring this man here? He's blind: he can do no harm." The unfeeling wretch who had informed against him, replied: "He's blind, but he can talk." Baylis did not attempt to conciliate the officer, but unfortunately dropped a few words in vindication of the American cause. This was enough. He was shut up in the Presbyterian church that night, and next day carried to the prison at New Utrecht.\* He was subsequently removed to the Provost in New-York.

Elias Baylis was an elder of the Presbyterian church, and stood high in the community for uprightness and ability. He had a sweet voice, and could sing whole psalms and hymns from memory: it will not be surprising then to find him beguiling his dreary imprisonment in singing, among others, the 142d Psalm:

Lord, I am brought exceeding low,  
Now let thine ear attend,  
And make my foes, who vex me, know  
I've an Almighty Friend.  
From my sad prison set me free,  
Then shall I praise thy name;  
And holy men shall join with me  
Thy kindness to proclaim.

The aged man was visited in prison by his wife and daughter. After a confinement of about two months, at the intercession of his friends, he was released, barely in time to breathe his last without a prison's walls. He died in crossing the ferry with his daughter, and his mortal remains now repose without a stone to mark the spot or commemorate his worth.

The heartless wretch who arrested him, fled on the return of peace to Nova Scotia, dreading the vengeance of his fellow-

citizens ; but after a two years' exile, he ventured to return, but looked so poor and forlorn that he was never molested.

\* Daniel Duryee, (afterwards Assemblyman,) Wm. Furman, Wm. Creed, and two others, were put in one pew in New Utrecht church. Baylis wanted them to get the Bible out of the pulpit and read to him. They feared to do it, but led the blind man to the pulpit steps. As he returned with it a British guard met him, beat him violently, and took away the book. They were three weeks at New Utrecht, and then marched down to the prison ship.

114. As fast as the whigs were seized, they were put in the Presbyterian church till a sufficient number was collected to send under guard to the prison ship. It is said, that when these unfortunate prisoners, embracing, as they did, some of our worthiest and most aged citizens, were drawn up and ready to march, a crowd of spectators assembled to witness their departure, attracted, some by the novelty of the sight, some by sympathy, others gazing with a fiendish smile on the whigs in this their hour of retribution. One aged whig, named Smith, appealed to a loyalist to intercede for him. 'The cold reply was, "Ah, John, you've been a great rebel." Directly the old man's searching eye detected a more benevolent look in the face of another loyalist: "McEvers, this is hard for an old man like me to go to prison ; can't you do something for me ?" "What have you been doing, John ?" "Why, I've had opinions of my own." "Well, I'll see what I can do for you." McEvers then went to the officer, and made such a representation that Smith was immediately released.\*—"Teach me to feel another's woe."

\* John Thurston was put in prison and had his health ruined. Abr. Ditmars, Robert Hinchman, David Lamberson, (and who can tell how many more ?) were carried off to prison.

Rev. Abm. Keteltas crossed to the Main ; J. J. Skidmore went up the North River, and returned at the peace, his wife dying in the mean time. Increase Carpenter was commissary to the army.

115. *North Hempstead*. It is not known when the British first came here ; but probably immediately after Washington



left the Island, their light-horse hunted out the leading Whigs and impressed wagons.\*

\* A. Onderdonk, Peter Dodge, (and who can tell how many more ?) were impressed with teams and attended the army at Newtown, White Plains and Fort Washington. They returned home sick with camp fever, and were buried in December. Hendrick Onderdonk's wagon, driven by Cha's Hubbs, was taken to the Jerseys and recovered after 8 months' absence. It had served two six pounders at White Plains. Great numbers of impressed teams were lost and never paid for.

116. Eight light-horse surrounded the house of Col. Sands, but finding him not at home, went off quietly. Some powder and ball stored there had been sent off to the Main in the morning, as I. R. and W. H., with fixed bayonets, marched in the house to seize it in the afternoon. Colonel Sands had retreated with the army, and was now at New Rochelle.\* He sent for his wife, who was to return the same afternoon, but was absent six weeks, no one daring to convey her back. R. M. at last landed her at the beach. She disguised herself at E. Hegeman's, and so reached home undetected. The Col. returned home at the instance of his wife to save his property from destruction, and was arrested and carried to Oyster Bay [to Gen. Delancey ?] He obtained a pardon from Howe Dec. 23, '76. Col. S. suffered much in common with the Whigs during the war, had his wood cut off, and his hay and cattle taken.

B. Sands, Chairman of the Committee, and now member of Congress, not owning any land to be confiscated, retired to Nine Partners, where he staid during the war.

\* He was at Fishkill, Nov. 8, as appears by the following resolution of the Congress :

Nov. 8. Resolved, That this committee will pay the wages and value of rations due such officers and men of Col. Smith's regiment as are not in the British lines; and that Col. Sands procure Muster Rolls of the men." (See 103.)

117. On Saturday, Sept. 21, '76, the day after the great fire in New-York, a detachment of Col. Birch's 17th light dragoons



visited Great Neck, Cow Neck, &c. In the afternoon they reached the house of Adrian Onderdonk, which they instantly surrounded, when an officer went in and searched every part, up and down stairs, thrusting his sword into every secret place. The object of their pursuit happened to be at home, and on being arrested, he asked the reason of it. The reply was, "Your neighbors complain of you." He then mounted his horse and rode off with the troopers; perhaps in quest of other Whigs on Cow Neck. He was taken as far as Flushing, and shut up in the Friends' meeting house that night. The next day he was taken to New-York.

On his arrival at the city, he, with other prisoners, was paraded through the streets to the Provost, with a gang of loose women marching before them, to add insult to suffering.\*

After a while the rigor of the prison rules was somewhat abated. He was allowed to write home (which he did in Dutch) for provisions, such as smoked beef, butter, &c. Unfortunately they were not sent, as the neighbors amused his wife with the vain hope that her husband would be home in a short time, in a day or so. His friends procured a woman to do his washing, prepare food and convey it to him, &c.†

The horrors of imprisonment were aggravated by the uncalled for brutality of Capt. Cunningham, keeper of the Provost, who seems to have hung great numbers on his own responsibility without trial, as appears by his dying confession when hung in London, August 10, 1791, for forgery.‡

One day as he was walking through the rooms, followed by his constant attendant, a negro,§ with coils of rope on his neck, he asked A. O. what he was imprisoned for? "I've been a committee man." "Well," (with an oath and a deal of abuse) "you shall be hung to-morrow."

After he had been confined nearly four weeks, his mind daily harassed with the dreadful forebodings of death, with-

out a hearing, whenever it might suit the whim of his cruel jailer, Elbert Hegeman, afterwards Judge, went to Col. ——— and asked him “if he had any new complaint against A. O. ; for if he had not, he should avail himself of Howe’s proclamation and get him released, as his family were suffering severely from sickness, two of his children having died in one day.” The Col. replied: “For his suffering family he felt sorry ; but as for the d—d rebel, he did not care what became of him.” He added, however, that he “had no fresh complaint.” E. Hegeman, thereupon, went to New-York, called on Lambert Moore, (nephew of the prisoner and Comptroller of the Customs) to learn how to proceed. They first went to Sheriff Roberts, a friend of Hend’k O., who gave them a line to Gen. Robertson ; who thereupon issued an order for the liberation of the prisoner. They then repaired to the Provost (now the Hall of Records). As they approached, the guards made way, and they entered the prison door. The prisoner at first did not recognize his deliverers. They soon made themselves known, and informed him that he might now take the benefit of the Proclamation and be restored to his family. Such tidings were too strange. He could not realize it. He was confused and bewildered. As his senses became collected, they conversed with him on his family affairs. He was brought home in a wagon by E. Hegeman in the night, pale, thin and feeble from bodily sufferings and mental anxiety.

His shattered constitution never recovered its former strength. He told Col. ———, the first time he saw him after his release, that his sufferings had deprived him of the hearing of one ear. “Then, d—n you, look out for the other, also,” was the brutal reply.

E. Hegeman also recovered from Michael Burns, of Searing Town, (who acted as informer and guide to the light-horse,) the young sorrel that A. O. rode to Brooklyn. He paid him a few dollars for his alledged expenses. “Mind,” says Burns, “I do not *sell* the creature to you.”

A. O. had been Deputy Chairman|| of the Committee for Cow Neck, Great Neck, &c., and it became his duty to grant passes to those wishing to leave the county, and preside at meetings where resolutions, offensive to the Loyalists, were often passed; hence, though a mild and moderate man,† he naturally from his position incurred their resentment. After the defeat at Brooklyn, he left his home and was concealed for two or three weeks at Jacob Vanderbelt's, Huntington. He then came in on the faith of the British Proclamation, and gave up to Sir Wm. Erskine, on Long Island; in violation of which he was cast into prison.

One Sunday before his imprisonment, as he was returning from Flower Hill, I. R., with Mike Burns and one Osborn, met him, used abusive language, and finally seized the reins of his bridle, and for lack of rope, said he had "a great mind to peel bark and hang him."

While A. O. was yet in Provost, Capt. Stephen Thorne rode up to his house, and as he sat on his horse, said, in the course of conversation with A. O.'s wife, that "the Declaration of Independence was a wrong thing." She replied, (perhaps to conciliate his good will,) that "her husband did not approve of it either, and thought it was going too far; but as it was the will of the majority, he fell in with it."\*\*

During the armed occupation of Queens county, the Loyalists had frequent opportunities of insulting the Whigs. Immense quantities of cord-wood were carted to A. O.'s landing, (now C. Pearsall's.) The gates were often left open, and if his son, tired of driving out stray cattle, should request a carter to shut the gate, "Your father is not Chairman of the Committee now," would be the ready taunt. And if the father should venture a like request, he would be greeted with "You d—d Dutch rebel, I'll go on board the man of war (meaning the guard ship in Cow Bay,) and complain of you for hindering me from carting the King's wood."

\* Col. Graydon says a like insult was offered the American prisoners taken at Fort Washington.

† Women often brought food for the prisoners in little baskets, which after examination, were handed in. Now and then, the guard might in-

tercept what was sent, or Cunningham (if the humor took him) as he passed through the hall, might kick over vessels of soup placed there by the charitable for the poor and friendless prisoners.

† “ I was appointed provost marshal to the Royal army, which placed me in a situation to wreak my vengeance on the Americans. I shudder to think of the murders I have been accessory to, *both with and without orders from government*, especially while in New-York, during which time there *were more than 2000 prisoners starved* in the different churches, *by stopping their rations, which I sold*. There were also **275 American prisoners and obnoxious persons executed**; out of all which number there were only about one dozen public executions, which chiefly consisted of British and Hessian deserters. The mode for private executions was thus conducted: A guard was despatched from the Provost about half-past twelve at night, to the Barrack street, (now Chambers,) and the neighborhood of the upper barracks, to order the people to shut their window-shutters and put out their lights, forbidding them at the same time to presume to look out of their windows and doors, on pain of death; after which the unfortunate prisoners were conducted gagged, just behind the upper barracks, and hung without ceremony, and there buried by the black pioneer of the Provost.”—*Dying Confession*.

§ *One Guinea Reward*.—Ran away, a black man, named Richmond, being the common hangman, formerly the property of the rebel Col. Patterson, of Pennsylvania. Aug. 4, 1781.

WM. CUNNINGHAM.

|| Gov. Tryon said, “ I should, were I in more authority, burn every committee-man’s house within my reach, as I deem those agents the wicked instruments of the continued calamities of this country; and in order sooner to purge the country of them, I am willing to give 25 silver dollars for every *acting* committee-man, who shall be delivered up to the King’s troops.” Nov. 23, 1777.

¶ Benj. Sands, Chairman of the Committee, was for going ahead. He was especially severe on the New-Yorkers who moved into the district. (See 43.) When A. O. recommended gentler measures, he replied, “ Then you think we ought to do nothing, eh?”

\*\* “ The Declaration of Independence,” says Graydon, “ was not received with the enthusiasm since supposed. Many who had supported the Whig cause fell back.”

118. Major Thorne, of Great Neck, was taken by Col. Birch, Sept. 27, 1776, at his house, and carried to Flushing



meeting house ; on the 28th, carried to Newtown meeting house ; and on the 29th to New-York, and put in the new City Hall, (site of the Custom House,) and kept there till Nov. 12, when, at the repeated solicitations of his wife, Col. Ludlow became surety for his conduct, and he was set free.

Col. Birch also took from Major Thorne 7 cows, worth £49, 2 three year old steers, worth £14, 1 heifer worth £5, 15 sheep worth £9 ; total, £77.

Major Thorne had marched to Brooklyn with the militia, and stood guard all night at Fort Oblong, when he was attacked with the dysentery. He returned home on furlough Aug. 25. After the defeat at Brooklyn he fled the county, crossed the Sound at Huntington, and went to Fishkill, where the Congress was in session. Dr. Latham attended him and was with him at Fishkill, Sept. 7. Soon after this the Major ventured to return home, and was arrested in violation of the Proclamation.

119. The *Oyster Bay* committee were in session at Dan'l Cock's, Matinecock, when news was brought of our defeat at Brooklyn. They at once broke up and hastened home, there to await their fate, except Joost Monfort and Isaac Bogart, who took leave of their families, mounted horses and rode off to Huntington Ferry, where they crossed the same night in company with Maj. Thorne and others, and proceeded to Fishkill. Joost Monfort, after a few months absence, ventured home in the night, and before day hurried off to Gen. Robertson, at New-York, to give up before his loyal neighbors should molest him. They got wind of it, however, and Esq. A. V—— W—— hastened to New-York to prevent his getting a pardon. He was so abusive when he found he could not succeed, that Robertson ordered him out of his office and gave Monfort a certificate.

120. The Kings county light-horse were now driving cattle from Hog Island, but on hearing of the defeat at Brooklyn, they left the cattle at Matinecock and crossed the sound at Huntington, Aug. 29, leaving their horses to come by the next boat. But the Huntington committee detained



the horses for the defence of the island, so that the riders went without them to Fishkill, where the Convention sat.

121. A British sergeant and three light-horse came to Cedar Swamp in September, and continued there some time, hunting Whigs and impressing wagons.\*

\* *Sept. 7, 1776.* One *Harrison*, from Long Island, reports to Congress that "the ministerial troops have been to Oyster Bay and Hempstead. That the disaffected have joined the enemy and proceeded as far as Setauket; that Wm. Smith, of —, administers oaths of allegiance, and Tho's Smith, of Hog Island, receives submissions."

122. A week after the Kings county horse had driven the cattle off Hog Island to Matinecock, a detachment of the 17th light dragoons appeared at Norwich and apprehended George Townsend, chairman of the Queens county committee, and John Kirk, also a committee-man. Townsend was not at home the first time his house was visited, but had fled to Huntington, whence he unfortunately returned. Kirk was in his corn-field stouting top-stalks. When warned of the approach of the enemy and advised to flee, he refused, saying he was ready for his fate now, for should he escape this time, he could have no peace till they seized him. He also had faint hopes from the proclamation of Howe, promising pardon to all who would quietly remain at home. They conducted the two committee-men on horseback to the house of Samuel Townsend, member of the Provincial Congress. They found him seated on his stoop, and informed him of their business. A crowd soon gathered around, attracted by the novel sight of British light-horse and sympathy for their fellow-citizens. The officers were most hospitably entertained, and such appliances used that on one Buchanan's promising he should be forthcoming at New-York whenever summoned, he was allowed to go at large.

Far different was the fate of the other two. George Townsend having been chairman of the committee, and withal a bold, blunt, talented man, had exasperated his loyal

neighbors past endurance, and could find no intercessor in his hour of peril. And when an old acquaintance, John Townsend, at the mill, was importuned to say a kind word for Kirk, he coolly replied, "He has got into this scrape himself; let him help himself out as best he can."

"Blest is the man whose softening heart  
Feels all another's pain;  
To whom the supplicating eye  
Was never raised in vain."

This same Townsend was forced to leave his property at the peace, and go in exile to England, where he died.

The troopers, on their return to Norwich, were met by Kirk's wife and daughter, (my informant,) who had gathered up some clothing and other articles, to render the hardships of prison more tolerable. To soothe their anguish, the women were told the prisoners would soon be released. That night they were shut up in the meeting house at Flushing, and next day taken to the Provost, where they were thrown among the offscouring of the earth. After repeated remonstrances, they were separated from this vile herd. Penelope Hull, a Quakeress, offered to carry them food twice a day. Their washing was done at home. After nine weeks' imprisonment, two English Quakers, Jacob Watson and Robt. Murray, procured their release, and became security for their good behavior. That evening, as the family of Kirk was seated quietly by the fireside, they heard a knocking at the door. "There's the soldiers again," exclaimed the affrighted mother. She was mistaken. It was George Townsend's voice. "Why don't you come and help your father out of the chaise?" He was sick of the small pox, caught in the Provost; and his return home, instead of diffusing joy and peace, spread consternation and death! The husband, indeed, recovered, but the wife and her infant daughter went down to the grave.

## PART III.

### PETITION AND REPRESENTATION OF QUEENS COUNTY.

123. The King being now in possession of Queens county, and his soldiers scattered over it, the leading Whigs having been thrown in prison, and the property of those who fled seized by the enemy, the remainder were constrained to join the Loyalists in petitioning the King's Commissioners that Queen's county might be restored to Royal favor.

*To the RIGHT HONORABLE RICHARD, LORD VISCOUNT HOWE, of the Kingdom of Ireland, and to his Excellency, the Hon. WM. HOWE, ESQUIRE, General of His Majesty's forces in America, the King's Commissioners for restoring peace to his Majesty's Colonies in North America :*

The humble Representation and Petition of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Queens County, on the Island of Nassau, in the Province of New-York :

Your Excellencies having, by your Declaration of July last, opened to us the pleasing prospect of returning peace and security, long banished by the many calamities surrounding us, we entertained the most sanguine expectations that the Colonies would at length have submitted to their duty and acknowledged a constitutional authority they had so wantonly opposed.

When we compared the dismal situation of the country suffering under all the evils attending the most convulsive state, with the mild and happy government it had before experienced, we saw no ground for hesitation ; from happiness we had fallen into misery ; from freedom to oppression ! We severely felt the change and lamented our condition ; unfortunately for us,

these hopes were blasted by the infatuated conduct of the Congress: Your Excellencies nevertheless having been pleased by a subsequent Declaration, again to hold up the most benevolent offers, and to repeat his Majesty's gracious intentions towards the obedient:

Permit us, his Majesty's loyal and well-affected subjects, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Queens county, humbly to represent to your Excellencies, that we bear true allegiance to His Majesty, GEORGE the Third, and are sincerely attached to his sacred person, crown and dignity; that we consider the union of these colonies with the parent state essential to their well being; and our earnest desire is that the constitutional authority of Great Britain over them, may be preserved to the latest ages.

And we humbly pray, that your Excellencies would be pleased to declare this county at the peace of His Majesty, and thereby enable us to receive the benefits flowing from his most gracious protection.

Queens county, 21st October, 1776.

John Morrell,	Elbert Hoogland,	Jacob Weeks, Jr.
Thomas Hallet,	David Roe, Constable,	Zeb'n Wright,
Charles Willet,	Jos. Griffen,	Simeon Walters,
Geo. Nostrand,	John Smith,	Joseph Latham,
Enoch Martin,	Sam'l Smith,	Sam'l Burr,
Jona. Rowland,	Sam'l Fish,	Henry Dickenson,
John Embree,	Francis Marston,	March McEwen,
Benj. Arisson,	Thos. Bennen,	Darius Allen,
Ab'm Lawrence,	Benj. Farrington,	Israel Oakley,
Hallet Wright,	Tho's Woodward,	Tho's Smith, Jr.
Jos. Wright,	Leonard Lawrence,	Isaac Carpenter,
Philip Field,	Matthew Redett,	Richard Weeks,
John Fowler,	Baltus Van Kleeck,	Rob't Wilson,
Thomas Blockley,	Theophilus Wright,	Zeb'n Doty,
John Marston,	Gilbert Colden Willet,	Dan'l Hendrickson,
Oliver Thorne,	Isaac Underhill,	John Bennet,
Wm. Lowere,	Edward Willet,	Jeromus Leister,
Wm. Arisson,	Peter Underhill,	Refine Weeks,
Gilbert Field,	Garret Van Wicklen,	Ab'm Van Wyck,
Joseph Haviland, Jr.	Dan'l Young,	Benj. Cheshire,
Wm. Reid,	Wm. Butler,	James Voorhies,

Cornelius Suydam,	John McIntosh,	Ab'm Polhemus,
Charles Justus,	John Hewlett,	Nath'l Hunt,
Gabriel Cock,	Stephen Wood,	Ab'm Brinckerhoff,
Solomon Wooden,	Geo. Watts,	John Leverich,
John Remsen,	Isaac Denton,	Rem P. Remsen,
Isaac Keen,	Rich'd Green,	John Burroughs,
John Williams,	Joseph Bedel,	Jacob Palmer,
Ab'm Snedeker,	Jonah Valentine,	John Gorsline,
Richard Jackson,	Christian Snedeker,	Robert T. Collins,
Geo. Bayley,	Wm. Langdon,	John Parsall,
Tho's Jackson,	Ja's Searing,	Jacob Bennett,
Nichol. Van Cott,	Wm. Pearsall,	Ab'm Divine,
Ab'm Allen,	Jos. Cadles,]	Jores Brinckerhoff,
Dan'l Allen,	Jas. Cornwell,	Peter Smith, Jr.
Hend'k Hardenberg,	Ephraim Ludlow,	Plat Smith,
Barnt Snedeker,	Cornel Smith,	Waters Lambertson,
John Ue Vedito,	Wm. Langdon,	Nath'l Woodruff,
Garret Wortman,	Amos Smith,	Dan'l Ludlam,
Dan'l Van Nostrand, Jr.	Rich'd Mott,	Simeon Lugin,
Rich'd Hewlett,	Corn's Bogert,	Nath'l Higbee,
Benajah Bedle,	Tunis Covert,	Nath'l Smith,
Francis Davenport,	Jacob Mott, Jr.	Rich'd Roads,
Michael Demott,	John Sands,	John Losee,
Elias Burtis,	Micajah Townsend,	John Van Nostrand,
Edward Allison,	Joseph Hegeman,	Peter Smith, Sr.
Charles Cornwell,	Jesse Weekes,	John Remsen,
Sam'l Jackson,	Sam'l Weekes,	Tho's Wiggins,
John Legross,	Jos. Thorney Craft,	Michael Flowers,
Rich'd Gildersleeve,	Tim'y Townsend,	Sam'l Thorne,
Wm. Gritman,	Jotham Townsend,	Gilbert Cornell,
John Hall,	W. Townsend,	Edward Hicks,
Tho's Williams,	Ja's Craft,	Tho's Hicks,
Tho's Jackson,	Cha's Thorn,	John Mitchell, Jr.
Lorance Fish,	Tho's Kipp,	Oba'h Cornwell,
Geo. Smith,	John Weekes,	Corn's Cornwell,
Jo's Birdsall,	Dan'l Rapalje, Sr.	Augustine Mitchell,
Nathan Skidmore,	Jacobus Ricker,	Sam'l Hutchings,
Israel Seaman,	Ab'm Berrien,	John Burtis,
Jacob Jackson,	Garret Luyster,	John Woolley,
Sam'l Carman,	Benj. Field,	Wm. Milbourn,
Joshua Tettit,	John Lawrence,	Geo. Rapalje,



Henry Hauxhurst,	Jacobus Collier,	David Chadoyne,
Benj. Hicks,	Ab'm Probasco,	Wm. Walters,
Newbury Davenport,	Tho's Youngs,	Anthony Wright,
Joseph Kissam,	Charles Hicks,	Ab'm Remsen,
David Allen,	Peter H. Waters,	Jos. Carpenter,
Tho's Lewis,	Ezekiel Roe,	Joseph Cooper,
John Carle,	John Morrell,	Tho's Cheshire,
Michael Rogers,	Wm. Prince,	Dan'l Weekes, Jr.
Sam'l Titus,	James Field,	Francis Blackburn,
John Rodman,	Sam'l Thorne,	Rob't Allen,
Jacob Suydam,	Christo'r Robert,	Zophar Hawkins,
Peter Alburtus,	Jacob Suydam,	Jacob Smith,
Benj. Field,	Benj. Thorne, Jr.	Rob't Colwell,
Geo. Hicks,	Jos. Thorne,	John Carpenter,
Oliver Waters,	Sam'l Smith, Jr.	Corn's Hoogland,
Wm. Burns,	Wm. Lawrence, Jr.	John Remsen,
Oliver Talman,	David Fowler,	Ab'm Weekes,
John Searing,	Dan'l Clement,	Nath'l Weekes,
Wm. Waters,	John Monfort,	Tunis Hoogland,
Hend'k Eldert,	Dan'l Hitchcock,	Peter Liester,
Wm. Talman,	Pepperell Bloodgood,	W. Braambos
Tho's Fowler,	Caleb Lawrence,	Jacob Weekes,
Jacob Griffin,	John Thorne,	Anthony Van Nostrandt,
John Van Liew,	Tho's Foster,	Peter Liester, Jr.
Rob't Morrell,	James Areson,	Farnandus Suydam,
Caleb Valentine,	Darby Doyel,	Jacob Dillingham,
Nehemiah Coe,	Issachar Polock,	Dan'l Dodge,
Geo. Rapalje, Jr.	Benj. Thorne,	John Weekes,
Ja's Morrell,	V. Hicks,	Wm. Cheshire,
Ab'm J. Rapalje,	John Talman,	Daniel Latten,
Stephen Moore,	Steph. Lawrence,	John Carpenter,
John Rapalje,	Somerset Lawrence,	Jos. Cooper, Jr.
Bern's Rapalje,	Rob't Lawrence,	Isaac Whipps,
Jesse Fish,	Sam'l Wright,	Michael Weekes,
Dan'l Norstrandt,	Oliver Cornell,	Sam'l Robbins,
Christopher Remsen,	Joseph Beesley,	Simeon Hauxhurst,
Alex'r McMullen,	Henry Lowere,	Townsend Weekes,
Rich'd Gardiner,	Rich'd Loudon,	Tho's Place,
Wm. Steed,	Daniel Townsend,	Jacobus Suydam,
Silas Lawrence,	Jacob Van Wicklen,	Rem Hardenberg,
Nich's Wickoff,	Francis Conihanc,	Geo. Weekes,

Dan'l Weekes,	Freeman Please,	Nath'l Smith,
Edmond Weekes,	Isaac Covert,	Wm. Hendrickson,
John Van Noorstrandt,	Jordan Lawrence,	Isaac Mills,
W. Snedeker,	David Laton,	Whithead Skidmore,
S. Clowes,	Ja's Pine,	J. D. Peyster,
W. Pool,	W. Frost,	Cha's Smith,
Sam'l H. Davenport,	Benj. Latting, Jr.	Wm. Valentine,
W. Hewlett,	Tillot Colwell,	Tho's Ireland,
Ambrose Seaman,	Geo. Downing,	Gregory Rete,
Jona. Gildersleeve,	Geo. Bayles,	Martin Schenck, Jr.
Benj. Smith, R.	John Tilley,	Peter Monfort,
Isaac Jackson,	Jacob Valentine,	John Clement,
John Dorlan,	Jacob Carpenter,	Henry Stocker,
Tho's Tredwell,	Ant. Weekes,	John Woolley, Jr.
Jona. Cornelius,	Annanias Downing,	Andries Hegeman,
Jo's Smith,	John Schenck,	Tho's Smith,
Silas Smith,	Wm. Weyman,	Dan'l Ireland,
John Fetherbe,	Jos. Moore,	W. Smith, Cow Neck,
Benj. Barker,	W. Leverich,	John Cornwall,
W. Ferribe,	John Curtis,	Sam'l Alline,
Noah Seamors,	John Debevois,	John Toffe,
Rich'd Jackson,	Abra. Polhemus, Jr.	Benj. Smith,
Tunis Covert,	Jos. Gorsline,	Geo. Hallet,
Ja's Pettit,	Jacob Hallet, Jr.	Ja's Lewis,
Oliver Willis,	John Morrell,	W. Willis,
Geo. Weekes,	Jos. Burroughs,	Mordecai Willis,
Steph. Hewlett,	John Ketcham, Jr.	Jos. Skidmore, Sr.
Geo. Watts, Jr.	Rich'd Rapalje,	Lewis Davenport,
Reuben Pine,	Jarel Curtis,	Ja's Langdon,
Sylvester Bedle,	Abra. Rapalje,	Aaron Van Nostrandt,
Mourris Simonson,	Wm. Bennet,	Abm. Van Noorstrandt,
Tho's Hicks,	Sam'l Renne,	Dan'l Rapalje,
Samuel Pettet,	Isaac Brinckerhoff,	Rulef Duryee,
Jacob Doxsee,	Wm. Creed, Jr.	Obadiah Mills,
Steph. Cornwell, Jr.	David Lamberson,	Jeremiah Remsen,
Timothy Clowes,	Isaac Ambeman,	Rob't Doughty,
Ja's Smith,	John Smith,	Jo's Lawrence,
Geo. Baldwin,	John Skidmore,	Simon Simonson,
David Jackson,	Dan'l Bailey,	Amos Mills,
Sam'l Smith,	Peter Nostrandt,	Teunis Covert, Jr.
Gilbert Van Wyck,	Walter Smith,	John Voorhies,

Stephen Lott,	John Ditmars,	George Duryee,
Derrick Bergen,	Jacob Remsen,	Edmund Lindsay,
Isaac Pettit,	Nich's Jones,	Absalom Wooden,
Ja's Marr,	Johannes H. Lott,	John Butler, Jr.
Jona. Furman,	Clark Cock,	Josias Latten,
Sam'l Tredwell,	Rem Remsen,	Amaziah Wheeler,
Rob't Dixon,	Henry Higbie,	Jo. Wortman,
Cha's Cornell,	Hend'k Emans, Jr.	Joshua Hammond,
Nath'l Wright,	Jona. Fish,	Melancthon Thorne,
Sam'l Wright,	John Talman, Jr.	Abra. Seaman,
Dominicus Van Dine,	Thos. Furman,	Sam. Townsend,
Arus V. Dine,	John Carpenter,	Penn Cock,
Stephen Voris,	Sam'l Clement,	Dan. Vanvelred,
Simon Voris,	Sam'l Mott Cornell,	John Allen,
John Suydam,	Johannes Bergen,	Robt. Jackson.
Rem Remsen,	Peter Ryerson,	Barnt Snedeker,
W. Monfort,	Thos. Fowler,	Isaac Robbins,
Simon Lambertson,	Henry Townsend, Jr.	Jeromus Bennet, Sr.
Tho's Van Wyck,	J. V. Wicklen,	Garret Noorstrandt, Jr.
Wright Thorney Craft.	Tristram Dodge,	Benj. Lester,
David Valentine,	Jac. Rhinelander,	Rich. Langdon,
Jordan Coles,	Levi Weekes,	Ja's Smith,
Mordecai Beedle,	Caleb Underhill,	Luke Cummins,
John Henderson,	Dan. Weekes,	Benj. Dorlon,
Steph. Lawrence, Jr.	Cha. Burnett,	Henry Miller,
Nich's Ludlam,	Richard Weekes,	Corn. Van Noorstrandt,
W. Hopkins, Jr.	Robert Hall,	John Birdsall,
Ambrose Fish,	John Robbins, Sr.	Increase Pettit,
Tho's Lawson,	Baruch Allen,	John Van Noorstrandt,
Jacob Bergen,	Dan'l Terry,	Thos. Fetherbe,
Lawrence Marston,	Isaac Smith,	Dan'l Smith, Jr.
Noah Smith,	Arnold Fleet,	Sam. Birdsall,
Nich. Smith,	Wm. Hoogland,	Sa. Jackson, the 3d.
Dan'l Whitehead,	Dan'l Duryee,	Stephen Calas,
Benj. Everitt,	Jas. Vanscot,	Sam'l Spragg,
Douw V. Dine,	John Bennet, Sr.	John Verety,
Isaac Ditmars,	John Weekes, Jr.	Abra. Baldin,
Garret Ditmars,	Jeremiah Cheshire,	Amos Powell,
Aury Boerum,	Dan'l Birdsall,	Micah Williams,
John Remsen,	Jacob Duryee,	John Smith,
Douw Ditmars,	Garret Monfort,	Steph. Powell,

Thos. Dorlon,	Abm. Brinckerhoff, Jr.	John Marvin,
Benj. Smith, Jr.	Robt. Field,	Rich'd Townsend, Jr.
Seaman Watts,	John Van Aulst,	Rich'd Townsend,
J. Baker,	Howard Furman,	John Golding,
Sam. Carman,	Thomas North,	John Smith,
P. Pettett,	John Fish,	Dan'l Wyllis,
Jo. Lefferts,	Joseph Morrell,	Elbert Brinckerhoff,
Tho. Clowes,	Cornelius Rapalje,	Teunis Bergen,
Elijah Spragg,	John Williamson,	Robt. Mitchell,
John Townsend,	W. Van Wyck,	Jacob Nostrandt,
Rich. Townsend,	Isaac Amberman, Jr.	Edward Burling,
Ben. Dorland,	Jacob Ogden,	Teunis Brinckerhoff,
S. Stringham,	John Skidmore,	Isaac Bragaw,
Ste. Baldin,	John Smith,	Sam'l Seaman,
Rich'd Bruer,	Abm. Colyer,	Geo. Brinckerhoff,
Israel Smith,	Nich. Everitt,	Teunis Brinckerhoff,
Fred'k Nostrandt,	Isaac Rhoads,	Cha's Hicks, Jr.
Jackson Mott,	John Brush,	Walter Skidmore,
Coles Carpenter,	Sam'l Messenger,	Tho's Valentine,
Nath'l Coles,	Nath'l Mills,	Reuliff Voorhees,
Thos. Underhill,	Barnardus Hendrickson,	Nath'l Provoost,
Benj. Latting,	Will. Golder,	Jacob Field,
John Jackson, Jr.	John Rice,	David Hallet,
Thos. Kirby,	Sam'l Smith,	John Williams,
Jos. Wood,	John Kissam,	Sain'l Carman,
Thos. Frost,	Daniel Kissam, 3d,	Silas Carman,
Thos. Hopkins,	John Searing,	Rich'd Lowdon,
John Jackson,	Wilson Williams,	John Snedeker,
Steph. Thorn,	Tho's Thorne, Jr.	Luke Eldert,
Ja's Bennett,	John Tredwell,	John Waters,
Peter Sniffen,	John Searing,	Sam'l Skidmore, Jr.
Dan'l Lawrence,	Elbert Hegeman, Jr.	Jaques Johnson,
John Moore,	Adam Mott, Sr.	Corn. Bennett,
Jacob Moore,	Simon Sands,	Albert Snedeker,
Wm. Sackett,	John Smith,	Sam'l Skidmore,
John J. Waters,	W. Cornwell,	Nicholas Van Dyck,
John Bragaw,	Jas. Hewlett,	Philip Allen,
Cha's Debevois,	John Mitchell, Jr.	Henry Allen,
John Kearns,	Sam'l Wooley,	John Allen,
David Van Wickel,	Benj. Cheesman,	Steph. Van Wyck,
Peter Bragaw,	Philip Valentine,	Chas. Hicks,

Nehemiah Carpenter,	W. McCoun,	David Sammis,
George Cornwell,	John Robbins,	Annianus Southard,
John Cock,	Jacob Robbins,	Jona. Pratt,
Rich'd Lattin,	Jacob Van Noorstrandt,	Jas. Birdsall,
John Bremner,	Micha Weekes,	W. Pettit,
Jos. Place, cordwainer.	Elias Chadayne,	Sam'l Dorlon,
Luke Bergen,	Corn. Hoogland, Jr.	Dan'l Smith,
Sam'l Thorne,	John Doty,	Sam'l Jackson,
Geo. Thorne,	Corn. Vanscott,	Rich'd Smith,
John Roe,	Nich. Bennet,	Sam'l Green,
Jacob Gorsling,	W. Bennet,	Rich'd Pine,
Thomas Loweree,	Dan'l Burr,	Isaac Smith,
Sam'l Moore, Sr.	Somick Birdsall,	Peter Jones,
Isaac Lawrence,	Sam'l Weeks,	Garret Golder,
Jacobus Lint,	Peter Nostrandt,	John Mott,
Abm. Lint,	John Hewlett, Sr.	W. Thurston,
Dan'l Lint,	Joost Duryea,	Peter Lowge,
Thos. Lawrence,	Henry Powell,	Leffert Haugewort,
Sam'l Cornell,	John Amberman,	Zeb. Smith,
Benj. Everitt,	Henry Ludlam, Jr.	Thos. Seaman,
John Burtis,	Isaac Weekes,	W. Smith, Jr.
Hendr'k Suydam,	John Schenck,	Sam'l Nichols,
Corn. Ryerson,	David Tilley,	Timothy Rhoads,
Isaac Lefferts,	Robert Townsend,	Gerardus Clowes,
Wm. Glean,	Daniel Youngs, Jr.	Benj. Wiggins,
Martin Rapalje,	John Hauxhurst,	Thos. Wiggins,
Jacob Carpenter,	Jona. Gorham,	Sam'l Abrams,
Joshua Carpenter,	Charles Gulliver,	Joseph Pettit, Jr.
Da. Field,	Henry Townsend,	Benj. Dorland, Jr.
Whit. Field,	Minne Van Sicklen,	Pelham Sands,
Joha. Snedeker,	Isaac Seaman,	Carman Burtis,
W. Creed, Sr.	Robert Jackson, Jr.	Carman Rushmore,
Robert Coe, Jr.	Ja's Townsend, Dr.	Sam'l Shaw,
Sam'l Fosdick,	Wm. Crystall,	David Bedell,
Abm. Van Wicklen,	Garret Noorstrandt,	Noah Combs,
Nicholas Weekes,	John Baker,	John Demott,
Johannes Covert,	Gorce Snedeker,	Dan'l Cock, Jr.
Geo. Wright,	Sylvanus Bedell,	Townsend Dickenson,
Absalom Townsend,	W. Welling,	Rem Hegeman,
Geo. Youngs,	Rich'd Smith,	Dan'l Coles,
Thos. Fleet,	Jas. Hanrahan,	Jeromus Bennett,



John Probasco,	Nath'l Denton,	Comfort Cornell,
Michael Mudge,	Benj. Ackerly,	Rich'd Smith,
Solomon Craft,	Jos. Hewlett,	Dan'l Albertson,
Cha's Frost,	John Thomas,	Nathan Horton,
W. Coles,	Thos. Pearsall,	John Whippo,
Thorn. Goldin,	Joseph Thorne,	W. Crooker,
Benj. Coles,	Thos. Hollowed,	Jos. Lawrence,
Geo. Downing,	Henry Sands,	Dan'l Hopkins,
Clarke Lawrence,	Adrian Onderdonck,	Tho's Alsop,
John Moore, Jr.	John Whaley,	Martin Van Noostrand,
Ja's Moore,	John Morrel,	Jeremiah Port,
Tho's Morrell,	Israel Baxter,	Sylvester Cornell,
Jeromus Remsen,	Philip Wooley,	Edward Colwell,
Thos. Betts,	Jos. Clement, Jr.	Thos. Ludlam,
Geo. Debevois,	Rich'd Place,	Dan'l Cock,
Edward Ortus,	Sam'l Way,	John Needham,
Thos. Hunt,	Martin Schenck,	Joseph Denton,
W. Furman,	Peter Losee,	Robert Valentine,
John Pettit,	Jona. Searing,	W. Willing,
John Van Alst, Jr.	Joseph Starkings,	Philip Allen,
Gabriel Furman,	Derrick Albertson,	——— Birdsall, Jr.
Geo. Sands,	Philip Young,	Elijah Wood,
John Greenoak,	J. J. Troup,	Ja's Pine,
John Greenoak, Jr.	Andries Kashaw,	John Boerum,
Geo. Rapalje,	Chas. Cornell,	John Hendrickson,
John Martin,	John Mitchell,	Ja's Wood,
Martin Johnson,	Henry Townsend,	W. Cornell,
John Amberman,	W. Frost,	Rich'd Hallett,
Thos. Hinchman,	Henry Ludlam,	Ob. Valentine,
Amos Denton,	Jos. Ludlam,	Geo. Weekes, Sr.
Obadiah Hinchman,	Jacob Duryee,	Job Duryee,
John Hinchman,	D. W. Kissam,	Ja's Harper,
Sam'l Higbie,	John Burtis,	Jos. Denton,
Dan'l Everitt,	Aaron Duryee,	Aaron Simonson,
Lambert Moore,	W. Bennett,	Hend'k Emmens.
Dan'l Smith,	Thos. Cornell,	Seaman Weekes,
Sam'l Mills,	Hervey Colwell,	Jacob Williams,
Aaron Hendrickson,	Albert Coles,	David Waters,
Garret Noostrandt,	Robert Thorney Craft,	Nich. Van Arsdalen,
Thos. Martin,	Baruch Cornell,	W. Hallet,
Nath'l Mills,	Dan'l Kirby,	Anthony Rhodes,

Ja's Wooden,	Gilbert Wright,	Benj. Jackson,
Jacob Kashow,	John Youngs,	Elias Dorlon, 3d.
Cha's Feke,	Jeromus Bennett,	Walter Covert,
Dan'l Underhill,	Peter Hegeman,	Sam'l Demott,
Stephen Denton,	Chas. Simonson,	Jno. Foster,
Sam'l Townsend,	Adam Mott,	Jacamiah Bedell,
Daniel Hall,	Jacobus Lawrence,	Ja's Townsend, Jr.
Elijah Cock,	Epenetus Platt,	Obadiah Lawrence,
Gilbert McCoun,	Dan'l Hewlett, Jr.	Timothy Ellison,
John Fleet,	Peter Cock,	Geo. Bennett,
John Weeks, Sr.	Caleb Southward,	Amos Underhill,
Baruch Underhill,	John Pratt,	Peter Thorney Craft,
Henry Wheeler,	Oliver Birdsall,	W. Roe,
John Chiser,	John Pettit,	Samson Crooker,
Thos. Wright,	Jos. Dorlen,	Jacobus Luister,
Gab'l Duryee,	Sam'l Denton,	Hewlett Townsend,
Steph. Hendrickson,	Townsend Jackson,	John Weekes,
Garret Bennitt,	Gershom Smith,	Peter Monfort,
Augustine McCoun,	W. Smith, Jr.	Jacob Downing,
Nich. Wright,	Benj. Carman,	Jona. Smith,
W. Burell,	John Post,	Nathan'l Moore,
Jacobus Ryder,	Thos. Seaman,	Nathan'l Moore, Jr.,
Penn Week,	Sam'l Mott,	Richard Morrell,
Benj. Cock,	Sam'l Mott, 3d.	Sam'l Waldron,
Luke Fleet,	Parmenas Jackson,	John Way,
Sam'l Cheshire,	Joseph Hall,	Dan'l Debevois,
Tice Lane,	Jno. Hall, Jr.	Benj. Moore,
Derrick Amberman,	Solomon Pool,	Geo. Brinckerhoff,
Michael Butler,	Obadiah Seaman,	Geo. Brinckerhoff, 3d,
Robt. Colwell,	Thos. Hutchings,	Tho's Burroughs,
Peter Wheeler,	Rich'd Rhoads,	Hend'k Jacobs,
Isaac Remsen, Jr.	Sam'l Pettett,	James Morrell,
John Townsend, Jr.	Thos. Dorland,	John M'Dannaugh,
Jos. Weekes,	Oba. Pettit,	Edmond Penfold,
Nich. Van Cott, Jr.	Dan'l Murray,	Jeromus Rapalje,
John Walters,	Jno. Hegeman,	Joseph Burling,
Joseph Hauxhurst,	Joseph Clowes,	Richard Rhoades,
Jacob Beldel,	Nichols Betty,	Nicholas Amberman,
Wm. Ludlam,	Sam'l Sands,	Tho's Denton,
Jona. Seaman,	Ja's Burtis,	Amos Denton, Jr.,
Jacob Williams,	John Jackson,	Garret Van Wicklen,

Jacob Lott,	Abraham Walton,	Penn Frost,
Wm. Ludlam, Sen.,	Charles Arding,	John Polhemus,
Wm. Forbus,	Jona. Fish,	Wm. Latting,
Tho's Higbie,	Samuel Fish,	Jona. Morrell,
Ab'm Hendrickson,	Robt. Crommeline,	Edward Thorne,
Albert Hendrickson,	John Shoals,	Stephen Thorne, Jr.,
Wm. Watts,	Joseph Field,	John Butler,
James Everett,	Thomas Smith,	Samuel Mudy,
Nath'l Mills, Jr.,	Samuel Cornell,	Andrew Ricker,
Jabez Woodruff,	Valentine H. Peters,	Tho's Howell Smith,
Peter Onderdonck,	Hend'k Brinckerhoff,	Geo. Underhill,
Joris Rapalje,	Daniel Hewlett, Sr.,	John Lambertson,
Elbert Hegeman,	Uriah Platt,	Isaac Remsen,
John Burtis,	John Slone,	Tho. Cock,
Joseph Ackerly,	Richard Alsop,	Moury Kashaw,
Ed. Penny,	Daniel Duryee,	Wm. Wright,
Caleb Morrell,	Daniel Feeke,	Jona. Rosell,
Hend'k Onderdonck,	Charles M'Evers,	Wm. Reuben Hall,
Jacob Bumstead,	Jacob Mott,	Proculus McCoun,
Andrew Hegeman, Jr.,	James Hallett,	John Needham, Jr.,
Wm. Smith,	W. Hallett,	Samuel Townsend,
Timothy Smith,	Geo. Ryerson,	Tho. Colwell,
James Howard,	Ab'm Lawrence,	Samuel Hare, Jr.,
Philip S. Platt,	John Townsend,	Samuel Hare, Sr.
Philip Thorne,	Richard Smith,	Samuel Jones,
Charles Titus,	Stephen Thorne,	Wm. Jones,
Jacob Valentine,	Daniel Brinckerhoff,	David Jones,
Benj. Downing,	Prior Townsend,	John Jones,
Samuel Titus,	Abra. Schenck,	Wm. Hall,
John Bashford,	W. Cock,	Walter Jones,
Benj. Tredwell, Dr.,	Richard Titus,	Abr. Duryee,
Tho's Seaman, cooper,	Daniel Thorne,	Ab'm Wansor,
Richard Fuller,	Peter Titus,	John Bennet, Jr.,
Philip Thorne,	Peter Titus, Jr.,	Geo. Townsend, Jr.,
Jeromus Rapalje,	Elbert Adrianse,	Jeremiah Robbins,
Geo. D. Ludlow,	Stephen Frost,	Stephen Robbins,
Daniel Kissam,	Simon Remsen,	Daniel Burr, Jr.,
Leonard Cutting, Rev.,	Caspar Sprong,	Daniel Nostrandt,
David Colden,	Cornelius Rapalje,	Hanomon Lelond,
G. G. Ludlow, Col.,	Harman Hendrickson,	James Lifford,
Joshua Bloomer, Rev.,	James Carpenter,	John Hewlett,

Garret Duryee,	John Laton,	Moses Higbie,
John Ryder,	Peter Thomas,	Hope Roads,
Henry Wanser, Jr.,	Wm. Stilwell,	Cornelius Losee,
Peter Noostrandt, Jr.,	John Smith,	Hend'k Hendrickson,
Levi Cock,	Coles Mudge,	Ab'm Ditmars,
Gideon Wright,	Wm. Mudge,	Joseph Golder,
Cornelius Remsen,	John Luyster,	Nicholas Van Dam,
Samuel Hawxhurst,	Albert Albertson,	Caleb Cruces,
Samuel Youngs,	Derick Albertson,	James Hughston,
W. Townsend,	Joseph Coles,	Joseph Oldfield,
Samuel Baulding,	Benj. Thorney Craft,	Thomas Thorne,
Abel Baulding,	W. Laton,	Wm. Hutchings,
Noah Mott, Jr.,	Albert Van Noostrandt,	Thomas Dodge,
W. Hawxhurst,	Richard Townsend,	Jona. Hutchings,
W. Vanreelred,	Henry Thorney Craft,	Richard Thorne,
John Suydam,	Jarvis Coles,	Thomas Applebey,
John Miller,	Benj. Downing,	Benj. Woolley,
John Cashow, minor,	Stephen Smith,	Hend'k Van Der Belt,
Stephen Vedito,	Samuel Moore,	Samuel Latham,
John Noostrandt,	David Moore,	Nicholas Willson,
Elias Wheeler,	Wm. Howard,	Henry Alline, Sr.
Nehemiah Sammis,	Robert Coe,	Samuel Hewlett,
Samuel Langdon,	Mr. Lawrence,	Benj. Sands,
Henry Woolley,	John Debevois, Jr.,	John Thorne,
Solomon Doxey,	Daniel Wiggins,	Samuel Balding,
Henry Shaw,	Teunis Brinckerhoff,	James Crooker,
Wm. Stites,	Bernardus Bloom,	Richard Kirk,
Solomon Seaman,	Daniel Luyster,	Peter Waters,
John Duryee,	Richard Betts,	Wm. Williams,
Joseph Edoll,	Robt. Jackson,	Wm. Cox.
David Dorlon,	John Snow,	Caleb Cornell,
Andrew Allen,	Samuel Wainwright,	Powel Amberman,
Wm. Smith,	John Denise, Jr.,	Jacob Doughty,
Richard Jackson, Jr.,	John Charlton,	John Van Noorstrandt,
Obadiah Jackson,	John Bennet,	Joseph Skidmore,
Johannes Van Cotts, Jr.,	John Roades,	Ab'm Demott,
John Jackson,	John Montanye,	John Kashaw,
Jacob Seaman,	Ab'm Lott,	Jo. Coe,
Morris Green,	Benj. Creed,	Al. Brinckerhoff.
Samuel Combs,	Jos. Thorne,	Benj. Tredwell,
Peter Schenck,	Dan'l Cornwell,	Richard Wiggins,

To his Excellency, WM. TRYON, Esq., Capt. General, and Governor of the Province of New-York, and the territories thereon depending, in America: Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same, &c. &c. &c.

May it please your Excellency,—we, the freeholders and inhabitants of Queens county, are happy once again to address your Excellency in the capital of the Province. We heartily congratulate you on your return, which we consider as the earnest of farther success, and hope ere long the whole Province will feel the blessings of your Excellency's upright administration.

Anxiously do we look forward to the time, when the disobedient shall return to their duty, and the ravages of war cease to desolate this once flourishing country.

That we may be restored to the King's most gracious protection, torn from us by the hand of violence; and quicken others by our example to embrace the repeated invitations of his Majesty's commissioners, we have resolved on and subscribed a dutiful representation and petition, setting forth to them our loyal disposition, and praying that the county may be declared at the King's peace.

We entreat your Excellency to present our petition; and rely on your known humanity and benevolence for the exertion of your influence in behalf of the well affected county of Queens, that it may again in the bosom of peace enjoy the royal favor under your Excellency's paternal care and attention.

Signed by desire of and in behalf of 1293 freeholders and inhabitants, by

DAVID COLDEN.

*Queens County, Oct. 21, 1776.*

*New-York, Nov. 12, 1776.*

SIR—In compliance with the request in the address presented to me by you, in behalf of the inhabitants of Queens county, I immediately after my return from head quarters waited on Lord HOWE, one of the King's commissioners for restoring peace to his Majesty's colonies, and presented to his Lordship the very dutiful and loyal petition and representation of the said inhabitants, who was pleased to say, "He would take the



earliest opportunity of communicating with Gen. HOWE on the occasion."

This public testimony from the inhabitants of Queens county, of their unshaken loyalty to our most gracious sovereign, and of their zealous attachment to the British constitution, is particularly agreeable to me, and entitles them to my best endeavors for a speedy accomplishment of their wishes: the season and the expediency of the granting whereof are safely and happily committed to the wisdom and direction of his Majesty's commissioners.

I am, with regard, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

WM. TRYON.

DAVID COLDEN, Esq., of Queens Co.

124. Gov. Tryon to Lord Geo. Germaine.

*New-York, Dec. 24, 1776.*

"On the 10th inst. I reviewed the militia of Queens county at Hempstead, when 820 men were mustered: and on Thursday following I saw the Suffolk militia at Brookhaven, where near 800 appeared, to all of whom, as well as to the militia of Queens county, I had in my presence an oath of allegiance and fidelity administered.

"I took much pains in explaining to the people (having formed them into circles) the iniquitous arts, &c., that had been practised on their credulity, to seduce and mislead them: and I had the satisfaction to observe among them a general return of confidence in government. A very large majority of the inhabitants of Queens county have indeed steadfastly maintained their loyal principles, as have small districts in Suffolk. Some men from South and East Hampton, who attended the review, assured me that rebel parties from Connecticut were then on the easternmost part of the island, and which prevented in general the settlers in that quarter from attending my summons, but that they are very desirous to live under a peaceable obedience to his Majesty's authority. (The inclosed letter, from their Presbyterian minister, will more fully explain their sentiments.) Three companies, I learned, had been raised out of Suffolk for the rebel army, most of whom, I

was made to understand, would quit that service if they could get home.—(See 98.)

“I have the pleasure to assure your Lordship, through the whole of this tour I did not hear the least murmur of discontent, but a general satisfaction expressed at my coming among them; and to judge from the temper and disposition I perceived in them, there is not the least apprehension of any farther commotions from the inhabitants on Long Island. All are industrious in bringing to market what provisions the island affords.

“While on Long Island I gave certificates to near 300 men, who signed the declaration prescribed by the King’s commissioners’ proclamation of the 30th of November last. Large bodies of the people have already taken the benefit of the grace therein offered them.

“The General has been pleased to give my Secretary, Col. Fanning, a warrant to raise a battalion of Provincials of 500 men. They are to be enlisted for the American service, and for the term of two years, or during the war, at the General’s discretion.

“*Jan.* 20, 1777. I have solicited Gen. Howe to give me 800 stand of arms for the loyal inhabitants of Queens county.\* They were sent last week to Col. Ludlow, colonel of the militia, to distribute among the most faithful subjects.

“*Feb.* 11, 1777. The loyal inhabitants of Queens county received the 800 stand of arms distributed by the General’s permission, with demonstrations of joy, and with a professed resolution to use them in defence of the island.

“I am anxious that some grace from government may speedily be extended to this loyal quarter of the Province.”

\* To replace those carried off by Col. Heard, (see 38.) Tryon returned to town from raising Provincial forces on Long Island Dec. 15, 1776.—Ed.

## PART IV.

### ARMED OCCUPATION.

#### NEWTOWN.

125. Some young Tories, one night, shortly after the British got possession of Newtown, sawed off the steeple of the Presbyterian church—a trick they tried at Jamaica, also. Some years after the peace, when a tall steeple in New-York was to be cut off and lowered, there was inquiry made for a skilful mechanic to perform so critical an operation. “Oh,” said Capt. Rutgers, “I know a person that will suit your purpose.” “Who is it?” “Why, Dr. M.” “Oh, he is only a Doctor.” “No matter for that, only give him a *hand-saw* and a *well-rope*, and he’ll have it off while you are asleep.”

The Presbyterian church was first used as a prison and guard-house, and the pews taken out. At length the building was taken down and used for making huts on Renny’s place. The pulpit pillar stood beside the town house as a horse post. “To such base uses may we come at last !”

The Presbyterians had no preaching here, but attended Mr. Burnet’s church at Jamaica. After the peace they used the Dutch church once a fortnight, which does not appear to have been molested.

126. Soldiers lay in various parts of Newtown beside the town spot. Those at Dutch Kills lay in three tiers on the rising ground, east of A. Paynter’s. They came in the summer, before the evacuation. Their lines included a store, (now T. Paynter’s,) from which they drank a hogshead of rum every three days. They would be fetching water nearly all day long from the spring below, an excellent one, being called St. George. Hessians were also billeted in houses at the Kills. Grenadiers, called Macaronis, from their neatness, also lay there.

There was an encampment at Train's meadow, in front of Wm. Leverich's, on Wm. Palmer's land, (since Shaw's.) Near by, in the woods of Alburtis, (now — Penfold's,) were barrels sunk in the ground for the reception of stolen articles.

There was a large encampment on land of Andries Bragaw, (since Morrison's,) south of the road to Dutch Kills.

The huts on Bragaw's and J. Morrell's land were 50 feet long, and made rectangular, thus: ], and open to the south, so as to admit the sun's rays and keep off the north-west wind. The outside was sodded up to the roof, (which was thatched,) the inner wall was of square hewn logs; in the centre was the parade.

Some Hessians were hutted at D. S. Mills'. They had 40 or 50 huts dug in the side hill, sodded and covered with straw. They were the leavings of previous recruitings, and were puny little fellows, and died off in great numbers.

In summer, the soldiers lay encamped in tents; in winter, in huts, or else billeted in farmers' kitchens. Each family was allowed one fire-place, and the officers fixed the number of soldiers to be billeted in each house, which was usually from 10 to 20. They had three tiers of hammocks, one above the other, ranged round the room, and made of boards stripped from some fence or outbuilding.

127. *Sept. 29, '77, Gaine.* \$5 reward. Strayed or stolen from Samuel Nottingham, near the landing at the Kills, a grey horse.

128. *Jan. 24, '78, Ric.* 20s. sterling reward. Deserted from Capt. Galbreath's company, [Delancy's 3d battalion,] at Newtown, Jan. 13, Enos Blakely, born in Conn.

129. *Jan. 26, '78, Gaine.* An officer's sash taken from a straggler by an officer of Gen. Delancy's corps, now stationed at Newtown.

130. *Sept. 30, '78, Ric.* The petition of the Loyal Refugees on Long Island to the King's Commissioners, is left for signature with Col. Kirkland, who will attend at Mr. Rapalje's, [Inn, since Howard's,] Newtown.\*

\* Gen. Warren was quartered at the house (now D. S. Jones') at English Kills; Major Humphreys, at the Town House; Col. Richmandt, a

German, at W. Leverich's ; Capt. Raymond, at D. V. Dyne's, (now D. S. Mills' ;) Major Tho's Barclay, at R. Berrian's, (now B. Denton's.)

131. Wanted, a Purser's Steward. Apply on Board the Grand Duke, off the Bowery, on L. I. *Riv.*, Oct. 7, '78.

132.. Oct. 19, '78, *Gaine*. The house of Joseph Hallet, near Newtown, was broken open on the night of Thursday last, by six persons, who took 10 guineas in a green purse, a gold and a silver watch.

133. Oct. 21, '78, *Riv*. Run away, a negro boy, &c. Any person who will bring him to the 17th regiment of dragoons, at Newtown, will receive 5 guineas reward.

134. Dec. 9, '78, *Riv*. Whereas, the safety of the city and the preservation of the shipping, require the wharves to be kept clear ; all vessels intending to winter at New-York (not in service of government) are ordered to be removed to Newtown Creek.

135. Jan. 13, '79, *Riv*. \$5 reward. Deserted from the 42d regiment at Newtown, James Docharty, wagoner : had on a grey duffil coat, white waistcoat and red breeches ; also, John Steele, a negro, had on a short jacket, (private's uniform of 42d,) red waistcoat and brown trowsers. Owners of privateers and vessels are forewarned, &c.

136. Feb. 6, '79, *Riv*. Two guineas reward. Lost, between the guard house of the 42d regiment [now D. S. Mills'] and Newtown, a Pinchbeck watch, to which was fixed a seal, two keys, and two padlock keys, with a green silk string.

137. Feb. 17, '79, *Riv*. \$5 reward. Run away from Bernardus Bloom, a negro Jeff, &c. All masters of vessels and others are desired not to harbor him, but at their peril.

138. \$10 reward. Run away from Caspar Springsteen, April 23, '79, Charles, a negro of yellowish cast, and plays on the fiddle. Masters of vessels are cautioned not to carry him off, on pain of prosecution.

139. *Riv.*, May 1, '79. Address presented by the principal inhabitants of Newtown, to Lieut. Col. Sterling, on the morning before he left his winter quarters :

The inhabitants of Newtown beg leave to make their hearty



and grateful acknowledgments to Col. Sterling, and the officers of the 42d regiment,\* for their very equitable, polite and friendly conduct during their winter stay among them: they will ever entertain an affectionate esteem and regard for them, and will never forget that they have been treated with all the justice and cordiality due to fellow subjects and citizens.

They, at the same time, request the favor of Col. Sterling to return their sincere thanks to the regiment in general, for their regular, orderly and honorable behavior, so conformable to the true character of gentlemen and soldiers.

They part with the 42d regiment with regret, and wish them glory and success. April 28, '79.

John Shoals,	Cha's Debevoise,	John Suydam,
John Moore, Jr.	Rich'd Alsop,	Wm. Van Dyne,
James Moore,	Tho's Betts,	Meneus Van Dyne,
Sam'l Moore, Sr.	John Way,	Ja's Marr,
David Titus,	George Rapalje,	Dow Van Dyne,
Jacob Moore,	John Rapalje,	Ort Van Dyne,
Sam'l Moore, 3d.	Bernardus Rapalje,	Sam'l Waldron,
Hend'k Brinckerhoff,	Tho's Woodward,	W. McKean,
George Brinckerhoff,	Mordecai Lester,	Bernardus Bloom,
Dan'l Rapalje,	Jacob Lester,	Joseph Ford,
Martin Rapalje,	Simon Flaglor,	Simon Bloom,
Joseph Lawrence,	Gilbert Lester,	Wm. Waynman,
John Moore,	Ab'm J. Rapalje,	Andrew Bay,
David Moore,	Sam'l Wainwright,	Ab'm Brinckerhoff,
Benj. Cornish,	Rich'd Morrell,	Jeronemus Rapalje,
Sam'l Moore, Jr.	Gilbert Ketchum,	Tho's Lawrence,
John Leverich,	Ja's Morrell,	Oliver Waters,
Sam'l Leverich,	Tho's Hunt,	Joseph Burroughs,
Jacob Palmer,	Ja's Bonney,	Wm. Bailey,
Dan'l Rapalje,	Alex. Roxburgh,	Jona. W. Furman,
John Curtis,	Rob't Boyle,	Jacob Cosine,
Wm. Sackett,	John T. Waters,	Jacobus Ricker,
Nath'l Woodward,	Nath. Hunt,	Nath'l Moore,
John Morrell,	Jona. Morrell,	Cor's Rapalje,
George Brinckerhoff,	Ab'm Morrell, Sr.	Nath'l Moore, Jr.
John Bragaw,	Ab'm Morrell, Jr.	Jacob Lent,
Andrew Bragaw,	Jos. Denton,	Garret Leighster,
Geo. Brinckerhoff, Jr.	Jeromus Remsen,	Ab'm Lent,

Ab'm Polhemus,	Jeremiah Remsen,	Dan'l Leighster,
Ab'm Polhemus, Jr.	James Harper,	Ab'm Benham,
Geo. Debevoise,	Rob't Dixon,	Ja's Way.—93.

Col. S. replies, May 1, from on board the Nestor, transport.

\* *Holt, March 1, '79.* Thursday last, Elizabethtown was attacked by 1000 men from Long Island, part of the 42d and 33d regiments, commanded by Lt. Col. Sterling. [They marched through Newark Meadows to their middle in the mud.—*Ed.*]

140. *Riv., July 16, '79.* Deserted, from the horse department of the Royal artillery, from his command at Newtown, Richard Van Hausen, believed to have gone on board some privateer, or concealed for that purpose.

141. *July 3, '79, Riv.* On Tuesday last, a party of refugees from Long Island crossed to West Chester, and brought off, with the assistance of the guard ship below City Island, 50 milch cows, 12 or 14 horses, and 150 sheep, which they drove to Jamaica Plains. None of the party received any injury.\*

[\* One morning, as the owner of a fine meadow arose, she found 15 horses turned in it to graze, which had been stolen from the Main. The British also crossed to the Main in the hard winter of 1780, and made the farmers bring over their hay on the ice to Long Island.—*Ed.*]

142. *Aug. 23, '79, Gaine.* Grammar school at Newtown. Thomas Lambert Moore is willing to perfect a few young gentlemen (in addition to those already with him) in English, Greek and Latin. They can board in good families on easy terms. References: Isaac Wilkins, Esq., Newtown, and Rev. Mr. Moore, New-York.

143. *Sept. 5, '79, Gaine.* \$8 reward and no questions asked. Stolen or strayed, Aug. 12, out of Gen. [?] Grant's pasture, Fresh Ponds, a beaver colored horse, the property of Captain Grey, of the King's American regiment, [or Fanning's corps.]

AB'M RAPALJE, Bushwick,  
AB'M RAPALJE, Newtown.

144. *May 20, '80, Riv.* Two guineas reward. Stolen or strayed from the light infantry camp, Hellgate, a brown mare, nag tail, &c.

Capt. COOTE, 37th Light Company.

145. *Sept.* 13, '80, *Riv.* Deserted from the horse department of the Royal artillery, from the Newtown district, D. McCarty ; had on a blue jacket with red collar, round hat, &c.

146. *Dec.* 14, '80, *Riv.* The Hussar frigate was lately lost in Hellgate, and several of her crew drowned. Salvage paid for stores saved.

[She run on the Pot Rock, and was supposed to have on board pay for the British army. Some years ago fruitless efforts were made to fish up the lost treasure.—*Ed.*]

147. *March* 10, '81, *Riv.* One Strickland, of Newtown, Long Island, an artificer, following the rebel army, was taken up at Bergen Point and put in the Provost, charged with being a spy, and the one appointed to *murder* Andre.

148. *April* 9, '81, *Gaine.* A Negro man to be sold at public vendue, by Tho's Brooke, at Newtown ; also, 2 Negro boys : one 10, and the other 12 years old.

149. *June* 10, '81, *Gaine.* Two rebel whaleboats, commanded by Blacker and Jones, appeared off Baron, formerly Bahana's Island, but on seeing a signal of their appearance made to Mr. Dun, of the garrison battalion on Long Island, they thought proper to steer off.

The guards\* and Royal refugees, Henry Fowler, John Underhill, Moses Miller, and Gabriel Lynch, who turned out, began a fire, and R. Cunningham, Inspector, Baron Island, saluted them with two swivels.

A serjeant and six privates belonging to Col. Linsing's regiment of grenadiers, and the refugees on Baron Island, have Mr. Cunningham's thanks for their alertness on the above occasion.

[\* Guards were also kept at Col. Lawrence's Point and Bowery Bay. The sentinels were now and then picked off by shot from the Main.—*Ed.*]

150. *Riv., Sept.* 5, '81. \$5 reward. Run away from Capt. Charles Grant, of 42d or Royal Highland regiment of foot, at Newtown, a negro man, Tom. Masters of vessels and others are forewarned to harbor him.

151. *Oct.* 6, '81, *Riv.* \$2 reward. Run away from Major James Grant, of the King's American regiment, a negro boy,

Bristol, pretty black, and his wool short. Masters of vessels are forewarned to conceal him.

152. *Oct. 17, '81, Riv.* Lt. W. Barry, of the Royal Forresters, died of a violent fever. His remains were interred at Hallet's Cove, with the honors of war.

153. Peter Fitzsimmons, merchant in Newtown, has opened a tavern at the house of widow Betts, at Hallet's Cove ferry. He also has the ferry on the opposite side at Horn's Hook, and keeps horse-boats, and small boats for passengers, and is now making a large yard for horned cattle. Ferriage, for man and horse, 2s., horse and chair, 4s., cattle, 2s., passengers, 1s.—*Riv. May 8, '82.*

154. *Newtown, Aug. 8, '82.* One guinea reward. Run away a negro, Adam, who wore an officer's old red coat faced with white, and a gold basket button. Masters of vessels are forbid harboring him.

GARRET LUYSTER.

155. *Riv., Nov. 30, '82.* Five guineas reward. Run away from Wm. Garden, Newtown, a likely young Guinea negro fellow, Nero, who had on a blue frieze shooting-jacket (had four slack pockets) and an old flapped hat.

156. *Jan. 8, '83, Riv.* Two guineas reward. On Wednesday evening, Dec. 25, a sleigh was stopped by two men, supposed to be soldiers, on the road between the widow Burtis's and Dan'l Rapalje's, and the persons in it robbed of their money and a silver watch.

GEO. RAP ALYE, *Capt. Q. Co. Militia.*

157. *Fifty guineas* reward will be paid to any one who apprehends the thieves who robbed the house of Jacob Bennet, at the entrance of Newtown creek, April 2, by Geo. Hunter.

N. B. One of them is already taken up and confined in the Main Guard.\*—*Riv. Ap. 5, '83.*

[\* As Jacob Bennet, who lived on the hill at Domine's Hook, was rowing homeward from market, his negro observed a strange boat on the shore near the house, and said to his master, "There must be robbers at our house; let's scuttle the boat." No sooner said than done. As they drew near the house, the robbers (who had already tied up the aged father, and forced him to show his money) came out and ordered them to land, or they would be fired on. Disregarding the threat, Bennet put about for

the Bushwick shore and gave the alarm. The robbers now fled to their boats to escape, but as they put off she filled. They then made for the meadows and hid in the hedge £1,000 they had taken, being the property of B. and his son-in-law, Capt. Hunter. The robbers were refugees.—*Ed.*]

John Meserole, at Green's Point, (a great churchman, called by way of distinction, "Domine John,") was near being robbed, &c. The old lady sat on the chest where the money was put; and before the robbers could gather up their plunder, a lad escaped, spread the alarm, and the robbers decamped.

158. *Ap.* 28, '83. At vendue, the plantation of Capt. Vandyne, of two hundred acres, at Hempstead Swamp, one mile south of Newtown, [D. S. Mills'] also stock, farming utensils, &c.

159. *June* 21, '83, *Gaine*. The anniversary of St. John Baptist will be celebrated at Newtown by the Friendly Brothers of St. George. Lodge No. 2, who are to meet at Mr. Rapalje's tavern, at 10 o'clock; then proceed in procession to the church, where a sermon will be preached. An elegant dinner on the table at 4.

W. SORREL, *Sec.*

160. *July* 15, '83. To be sold the farm of Peter Berton, at the Queens Head tavern, Newtown Landing.

161. *Riv.*, *Aug.* 6, '83. All persons having demands against Jacob Russell, gunsmith, a deserter from the Hessian Reg. de Knoblauch, are desired to bring them before the court-martial in the Camps near Newtown.

PLUMQUE, *Judge Advocate*.

DEPORBECK, *Col. Com.*

162. Stolen. Wednesday night, Oct. 15, '83, from the widow of Major Jas. Grant, late of the King's Amer. Reg., living at Fresh Ponds, a horse, &c.—*Riv.*

163. £5 reward. Run away. Kate, born in the family of Jacob Bennet, wears her hair very high and straight up, over a roll, with a great deal of pomatum; a great talker; took a calico short-gown, with figures of horses, carriages and soldiers in blue and yellow colors, particularly a row of soldiers round the bottom of it, and several caps with long ears.—*Riv.*, *Nov.* '83.

164. Thos. Woodward (now Viator's) heard a noise among



his fowls in the trees back of his house. He tracked a fellow in the snow and fired at a venture. The next morning a soldier was found dead, a short distance from the house, with a fowl in his bosom. Woodward kept out of the way a few days, and was never called to account.

165. Wm. Furman, at the head of the Fly, (now Ab'r Rhoades';) was an executor of Coe's estate, and supposed to be in possession of a large sum of money. He was robbed of \$1,600 and badly beaten (as he lay in bed, where he was ordered to remain) to force him to make further disclosures. When he ran to a neighbor's to spread the alarm, he was covered with blood. The robbers were refugees, and were detected at Brooklyn ferry from the peculiarity of the coin. Mr. Furman appeared before the British authorities at New-York and identified some of the pieces, yet none of the money was ever restored. After the peace he was sued by the heirs of Coe, and acquitted in the Court of Errors.

166. One night, a little before the peace, Thos. Cumberson was awakened by a knocking at his door by some persons, who asked the way to Hallet's Cove. They then wanted to come in and get something to eat. This he refused, as the hour was unseasonable. They affected to go off satisfied. But, suspecting they might return again, Cumberson dressed himself, and stood his loaded gun by his bed. In a short time, without notice, his front door was forced open by a stone as large as a man could well manage. The robbers then rushed in upon him, and one cried out, "Now, you rascal, we've got you." He fired instantly and lodged the load in the fellow's abdomen, and sung out, as to a friend present, "Hand the other gun, or fire yourself." Thereupon, all three decamped. The wounded man essayed to mount his horse, but failed. He, however, snapped his pistol at Cumberson, who had followed him out of doors, and was looking on. Finally he begged to be led into the house. C. told him he had been in once. "Yes, to my sorrow," said the wounded man, throwing down his pistol and falling on the ground. He at first refused to give up the names of his associates; but on being told by the British surgeon that he had but a short time to live, he confessed all. His name

was Michael Hogans. Three of them had deserted from the British camp at Flatbush and come over to the English Kills, where they broke open the King's stables and stole three wagoner's horses. His two accomplices, Docharty and Lyons, rode off to Hallet's Cove, where stealing a boat, they crossed the river, and were never heard of afterwards. The wounded man died eight hours after in great agony, and was sewed up in a blanket of Mrs. C.'s, and buried in the woods east of the house.

167. Cor. Rapalje, who lived on the cross-roads from Dutch Kills to the Bowery, (since Purdy's,) heard a noise among his cattle. He took a gun and his negro a hatchet, and killed a soldier.

H. Furman had a heifer stolen, and found her fifty yards off, her hind quarters cut out, the rest left. Aaron, his son, lost some ducks, but on complaining and pointing out the thief, he was punished. Robbers could be told by marks on their buttons or caps.

J. Remsen, one and a half miles south of Newtown, hearing some soldiers in his cow-yard, fired and put shot into three of them.

Wm. Howard had his cows penned up before his house, bars wedged, front door open, and a person sitting up all night to watch, yet they were stolen. A by-word among the British was, "You are punished, not for stealing, but for being found out." Corn and potatoes (when soldiers lay near) were often watched at night. Potatoes sometimes sold at 18s. and half a guinea per bushel; butter, 8 and 10s. per lb.; beef, 1s. 6d.; turkeys, half a guinea a piece. Much provision (such as flour, pease, butter, oats, meat) came from England and Ireland.

#### FLUSHING.

168. Friends' meeting-house was used successively as a prison, hospital, and hay magazine. When the British officer first went to take possession, Friends were in silent meeting. He put his head in the door, but seeing them sit so quiet and demure, he withdrew till shaking hands was over. During

the rest of the war, Friends met in barns and private houses. West of the meeting-house was a hospital, where the small-pox raged dreadfully. South was the parade. No fences were to be seen: all had been torn down for fuel. The guard-house knocked up for the purpose, was west of Aspinwall's, now Dr. Bloodgood's. "When the British first entered Flushing, they set a guard over Prince's nursery.\* But as there was no sale for trees, fine cherry trees were cut down for hoop-poles. The trees grew to a large size, and the nursery was much neglected."

On the high ground, where the old Methodist meeting-house now stands, was the alarm-pole. This was wound round with straw (so as to be easily fired) and surmounted with a tar-barrel, and was one of a series of beacons to transmit the alarm to Jamaica, where most of the British troops lay, in case the Americans or their French allies should land on Long Island.

For sport, the officers would play at fives against the side of the meeting-house. "A long and moderate war," was their standing toast. The common soldiers would roll an eighteen or twenty-four pound ball in nine holes; or tied up in a sack, the head only visible, a half-dozen would run for a wager. Others would find more congenial amusement in a trial at making wry faces, the prize being a quantity of tobacco. A still lower order of amusement was, soaping a pig's tail, the pig being the property of the lucky fellow that could hold him thereby.

The punishments were "picketing" for the horsemen. A pointed stake was driven into the ground. On this the offender stood barefoot, with one hand tied at arm's length to a tree overhead, the other hand and foot bound together. Others run the gauntlet between two rows of soldiers, each having a birch whip, or were paid off with the cat.

\* Thompson, II. 85.

169. *Feb. 17, '77, Gaine.* Sutler wanted for his Ex. Gov. Brown's corps, who understands his business. Very great encouragement will be given on applying to the quarter master at Flushing.

170. *Mar. 3, '77, Gaine.* The Royal and Hon. Brigade of

the Prince of Wales's Loyal Amer. Volunteers quartered at the famous and plentiful town of Flushing. Recruits taken also at Wm. Betts', sign of the Gen. Amherst, Jamaica. £5 bounty and 100 acres of land on the Mississippi, for 3 years, or during the rebellion. Present pay and free quarters. Clothing, arms and accoutrements supplied. Bringers will receive \$2. God save the King!

[Twenty in a drove would come from New England to enlist in Brown's corps.—*Ed.*]

171. *Sept.* 29, '77, *Holt*. Two men detected in transporting Tories [recruits?] from Killingworth to Long Island, near Flushing, were sent to jail to New London.

172. Stolen from Isaac Underhill, of Flushing, a sorrel horse, &c., *Oct.* 29, '77.

173. *Jan.* 26, '78, *Gainé*. Married at Flushing, Beverly Robinson, Jr., Esq., Lt. Col. of the Loyal Amer. Reg., to the amiable and accomplished Miss Nancy Barclay.

174. Sutler wanted for the 1st Bat. of Gen. Delancey's Brigade, who is capable of furnishing a large mess. Apply to the gentlemen of the Reg., at the Camp, head of Flushing Fly.—*Riv.*, *Jan.* 17, '78.

175. *Aug.* 10, '78, *Holt*. Fishkill, Aug. 6. A gentleman who left Flushing last Lord's Day, says there were 12,000 about New-York. Bread was very scarce, pease and oat-meal being served out instead. Commissary's rations entirely stopped. Soldiers' wives\* allowed quarter instead of half rations. Two vessels from Cork brought 1,000 barrels provisions. The Long Island people were selling off their small cattle and poultry, as they were daily robbed of them by the soldiery. Our friends on the island, since the battle of Monmouth, are in high spirits, and the formerly active Tories now begin to hang their heads and cry *peccavi*.

[\* A certain number of soldiers in each regiment was allowed to bring their wives with them, called "washerwomen,"—often common prostitutes.—*Ed.*]

176. *Sep.* 5, '78, *Riv.* Stolen, strayed, or driven away by mistake with the army, from the head of the Fly, Aug. 27, a mouse-



colored mare, with hog mane and bush tail; also a red cow, the property of Capt. Darby, 17th Reg. of Foot. Whoever will give information of the above at the Head Inn, Jamaica, or widow Waters, head of the Fly, shall be handsomely rewarded.

177. *Sep. 23, '78, Riv.* Four guineas reward, and no questions. A cow was stolen, Aug. 27, from the place of embarkation at White Stone, belonging to the 64th Reg., now at Bedford camp.

178. *Oct. 10, '78, Riv.* Strayed, from the encampment of Maryland Loyalists\* at Yellow Hook, July 20, a very likely roan mare. Any person bringing her to the Reg., now lying at the head of Flushing Fly, will receive two guineas reward.

[\* Wrecked in the Bay of Fundy, on their voyage to Nova Scotia, Oct. '83, and many lives lost.—*Ed.*]

179. *Oct. 31, '78, Riv.* Stolen or strayed, a bay mare, branded G. under the mane. Whoever will deliver her to Obadiah Leech, at D. Bowne's, Pigeon Meadow, three and a half miles east of Flushing, shall have \$4 reward.

180. *July 3, '79, Riv.* Edmund Fanning, Col. of the Associated Refugees, on board the *Diana* transport at Whitestone, received a letter from Edward Winslow, Lt. Col. Commandant of the Associated Refugees on board the *Royal Charlotte*, Huntington Harbor, that "he with Col. Upham had attacked Norwalk, and stretched along Connecticut shore, occasioning new troubles to our enemies."

181. *July 14, '79, Riv.* Five guineas reward. Stolen, last Friday, from near the house at the west side of the Watering Place at Whitestone, a MARQUEE, marked Col. McLean's Reg. [82d.]

182. *Jan. 5, '80, Riv.* On Christmas eve, the house of Col. Hamilton [since H. Mitchell's] at Flushing, was burnt to the ground with every thing therein—elegant furniture, stock of provisions, various sorts of wines, spirits intended for the regale of his numerous friends, the military and other gentlemen of the neighborhood, at this convivial season. A cask of cartridges and some gunpowder for the militia, were in the garret, which prevented the exertions that would otherwise have been made.



183. *Jan.* 17, '80, *Riv.* Died of consumption, aged 23, in Mr. Vanderbelt's house,\* Flushing, the Hon. Mrs. Napier, lady of the Hon. Capt. N., 80th Grenadiers, now on the expedition. Her remains were deposited in the Colden vault, Spring Hill, [now Judge Strong's,] attended by the officers of the 22d, 38th and 80th Reg's. Her two daughters are under the care of Col. A. Hamilton.

[\* In 1789, the house of John Vanderbelt, with the records of the town of Flushing, were burnt. The incendiary, a black girl, was hung.—*Ed.*]

184. *Mar.* 1, '80. The Grand Duke was a guard ship at City Island a fortnight ago.—*Con. Gaz.*

185. *June* 10, '80, *Riv.* £6 reward. Stolen, May 26, a sorrel mare, &c., out of the pasture of Edmund Pinfold.

186. *July* 19, '80. Simcoe crossed the Sound to Flushing, on his way to Huntington.—(*See* 205.)

187. Strayed from the camp of the guards at White Stone, *Aug.* 16, '80, an iron-grey gelding. *Gainé, Aug.* 28.

188. *Aug.* 18, '80. *Con. Gaz.* There are 9,000 troops at White Stone and Westchester.

189. *Sept.* 15, '80. *Con. Gaz.* By a gentleman from Long Island we are informed the main army of the British lay at Flushing, from White Stone to Jamaica, two regiments of Hessians at Jamaica, and the light infantry at Huntington: provisions very scarce, especially salt, and it was very sickly.

190. *Riv., Oct.* 11, '80. Five guineas reward. Stolen or strayed, *Oct.* 5, from the farm of Daniel Bowne, now occupied by Col. Isaac Corsa,\* a light bay gelding, &c.

\* Col. Corsa essentially contributed to the capture of Fort Frontenac, now Kingston, *Aug.* 27, 1758. He volunteered with his Long Island men to erect a battery on the night of *Aug.* 26, in the midst of the enemy's fire, which opening in the morning, cannonaded the fort and produced the surrender. The Col. received a slight wound.

In the first detachment of 440 men was Capt. Daniel Wright, of Queens.

In the second detachment, of 668 men, was "Lieut. Col. Isaac Corsa, of Queens, Maj. Nathaniel Woodhull, of Suffolk, and Capt. Richard Hewlett, of Queens." Why has not justice been done to the services rendered by Queens county in the old French war?—*ED.*

191. *Nov. 27, '80. Gaine.* To be sold, a healthy negro man and woman, neither in the least infatuated with a desire of obtaining freedom by flight, which so unhappily reigns throughout the generality of slaves at present.

DAVID COLDEN, Esq., Flushing.

192. *Feb. 3, '81, Riv.* Stolen, strayed, or taken up by an impress warrant, when the troops moved from Flushing, a bay mare, &c. Whoever brings her to John Rodman's house, Bay Side, shall have \$2 reward from John Thurman.

193. *March 20, '81.* Three companies of regular troops on Long Island. The forts on the north garrisoned by militia.\*

\* There was a small fort at White Stone, east of the creek, at Boggart's Point, on a steep bank. Boats were overhauled here. The militia from Jamaica went over in squads of six or eight, and stood guard a fortnight or so, when they were relieved by others. The sentries suffered from the cold, as no fire was allowed in the fort, on account of the powder stored there. After the officer had gone the rounds, the sentinels would sometimes quit their post and repair to a neighboring tavern. Stephen Higbie, sergeant, went with a guard to White Stone. He had left his post to warm and smoke in the tavern, when Col. Hamilton suddenly came in, and knocking the pipe out of Higbie's mouth, and pointing a pistol at his breast, cried out, "Are you a d—d old Presbyterian or not?" "No." "'Tis well you said no, or I'd a blown your brains out. Now I've some hopes of you."—Ed.

194. *April 9, '81, Gaine.* A few nights ago some whale boats from New Rochelle came over to Flushing Bayside and plundered several houses: among the rest, that of Mr. John Thurman, merchant of this city.

195. A. Hamilton, Col. Commandant of Queens county militia, and Aid-de-Camp to his Excellency Gen. Robertson, in the name of the gentleman, the farmer, and of every individual of Flushing, thanks Lieut. Col. Loewenstein, of the 3d battalion Hessian Grenadiers, for the protection of their property; and wish the corps every success, honor and happiness.

*Innerwick, April 29, 1781.*

196. *May 21, '81.* J. Holroyd thanks the gentlemen of the army and navy, and informs them that he has opened the Queen's Head, at Flushing.

197. *June 20, '81, Riv.* Thomas Hicks [Little Neck] a fortnight ago was robbed of law books, and very considerable property: and several whale boats were lately in Flushing Bay.

198. *July 23, '81.* Washington went on Frog's Neck to see what communication could be had with Long Island. The engineers attended with their instruments, to measure the distance across. A few harmless shot were fired [from the fort at White Stone?]*—Sparks, viii, 112.*

199. *Aug. 13, '81, Gaine.* Thursday night eight rebel whale boats made their appearance at Bayside, and some of them landed a few men. But as they did not like the appearance of things, the country being very soon alarmed, they did no harm, speedily re-embarked and made the best of their way to the rebel shore. They carried off nothing, and said they only wanted a few prisoners.

200. *April 20, '82, Riv.* 150 guineas reward. On the night of Ap'l 11 a most wicked and flagitious murder was committed at the widow Talman's house, at the mill, four miles east of Flushing, [now J. P. Carll's.] by several people armed with pistols and bludgeons, and their faces blacked, on James Hedger. Wearing apparel in large quantities, £200 in specie, and silver plate, were carried off. Any accomplice except the one who fired the shot that slew the innocent, will be pardoned (if he give evidence) and receive 100 guineas reward from A. Hamilton, Col. Commandant of Queens county, at Innerwick.

Whoever will discover any part of the goods in the possession of any person, shall receive 50 guineas, and the informer's name concealed, if desired.\*

\* Hedger, a miller and sportsman, was twice engaged with robbers. The first time, he heard a noise and found two men choking his sister. They left her and fell foul of him, beating him on the head with their pistols. He disengaged himself and ran in a back room for his gun. Thinking he meant to escape, they ran around to the back door; but Hedger was too bold for that. He stood ready with his gun, and as they returned and were entering the front door he fired—it was moonlight. The foremost was wounded in the throat, and fell dead in the doorway. The other ran off, having his face spotted with shot, and left their horses

in an adjoining swamp, where they were discovered three days after, tied to a tree. He was subsequently detected at Southhold, and received one thousand lashes, save one. The body of the dead man (Silby, of the 60th regiment, others say one of the 17th dragoons) was hung in an iron frame on a gibbet, on the Plains north of Hempstead, and his regiment paraded before it. The creaking of the iron, as it swung to and fro by the wind, would often alarm the nightly traveller.

The second time, April 11, 1782, Hedger heard a noise and opened the door to call his dog, but as he was shutting it the robbers fired and lodged a ball in his body. He ran for his gun, but dropped dead in the middle of the room. Nothing was heard of the robbers for some time, when a soldier, Perrot, being under guard for some offence, expressed an anxious desire to have a few words with his commanding officer. He then made a full disclosure of the robbery and murder. His five accomplices suspecting what was going on, fled instantly; but three of them were detected at Lloyd's Neck. They were grenadiers of the 38th and 54th regiments, then lying at Flushing, and were brought in irons to the camp, on Charles Cornell's land, Flushing, so fatigued with the heat and journey that their tongues lolled out as they lay down, while their conductor went for a pail of grog. They were tried at Bedford, whither the regiments had removed, and two, Tench and Porter, hung on a chesnut tree on land late of Francis Skillman. Cunningham and his mulatto were the executioners. The criminals, dressed in white, mounted a ladder, and so both swung off on one branch.—ED.

201. *May 1, '82, Riv. Address presented to Lieut. Col. A. Bruce, of the 54th regiment, commanding the 38th and 54th in their winter quarters, at Flushing.*

Impelled by a recollection of the quiet and security we have enjoyed during your residence in this town, permit us to make a public acknowledgment of your vigilant attention, and of the honor and politeness of your officers; and of the orderly and decent behavior of the soldiers of the 38th and 54th regiment, under your command in this district.

When we declare, sir, that throughout the winter no occasion has been given for murmuring or complaints; that an exemplary conformity to orders and regulations has been observed both by officers and soldiers, we testify a fact that has given us the most lively impression of the honor of the regi-



ment, and of your attention to the interests of government and his Majesty's service.

Signed by forty-seven respectable inhabitants of Flushing,  
April 27.\*

\* Lieut. Col. Bruce replies, April 30, from his quarters at Bedford, that he has merely fulfilled the wish of his sovereign and the orders of his commander-in-chief.—Ed.

202. *July 3, '82. Riv.* Five guineas reward. A grey mare stolen or strayed from the grenadier camp, on Ireland Heights, near Flushing. 1st battalion British grenadiers.

203. *Aug. 7, '82. Riv.* Presentation of colors, Thursday, Aug. 1, to the King's Am. Dragoons, under Col. Benj. Thompson, [afterwards Count Rumford, see Thompson i., 478,] at camp, about three miles east of Flushing. [on land of A. Fish, now James Lawrence,] consisting of four complete troops mounted, and two dismounted. The regiment was formed on advantageous ground in front of the encampment, having a gentle declivity to the south, with two pieces of light artillery on the right. About sixty yards in front of the regiment was a canopy twenty feet high, supported by ten pillars. East of which was a semicircular bower for the accommodation of spectators. The standards were planted under the canopy.

At one o'clock the Prince,\* with Admiral Digby, Gen. Birch, Hon. Lieut. Col. Fox, of 38th, and Lieut. Col. Small, of 84th, and other officers of distinction, came on the ground and received the usual salutes, (the trumpets sounding and the music playing "God save the King.") and posted themselves in the canopy. The regiment passed in review before the Prince, performing marching salutes. They then returned, dismounted and formed in a semicircle in front of the canopy. Their chaplain, the Rev. Mr. Odell, delivered an appropriate address. After which the whole regiment, officers and men, kneeled and laid their helmets and arms on the ground, held up their right hands, and took a most solemn oath of allegiance to their sovereign and fidelity to their standard, the whole repeating the oath together. The chaplain then pronounced a solemn benediction. The regiment rose and returned to their ground and fired a royal salute. They then mounted and



saluted the standard together. As soon as the consecrating and saluting the standard was over, the Prince came forward to the centre of the regiment, received the colors from Admiral Digby, and presented them with his own hand to Lieut. Col. Thompson, who delivered them to the eldest cornets. On a given signal, the whole regiment, with all the numerous spectators, gave three shouts, the music played "God save the King," the artillery fired a royal salute, and the ceremony was ended.†

\* His Royal Highness, Prince William Henry, their Majesties' third son, aged 18, since King Wm. IV., entered on board the Prince George, under Admiral Digby, in order to qualify himself to rank in the Royal Navy. He also visited Lloyd's Neck.—Ed.

† On this occasion an ox was roasted whole. He was spitted on a hickory sapling, twelve feet long, supported on crotches, and turned by handspikes. An attendant dipped a swab in a tub of salt and water to baste the ox and moderate the fire. Each soldier then sliced off for himself a piece of the ill-cooked beef.—Ed.

204. Some of Fanning's men got in the house of Willet Bowne and tied him with a bedcord to the bedpost, and then held a candle under the ends of his fingers, to torture him into a disclosure where his money was hid; but he continued inflexible.

205. Wm. Glean, on the east road from Jamaica to Flushing, (now W. H. Woolley's,) had eight or ten cattle stolen one winter. One night his safeguard heard a noise, and firing at a venture, killed a Hessian.

The house of B. Areson, at Fresh Meadows, was robbed. One of Simcoe's men came there by day and asked for cider, and while the old gentleman went to draw it, he surveyed the premises, stole \$10 from a cupboard, and returning at night, he carried off effects to the value of \$100. They beat Mr. A. severely, led B. Nostrand and his father out by the well and held them there till the house was rifled, when they thrust them in and shut the door. Three of the soldiers returning for some booty they had concealed in the woods, were discovered, and complaint was made to Col. Simcoe, but no satisfaction obtained.

B. Areson had a new house, not yet finished. It and his barn were torn down by the Jagers for barracks, who lay one winter at Frame's. The Hessians also lay at Bowne's, and had huts back of W. Lawrence's, now S. Pierson's. They would give the driver of an impressed wagon a dram or "schnapps," and a crust of bread to eat with it. The Hessians were inveterate smokers and coffee drinkers.

There were soldiers billeted along the Black Stump road. Ryerson's Inn was a famous stopping-place for the soldiers quartered on Long Island when going or returning from their expeditions.

206. *Feb. 7, '83, Riv.* Bob, a negro, was put in the Provost for assaulting Mr. Jackson, of Delancey's 3d Bat., at Flushing.\*

\* May, '83, Col. Robinson's corps was at the Fly.—*Ed.*

207. For sale a black stallion, to be seen at the quarters of Capt. Millet, 34th Reg., at Flushing.—*Riv., June 7, '83.*

208. *June 25, '83, Riv.* All persons are forewarned to trust my wife Mary, now living at Bedford, West Chester county.

STEPHEN SMITH,

*Sergeant in the King's Amer. Reg., head of Flushing Fly.*

209. *Riv., July 3, '83.* \$8 reward. Stolen or strayed from the pasture of widow Suydam, near Flushing, a bay mare.

Capt. JOSEPH THORNE, *Brooklyn.*

JOHN VOORHIES, *Flushing.*

210. *July 19, '83, Riv.* Any persons having demands against the late Lt. Steadman, 64th Reg., are desired to send in their accounts to Lt. Hutchinson, of the 64th Grenadiers, near Flushing.

211. *Ten guineas reward.* Stolen from David Haviland and Robert Lawrence, thirty-four sheep, supposed to be put on board some boat from Ab'm Lawrence's Point, where they left a small pen standing, after catching them. *Flushing, Aug. 4, '83, at night.*

## JAMAICA.

212. Soon after the British were established in Jamaica, a parcel of loyalists perched themselves in the belfry of the Pres-

byterian church, and commenced sawing off the steeple. Word was brought to the pastor, the Rev. Mr. Burnet. Whithead Hicks, Mayor of New-York, happened to be at his house, and as Burnet was a loyalist, soon put a stop to the outrage.

Mr. Burnet (who had married an Episcopalian) was the only Presbyterian minister in the county reputed to be a friend to government, and was therefore allowed to preach here during the whole war. Although he saved the church from desecration yet after the peace, party spirit ran so high that he was forced to leave.

The Highlanders attended his church, and sat by themselves in the galleries. Some had their wives with them, and several children were baptized. Once when the sexton had neglected to provide water, and was about to go for it, the thoughtful mother called him back and drew a bottle of it from her pocket.

213. The Dutch church was used as a storehouse. The pulpit was left, but the pews and floor were taken out and used for building huts and barracks for the soldiers. Here, every Sunday, wagons repaired, not to carry devout worshippers, but blaspheming soldiers to get their weekly allowance of pork, rum, flour, pease, &c.; for Sunday was the chosen day for all extra duties.

The Dutch occasionally worshipped by permission in the Episcopal church,\* Domine Rubell or Schoonmaker, at distant intervals, making the tour of the county for that purpose, and marrying and baptizing all who were ready.† The alms' chest was buried in a sheep-pen and covered with litter, by I. Doxey.

\*The rector, Rev. J. Bloomer, also preached at Newtown and Flushing.

† When the services of a domine could not be procured, the Dutch went to *gebedt*, where they sang, read prayers and a sermon. When Domine Rubell preached, his loyalty was evinced by the fervency of his prayers for "King George III., Queen Charlotte, the Princes and Princesses of the Royal Family, and the Upper and Lower Houses of Parliament." If the minister omitted this prayer, he could hardly descend the pulpit before receiving a reprimand from some one of his hearers. Dominie Froeleigh, pastor of the Dutch church, had been an ardent whig, and in his public ministrations often prayed the Almighty to strike the fleets of our invaders with his bolts, and sink their soldiers

in the seas, so that they might never set hostile foot on our shores. Before the British came to Jamaica, he had fled to Newtown, and lay concealed one night in the house of Mr. Rapalje at Hell-Gate, who set him across to the Main. He never returned, though a call was sent to him after the peace. The Dutch parsonage house opposite the Rev. Dr. Schoonmaker's, was occupied by the Rev. Mr. Bowden.

214. After the British had possession of Long Island, Oliver Delancey, the elder, reputed the most likely person to induce the loyalists to join the King's troops, who had been appointed by Howe brigadier general of the southern colony of New-York, established his quarters at Jamaica, first at the parsonage-house of the Rev. Mr. Burnet, and afterwards at the house of Waters Smith, (now J. Simonson's,) where, it is supposed, continued during the war.

215. Jamaica was occupied by soldiers during the whole war, especially in winter, when the soldiers cantoned here after their summer expeditions. On the side hill, north of the village, were several rows of huts, extending a mile or so east and west, with streets between. The huts were partly sunk in the earth, with a rude stone fire-place and chimney of sticks and mortar, covered with thatch, sedge, reeds, or sods, laid over boards. Boards were in such demand that the old county hall (now Herriman's Row) and other buildings were torn down for building materials. Rails also were used for fuel and huts, till not a length of fence was left in the village; and even the farmers around, took up their fence in the fall and reset it in the spring.\*

Officers were quartered at Justice Smith's, (now P. P. Larremore's,) and at Justice French's, (now W. Nichol's.) A guard of Jamaica militia (say six) stood here every night to prevent their being carried off. All wagons to and from New-York were examined. G. J. was going to market one night, and the noise of his wagon prevented his hearing the challenge of the sentinel till he felt the bayonet between his ribs.

The parade was between the huts and the village. The hospital at one time was in the huts. Here, great mortality prevailed, and the dead were interred so carelessly that after the peace their bones were seen above ground and were again covered. The police was at the house now J. D. P. Ogden's.



The wood yard, north of Dr. Shelton's, was enclosed with a high picketed fence. Before the war the hills were covered with heavy timber, but at the peace all were bare.

\* *Con. Gaz.*, July 18, '83. A person from Staten Island says there is scarcely a panel of fence left there ; and others say it is precisely the case on Long Island, the rails being burnt by the soldiers. With the greatest difficulty the unfortunate inhabitants can even keep small enclosures for their cattle and flocks at night, which they are obliged to watch through the day, to save their grain from destruction.

216. *Jan. 13, '77, Gaine.* A grammar school is now opening at Jamaica, by Andrew Wilson, who for some years has taught Latin and Greek at Morristown. Board may be procured at Jamaica.

217. *Feb. 24, '77, Gaine.* Fox chase. On Sunday, 16th inst., a rebel fox stole into the town of Jamaica, supposed with a design to steal some poultry belonging to the friends of government ; but the scent being very strong, was soon taken by the royal hounds, who soon opened in full cry upon him, and pursued him over the hills into a thick swamp, where they left him for the present ; but as the town has been frequently disturbed by this obnoxious animal, a sharp look out will be kept for him in future. [Some concealed Whig probably.—Ed.]

218. *May 8, '77.* The representatives for Queens county, appointed by the Convention till Queens shall be in a condition to elect others, were Philip Edsall, Benj. Coe, B. Birdsall, and D. Lawrence. (See 108, and Thompson II, 493.)

219. *May 26, '77, Gaine.* \$4 reward. Ran away, from Capt. Tho's Harriot, Jamaica, South, a negro ; had on a short gray coat, brass buttons, brown jacket, homespun trowsers, and beaver hat cocked. Masters of vessels are desired not to ship or carry him off. He was bred to the sea.

220. *June 2, '77, Gaine.* Lost, the pocket book of Major Alex. Campbell, 74th, containing two half-joes, and some small money, which the finder is welcome to, and \$2 reward.

221. *June 14, '77.* Rev. Mr. Hart, of Huntington, is in Jamaica jail for his bold avowal of whig principles.

222. Col. Graydon, a prisoner on parole, at Flatbush, who



had permission to dine with Alexander Wallace, at Jamaica, in the spring of '77, thus describes his visit:

"Upon our first arrival at Jamaica, after putting up our horses at an inn, we concluded to take a ramble through the town before we went to Mr. Wallace's. We had accordingly strolled to nearly the end of the main street, when we observed a soldier coming after us. Approaching with due military etiquette, he gave us to understand he came by order of Col. Fanning, who desired to speak with us at his quarters. We immediately returned with him to the colonel, who informed us that he presumed we were prisoners; and if so, as we were without our limits, he conceived it his duty to inquire into the cause of it. We told him we came to dine with Mr. Wallace, who had obtained permission for us from the commissary of prisoners. Had we any certificate of it? he asked. We replied, No, as we relied on Mr. Wallace. Finding he still seemed to consider it dubious, we thought it time to assert ourselves a little, and told him it was a matter of the utmost indifference to us what part he might adopt. After a moment's consideration, he thought proper to dismiss us. This Mr. Fanning had been secretary of Gov. Tryon, and now commanded a regiment of new levies stationed here.

"Mr. Wallace entertained us with much hospitality, and to show that this civility was not to be considered in any degree as a toleration of our principles, his son, a boy of seven or eight years of age, came into the room, and his father, putting a glass of wine into his hand, asked him what he drank? 'Church and King,' replied the little fellow in an audible voice. I had recently contemplated becoming an Episcopalian, yet the sentiment appeared to me selfish and degrading in the extreme."

223. *Sep. 1, '77, Gaine.* We have the pleasure to acquaint the people that the little town of Jamaica has contributed, to the encouragement of the new corps raised in the Province at the request of Gov. Tryon. £219, delivered by Joseph French, Esquire.

224. *Oct. 6, '77, Gaine.* The Jamaica new stage wagon will set off from Hope Mills' at 7, on Monday, Wednesday and Saturday mornings, for Brooklyn ferry. and return on the same days. For freight or passage, apply to the public's humble servant,  
HOPE MILLS.

N. B. All letters and newspapers proper care will be taken of.

225. *Riv., Dec. 6, '77.* A guinea and charges paid. Stolen

or strayed in the night of Nov. 20, from the pasture of the Rev. Mr. Bowden, in Jamaica, a dark gray mare.

MR. BETTS, *Innkeeper*.

226. At a town meeting at Jamaica, Nov. '77, to provide firewood and other necessary articles for the use of the hospital and guard-house in Jamaica, [where were they?] it was voted, 1st. That all who have soldiers billeted on them be excepted. 2dly. That the following be appointed trustees for the above purpose, viz.: John Polhemus, for the Western District; John Lamberson and John Doughty, for Springfield; Jacamiah Valentine, for the Eastern District; Dowe Ditmars, for the Southern District. 3dly. That Edward Willets be appointed to inspect the wood and give certificates.—*Town Records*.

227. Dec. 6, '77, *Riv.* \$20 reward. Lost, two black mares, &c.

JACOB SMITH, at Jamaica, Capt.

1st Comp., 1st Bat., *Delancy's Brigade*.

228. Dec. 27, '77. The 1st battalion of Gen. Frazer is to be quartered at Jamaica.—*Riv.*

229. Jan. 31, '78, *Riv.* Stolen or strayed, from the pasture of Dr. Charlton of Jamaica, a black mare, &c.

230. *Riv.*, Mar. 28, '78. To be sold, by Edward Willet, of Jamaica, 12,000 acres of land in the Patent of Minisink, also a first rate negro wench with two very fine children.

231. Light Dragoons. All gentlemen volunteers, who are disposed to serve his Majesty in Capt. Kinlock's troop of light dragoons, now raising on Long Island, are desired to repair to his quarters at Jamaica,\* where they will find good encouragement, together with an horse, clothing, and proper accoutrements, and enter immediately on the same pay with the British dragoons. None need apply but those of good character.—*Riv.*, May 2, '78.

\* He lay on a hill north of Miss Rowlands'.

232. June 29, '78, *Gaine.* \$3 reward. Stole or strayed out of the pasture of Tho's Harriot, Jamaica South, May 15, a mouse-colored cow and two yearlings, with the broad arrow marked on each.

233. July, '78. Wm. Betts keeps the tavern, sign of Gen.

Amherst, formerly kept by John Comes, opposite the meeting-house.

234. *Riv.*, Aug. 29, '78. Tho's Rochford has taken the house, late of Wm. Betts, and informs the gentlemen of the army and navy, and inhabitants of New-York, that they can have breakfasts and dinners on the shortest notice. He has laid in an assortment of liquors of the best quality.

235. *Oct.* 14, '78, *Gaine.* The races at Capt. Polhemus's, New Lots, are changed to Jamaica; purse 20 guineas.

236. *Dec.* 7, '78, *Gaine.* Capt. F. Graham, of 37th Grenadiers, died of apoplexy at Jamaica.

237. *Dec.* 8, '78, *Holt.* A gentleman from Long Island says there are 400 dragoons at Hempstead, 150 at Lloyd's Neck, 470 at Oyster Bay, 1,500 [foot?] at Jamaica, 200 yagers at Flushing, 350 at Newtown, 3,000 on board British fleet under Gen. Campbell, 200 at the ferry, and 3,000 on New-York Island.\*

\* *New Haven*, Jan. 6, '79. We hear about 1,500 of the enemy's troops, and 400 or 500 of their light-horse, wagon horses, &c., are quartered on the inhabitants of Long Island.

238. *Feb.* 27, '79, *Riv.* \$10 reward. Stolen in the night of Feb. 24, out of the stable of Major Bowden, at Jamaica, a sorrel horse, his mane lying on the mounting side, &c.

JOHN BOWDEN.

239. *Feb.* 27, '79, *Gaine.* \$6 reward. Run away, Tom. He had on a dark gray short coat, belt waistcoat, yellow metal buttons, buff breeches, white worsted stockings. 'Tis thought he will try to go out in some privateer.

B. SMITH, *Jamaica.*

240. *Ap.* 7, '79, *Riv.* A horse for sale at the parsonage, [Mr. Bloomer's,] formerly W. Creed's, one mile west of Jamaica.

241. *Ap.* 13, '79. It is said the British troops on Long Island are commanded by Gen. Vaughan.

242. Loosely and Elms propose to run a CARAVAN to Jamaica and back to Brooklyn ferry, on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Sundays.—*Riv.*, May 26, '79.

243. *Ju. 17, '79, Riv.* Rochford has quit the tavern, sign of Gen. Amherst, and opened the Queen's Head, at the house lately occupied by Gen. Skinner, first house north side of the street above the English church, [now Dr. Shelton's.] He is grateful to the gentlemen of the army and navy, &c.

244. *July 10, '79, Riv.* Wm. Betts has opened the tavern, formerly John Coombs's, sign of Gen. Amherst, opposite the meeting-house, where he has provided choice liquors. Diners on the shortest notice, and good stabling.

245. *Sep. 15, '79, Riv.* Died, at Jamaica, aged 40, George Brewerton, 2d Bat., Delancey's Brigade. When young, he was Col. of a New-York regiment at the reduction of Havana, (Aug. 14, 1762,) universally beloved, and his death greatly lamented.

246. *Oct. 16, '79.* Jamaica races. 20 guineas, three heats; twice round the course, at Beaver Pond, to each heat.

247. Tickets for the Jamaica Accession Ball, Oct. 25, '79, for the inhabitants and officers quartered there, are issuing at the Queen's Head and Gen. Amherst. A grand band of music will be wanted.

[George III.'s accession to the throne took place Oct. 25, 1760.—*Ed.*]

248. Loyal Refugees recruiting at Betts's tavern. Abm. C. Cuyler, Esq., is authorized to raise a battalion of 600 men.—*Riv., Nov. 3, '79.*

[He was thanked at Smithtown, Jan. 31, '81, when he left for England.—*Ed.*]

249. *Mar. 18, '80.* A munificent entertainment was given by Lord Rawdon, Col. of the volunteers of Ireland, to his regiment, quartered at Jamaica, in honor of St. Patrick, tutelar saint of that kingdom. Song by Barny Thompson, piper to the regiment, tune Langolee:

Success to the shamrogue, and all those who wear it,  
 Be honor their portion wherever they go,  
 May riches attend them, and store of good claret,  
 For how to employ them sure none better know.  
 Every foe surveys them with terror,  
 But every silk petticoat wishes them nearer,  
 So Yankee keep off, or you'll soon learn your error,  
 For Paddy shall prostrate lay every foe.

This day, but the year I can't rightly determine,  
 St. Patrick the vipers did chase from this land,  
 Let's see if, like him, we can't sweep off the vermin,  
 Who dare 'gainst the sons of the shamrogue to stand.  
 Hand in hand! Let's carol the chorus—  
 "As long as the blessings of Ireland hang o'er us,  
 The crest of *Rebellion* shall tremble before us,  
 Like brothers, while thus we march hand in hand!"

250. 2 *guineas* reward. Ran away, June 4, '80, a negro man, Will, thick lips, had on corduroy breeches, &c.

JOHN AMBERMAN.

251. Last Sunday evening, was married, at the seat of Gen. Skinner, near Jamaica, [then Rev. A. Keteltas's, now S. Judd's.] Capt. Meredith, 70th Reg't, to Miss Gertrude, third daughter of Brig. Gen. Skinner, a young lady whose mental and personal accomplishments promise the most permanent felicity.—*Ju.* 14, '80.

252. Three days ago, Capt. W. Dickson, commander of one of the New-York volunteer companies, was unfortunately drowned while bathing in a pond in the neighborhood of Jamaica, whither the corpse was brought and interred on Monday evening, attended by Major Small and the officers of the regiment of Royal Highland Emigrants stationed there.—*Ju.* 17, '80, *Gaine*.

253. The American officers were admitted to parole in the pleasant village of Jamaica, till July 10, '80, when, having previously broken their parole, and otherwise behaved so badly, it was refused them. *Sproat*.—*Feb.* 12, '81, *Gaine*.

254. *Aug.* 23, '80, *Riv.* Run away from Jamaica, a large fat young wench, with three cuts on each cheek, late from Charleston. Whoever sends her to Col. Linsing, or Ray & Fitzsimmons, merchants, Jamaica, shall have \$5 reward and charges.

255. In the fall of 1780, a British half-pay officer, Crowe, or Crowell, quartered at John Montanye's, on the Rockaway road, at Foster's meadow, (a large house burnt down a few years ago,) sent his servant to Derick Amberman's mill for flour, The miller, half-joking, bid the servant tell his master to send money with his bag next time, as he could trust him no longer.



Crowe had been drinking and was ready for violence. In company with a brother officer, (a guest of his, from New Jersey, Maj. Stockton, quartered at Uriah Platt's,) he rode down to the mill, half a mile distant, called the miller out, and commenced beating him on the head with a loaded whip. A wagon now came along with several persons in it, and they were ordered in the KING'S NAME to stand, and so great was their terror that they dared give no assistance to the miller.

His eldest daughter, Sarah, being informed by a lad at the wood-pile of what was going on, ran out, and seeing her father warding off the blows with a piece of board, picked up a bit of rail and made at the assailant. They bid her keep off, or they would throw her in the pond, which they tried to do. She escaped, however, and returned to the charge, but could not assist her father.

Crowe kept beating him till he fell, when Stockton came up and run him through. The wounded man then made for the house, but was unable to ascend the steps—the stoop is still standing—when his daughter assisted him and led him into the back room, where he fell on the floor saying, “The villains have made a dead man of me.”

His wife had been visiting at a neighbor's, and saw the whole transaction, and reached home only in time to take her husband's head on her lap, when he gasped once or twice and expired. The alarm was soon spread, when Tunis Covert, sergeant, with a few militia, hastened to Crowe's quarters, rushed on the officers before they could fire—it was now dark—arrested them as they were mounting their horses to escape, bound them and carried them back to the mill. They were put under guard at Jamaica that night, and subsequently taken to Bedford for trial. A coroner's jury had rendered a verdict of wilful murder. But the question arose, which wound caused the death? The body was disinterred and a second jury summoned. The surgeon who opened the body was of the opinion, that, though there was a huge swelling on the forehead, occasioned by the blows of the whip, he died of the stab; the sword had passed within an inch of the heart.

It is not known what became of the offenders, but it is supposed they were acquitted.

It is said that an Irish officer, McNeil, in a quarrel afterwards at Nova Scotia, upbraided Stockton with this murder, and challenged him at the sword.

256. *Riv.*, Sept. 6, '80. Last Sunday night, died at Jamaica, of a very painful illness, Dr. Jacob Ogden, aged 59. Through a long course of successful practice, he acquired an extensive and respectable acquaintance, who valued him for a goodness of heart, which marks the honest and benevolent man.

257. *Sept.* 11, '80, *Gaine.* Died at Jamaica, aged 75, Capt. Benj. Whitehead, supervisor. His attachment to government involved him in many difficulties, which he bore with the greatest fortitude.

258. *Sept.* 22, '80. The Queen's Rangers marched from Oyster Bay to Jamaica, and crossed from Long Island to Richmond redoubts, Staten Island, Oct. 8.

259. *Oct.* 25, '80, *Riv.* John Waller, Esq., Major of brigade to Brig. Gen. Delancey, died of fever at Jamaica.

260. *Feb.* 12, '81, *Gaine.* Mrs. Marsh's place [now J. A. King's] for sale. It lies on the Main-street, bounded east by the cemetery of the English church, and west by the Dutch parsonage, (now occupied by the Rev. Mr. Bowden,) west by land of widow Banks. Inquire of Rev. John Sayre, New-York.

261. *Riv.*, *March*, '81. B. Creed's Jamaica and Brooklyn-Hall Stage Machine, 6s. a passage; not answerable for money, plate and jewels, unless entered and paid for.

262. *April* 7, '81, *Riv.* To be let, a commodious house and garden, in possession of Tho's Rochford, 4 rooms on the lower floor, 3 on 2d floor.

263. *May* 12, '81, *Riv.* Rochford, of the Queen's Head, has removed to the house containing 8 rooms, lately occupied by John Livingston, [now R. J. Snedeker's.] He begs leave to inform the ladies and gentlemen that he has an elegant garden with arbors, bowers, alcoves, grottos, naids, dryads, hamadryads, &c., &c.

He has a stock of good liquors, and can at any time furnish genteel dinners. The ladies and gentlemen who choose to make an excursion to the pleasant village of Jamaica, remarka-

ble for the salubrity of its air, may depend on good cheer and the utmost attention.

264. \$10 reward. Run away from Ray & Fitzsimons, merchants, two miles beyond Jamaica, [now I. G. Carpenter's.] a negro, Hercules, apt to stutter on a surprise, had on velvet plush breeches, &c.; and a wench, young and lusty, with three scars on each cheek, from the southward. *Riv.*, May 16, '81.

265. July 7, '81. An express from the Keppel\* sloop left a bay horse at the house of Capt. Nicholas Ludlam, [now D. I. Ditmis's,] Jamaica, for which no owner has yet appeared.

[\*The Keppel took some whaleboatmen near Setauket.—*Ed.*]

266. Jan. 5, '82, *Riv.* Lt. Steadman, of the 64th company of grenadiers, fell from his horse on the road from Jamaica to Brooklyn. The corpse was interred in the church yard of Jamaica, with military honors, attended by the officers of both battalions of grenadiers.

All persons having demands against Lt. Steadman will send them to Capt. Symondson, 64th grenadiers, Jamaica.

267. April 24, '82, *Riv.* *Address of the loyal inhabitants of Foster's Meadow and Springfield, to the British Legion, on leaving their district :*

We, the loyal inhabitants within the districts of Foster's Meadow and Springfield, impressed with the deepest sense of gratitude and esteem, beg leave to approach you and return you our most sincere thanks for your kind attention to our interests during your winter residence within our districts. We beg leave to assure you of our best wishes wherever your duty calls ; and it is our most fervent prayer that the Almighty may take you under his protection in the day of battle.

GAPHINEAH SPOONER,

In behalf of 26 most respectable inhabitants.

*Reply of the British Legion.*

GENTLEMEN :—During the unhappy differences between Great Britain and her colonies, it ever has been our study to attend to the private interests of every virtuous citizen of America. We return you our thanks, and sincerely wish your fields

may yield you a most plentiful harvest, and your flocks may bring forth in abundance, to the mutual interest of the army and inhabitants.\*

\* Soldiers were billeted at almost every house in Foster's Meadow and Springfield. There was much robbery, thieving and disorder.

The wagoners were billeted in Springfield, sometimes 20 horses in a barn. In a lot south of Capt. Grant's (now Ab'm Higbie's) was a hay magazine, constantly guarded to keep off incendiaries. Another hay magazine and the King's stables (that would hold 100 wagoners' horses), were at Samuel Doughty's, (now Jacob Bergen's,) Jamaica South. These wagons were drawn by four horses, single breasted, and driven without reins. They probably came from Pennsylvania.

The farmers put off the poorest salt-hay (meadow drift, &c.) on the forage masters, while the *best* they would cart home by a circuitous route, to escape observation, and hide it under refuse stuff in their barns.—*Ed.*

268. *May 22, '82, Riv.* The grenadiers, 17th dragoons, and other corps on Long Island, were reviewed by Sir G. Carlton.

269. *May 18, '82, Riv.* All persons having demands against Lieutenant Colin Campbell, 74th regiment light infantry, at Jamaica, will lodge their claims with Capt. Colquhoun, 74th grenadiers.

270. *May 25, '82, Riv.* Alex. Macauley & Co. intend removing from Jamaica.

271. *April 5, '82, Riv.* Malcolm Morrison, at Jamaica, failed: also Rochford, inn-keeper.

272. *June 12, '82.* \$10 reward. Run away, a negro boy Frank, took a pale blue broadcloth coat and jacket and a new castor hat. It is imagined he intends going on board some privateer.

DOUWE DITMARS.

273. *July 20, '82.* To be sold by auction, at Jamaica, July 27, sundry damaged provisions, consisting of pork, peas and butter.

274. *Aug. 21, '82.* Piano, mahogany chairs, phaeton, &c., at vendue, at Capt. Wm. Wade's, Jamaica, opposite Betts' tavern, he intending for Ireland per first fleet.

275. *Oct. 3, '82.* New flying machine, on steel springs, Thursday, Sunday and Tuesday, from Brooklyn, at 8 o'clock,



to Jamaica, and return same evening. Breakfasting at Brooklyn Hall, stage mornings.

276. *Oct. 19, '82.* To be run for, around Beaver Pond, a purse of £50: the best two in three one-mile heats, free for any horse except Mercury, Slow and Easy and Goldfinder. One guinea entrance, to be paid at the sign of the "King's Arms," Jamaica.

277. *March 17, '83.* For sale, a lot of ground in Jamaica, near the Presbyterian church, owing to the present times out of fence. It lies 50 feet along Church Lane, 40 feet front and rear. The owner going to England.

278. *March 17, '83.* At public auction, the whole stock of Hart & Chaloner, (failed,) at their store, Jamaica. Dry goods, china and earthen ware, and some groceries.

279. *March 31, '83.* The partnership of Cunningham, Scott, & Co., of Jamaica, is dissolved: remaining stock to be sold very reasonable.

280. *April 12, '83. Riv.* To be sold by auction, upwards of 200 excellent dragoon horses, in high condition, belonging to cavalry officers: at Brooklyn, April 14, 40 horses; Jamaica, April 15, 40 horses; at the wind-mill, on Hempstead Plains, April 16, 40 horses; at Huntington, April 14, 15 and 16, 80 horses; at Richmond, April 16, 40 horses.

281. The widow Mills, upper end of Springfield, had a vendue, and was supposed to have money in her possession. As some robbers broke in her front door, the widow, though she could scarcely move before, was nimble enough to escape by a back passage unobserved, and rallied her neighbors, who at a cautious distance fired into the house at the robbers, who scampered out pell-mell, and not one was seized. One of the robbers (who was a neighbor) asked a lad in bed if he knew him. The affrighted little fellow luckily replied in the negative, and so saved his life.

As the inmates of the house told the robbers (to get rid of them) that Capt. N. Ludlam had their money, the Capt. felt apprehensive of a like visit, and obtained an order from the commandant at Jamaica to set a patrol from his house (now



D. I. Ditmis's) to Box's tavern, and thence to Amberman's gate, Rockaway road. The alarm signal was one discharge, a pause, then two in quick succession. One man was shot by this patrol.

'Squire B. Everitt, (now H. Story's,) treasurer of the Presbyterian church, heard a knocking at his door, which he opened, when he was knocked down and severely beaten, to make him disclose his money. He said he had but little; and this, crawling to his chest, he gave the robbers.

282. One Sunday night, the latter part of the war, the house of Wm. Ludlam, Bog Lots, was robbed of linen, clothing, &c. A sum of money hid behind the chimney escaped notice. The robbers surrounded the house and broke in a panel of the door with a stone. The old man sprung up, but they sent him to bed again, laid their muskets across the bed, and bid all lay quiet.

John Williamson was robbed of £300, hid under the hearthstone, which he disclosed after the torture of hot coals.

The next night, (say April, 1783,) the same gang, in the absence of their leader, Huddleston, having found the house door too strong, broke into the kitchen of Wm. Creed,\* (since T. Van Wicklen's,) where a Highlander slept as a safeguard. Him they bid lay still, as they did not intend to harm him. They then passed into the room where Mr. Creed lay sick with rheumatism. They discovered him by the flash of his carbine, which they grappled, and hauled him out of bed and abused him. Thereupon the Highlander came to the rescue with his broadsword, and cut open the skull of the sentry. Another grasped his sword and had his fingers cut off as it was drawn through. During the scuffle, Creed's son came down stairs, and was engaged in the melee. The robbers were finally beaten off, when the Highlander proposed they should go out and see if any wounded or dead lay around the house. They discovered one, Humans, by the well, with his entrails protruding. He had on W. Ludlam's Sunday shoes, with silver buckles, which implicated him in that robbery. Finding his end near, he made a full confession of this and previous crimes to his commanding officer. A secret cave in the woods back

of Jamaica was searched, and all who had been robbed came forward and picked out their lost property. McDraw, the guard, received a liberal contribution from the spectators, who assembled at Creed's next morning.

\* W. Creed was a whig, and suffered accordingly. A neighbor led some soldiers to his house, who took his three cows. His wife begged them to leave them, as they afforded the only sustenance she and her children could get. The reply was, "Why, madam, they belong to the Crown," and off they went. At another time a number of light-horse were turned into his oats to graze, just as it was in head. He had a great quantity of wood cut off for fuel and building huts. He had a great many horses stabled in his barn, and a neighbor, a loyalist, kept carting away the manure for years. His daughter, however, watched from a window, and kept account of the number of loads. At the peace Creed sent in his bill, and the whole amount was paid.

283. To be let, a large and commodious dwelling, at Jamaica, in which Michael Price (who intends for England) now keeps a store. The first stand for business, except New-York, within the British lines. *April 28, 1783.*

284. *April 28, '83.* To be sold or let, the house and garden lately occupied by Widow Harris, Jamaica, on the road leading to Flushing, and opposite the English church, [rear of Dr. Shelton's.]

285. *June 28, '83.* To be run for, Wednesday next, around Beaver Pond, a purse of 100 guineas, by the noted mare Calf Skin and the noted horse Leotley, from Boston.

286. Several horses of the 17th light dragoons to be sold at Jamaica, July 19, 1783.

287. *Aug. 8, '83.* For sale, the noted "White Store" of Alex. Haire, at Little Plains, one of the best situations for business on the island. *JOHN REMSEN.*

288. *Riv., Sept. 13, '83.* Those loyalists who enrolled themselves in Capt. John Polhemus's company, for Annapolis Royal, are informed the ship is ready to receive them. Those who neglect complying with this notice will be precluded a passage at the expense of government.

## NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

289. *Gaine, Feb. 15, '77.* A few evenings ago four boats full of men came over from Rye to the opposite shore on Long Island, and carried off a sloop laden with poultry and other things for New-York market. The fog was so thick that the guard, which is constantly kept on shore, did not perceive them. One man was taken in the sloop.

290. *March 24, '77, Gaine.* Last week a rebel privateer came out of Byram river, and took a boat coming to town with wood and some other small matters, from Long Island.

291. *Fishkill, May 22, '77.* We are informed 200 wagons have lately been sent from Long Island to the enemy's head quarters, at Brunswick, to remove baggage.

292. It was not unusual for families within the British lines to be exchanged for those without, but as it gave opportunity for conveying intelligence to the enemy, it probably was exercised with great caution.—*Ed.*

*Head Quarters, Peekskill, April 16, '77.* Permission is hereby granted Peter Corney to obtain an exchange of his furniture and effects for those of Mr. B. Birdsall, of Oyster Bay; and Mr. Proctor's, for those of Zebulon Seaman, of Long Island.

ALEX. McDOUGAL, *B. General.*

I certify, that the families of B. Birdsall and Zebulon Seaman, with their furniture, effects and provisions, may be permitted to pass to Peekskill, in exchange for Peter Corney and W. Proctor, with their families, furniture, effects and provisions.

ROB'T PIGOTT, *M. G.*

*New-York, April 16, '77.*

We, the subscribers, do certify that Peter Corney has shown us the above permission, and has offered to procure a flag of truce and escort us and our families to Peekskill, with our apparel, furniture, effects and provisions, and there deliver us to our husbands; but as we find it inconvenient to remove, not being able to support the expense, and are here in a state

of security, unmolested by the King's troops, we must decline the offer.

FREELOVE BIRDSALL.

BENJ. SEAMAN,  
CLEMENT C. CLARKE, } *Test.*

*Oyster Bay, April 21, '77.*

JEAN SEAMAN.

MICAH WILLIAMS, } *Test.*  
JACOB JACKSON, }

*Hempstead, April 21, '77.*

*Fairfield, July 3, '77.* Capt. Thorpe says, "I sailed from Guilford last Sabbath day, with a flag of truce to transport Mrs. Hannah and Miss Ruth, wife and daughter of Nicholas Brown, to [North] Hempstead, on Long Island, and arrived there on Monday; and was informed by an officer and justice of the peace that they had strict orders not to permit any flag to be received any where on the Island, and advised me to proceed to the sloop Scorpion, Capt. Brown, who said I must immediately return back and carry the women with me; and added, if any more came he should treat them as spies."

*Scorpion,\* off New City Island.*

No flags of truce are in future to pass between Connecticut and Long Island, without the special license of the General commanding his Majesty's forces, nor any correspondence by letter or otherwise permitted. Flags of truce are in future to be consigned to New-York only.

By order of Viscount Howe,

PHILIP BROWN.

\* The Scorpion and her tender lay at Plum Beach in 1780, and were frozen in. The Chaplain had services on board every Sunday, which the inhabitants from the Necks were invited to attend. In 1781 she was used as a prison ship at the Wallabout.—*Ed.*

*Sept., 1777.* The Governor of Connecticut permits Mrs. Ketcham's family and furniture to be exchanged for the wife, family and household furniture of W. Ritchie, at Cow Neck—Gen. Silliman to send a flag for that purpose, at their mutual expense.—*Hinman's Conn.*

293. *Aug. 6, '77, Gaine.* Last Wednesday morning, two wood boats from Long Island, were taken by a rebel privateer



in the Sound, near Hempstead Harbor, and carried into Norwalk.

293a. *Aug. 4, '77, Gaine.* 40s. reward. Taken out of the pasture of Timothy Smith, Hempstead Harbor, a bay mare, snip nose, something crooked, or turns to one nostril, a natural trotter, and can pace a slow travel, and canter.

294. *Sept. 12, '77, Holt.* Two armed whale boats from Middletown, took two sloops, one at anchor in Cow Bay, of 50 tons; another, a small craft lying in the Sound—brought safe into Connecticut river.

295. *Oct. 20, '77, Gaine.* A whale boat with 10 men, from Byram River, took a wood boat (Oct. 5) from Hempstead Harbor out into the Sound, and returned for two others that lay there ready loaded, but a few militia getting together, obliged them to row off with speed.

296. *April 16, '78, Holt.* Last Saturday night, 15 men of Col. Meig's regiment, under Lt. Lay, crossed from Horse Neck to Long Island, and cut two sloops out of Hempstead Harbor, bound to New-York. One was deeply laden with wood, the other with vegetables, which they brought safe to Horse Neck and unloaded. They also took 4 prisoners.

[Thomas Dodge was once a passenger and sat in the cabin when a boat was taken. Hearing a noise, he tried to get on deck, but found he was fastened down. He then sang out, "what are you about up there? open the door and let me come up, or else come down yourselves, and let's drink for better acquaintance." The captors came down, and were treated with a bottle of spirits from Dodge's provision basket. They had a jolly time of it, and on Dodge's arrival at Horse Neck he found many old friends, and was allowed to return on parole, which exempted him from the fatigues of militia duty, (which consisted in frequent trainings and patrolling the coast at night,) till he was exchanged.—*Ed.*]

297. *May 25, '78, Gaine.* On Saturday evening, 16th, with up-sun, a boat from Connecticut, with a 4 pounder, came to Sands's Point, and stripped a boat that lay there of all her sails and rigging, and went off unmolested.



298. *Aug. 24, '78, Gaine.* For sale, the sloop *Christian*, a wide flat vessel, built on Long Island, for the wood and hay business, 50 tons, mounts 5 swivels.

299. *Sept. 7, '78, Gaine.* Stolen or strayed from the pasture of Joseph Greswold, north side of Hempstead Plains, a dun-colored gelding. A suitable reward will be paid by Mr. Nicolls.

300. *May 10, '79, Gaine.* John Houlroyd begs leave to inform his friends and the public in general, that he lives at the Three Tons, north side of Hempstead Plains, about one mile from Herricks, where gentlemen, travellers and others, may expect the best entertainment for man and horse.

*July 19.* Gentlemen who choose to divert themselves in the plovering season, will meet with genteel treatment, and the best wines.

301. *May 31, '79, Gaine.* A party of rebels from Connecticut came to the house of Mr. Samuel Herrold, of Hempstead Harbor, last Tuesday night, and robbed his shop of goods to the amount of about £60, and then took to their whale boats and rowed across the sound.

302. *July 7, '79, Gaine.* Five guineas reward. Ran away from James Smith, Herricks, 2 negro men, Cæsar and Jack, supposed to be with the army or on board some ship.

303. *June 30, '79, Riv.* Last Thursday night, about 30 rebels came over from Connecticut to Cow Neck in three whale boats, and plundered the house of Stephen Thorne of many valuable articles, and at the same time part of them surrounded the house of Edward Thorne, his son, which they also rifled. Fortunately both these gentlemen were abroad that night, which prevented their being carried into captivity. In the house of E'd Thorne they found Capt. Lewis McDonald,\* a gentleman banished from Bedford, West Chester county, by the rebel legislature. [He had once been a committee-man.] Him they robbed of such effects as their demagogues had permitted him to bring with him, broke open his chest, from which they extracted about £70 in gold and silver and York currency of the old emission, depriving him of the most valuable part of his cloth-

ing, but disdained to accept of £400 in Congress dollars, of which they found him possessed.

\* *July 19, '80, Riv.* Two half joes reward. Stolen from the pasture of Stephen Cornell, Hempstead, 14th inst., an iron grey horse.

LEWIS McDONALD.

304. *July 31, '79, Riv.* About Tuesday last, Wm. Sutton, Esq., formerly of Maroneck, was carried off from Cow Neck by a party of rebels from the Main. The guards and refugees in the vicinity immediately assembled to rescue him, fired on the whale boats in which he was prisoner, and certainly did execution, as several of the rebels were seen to drop.

305. *Aug. 25, '79, Riv.* On Monday morning last, between 12 and 2, a party of rebels under A. Cornell, plundered the houses of Col. and Judge Ludlow, at Hempstead Plains. They landed, it is supposed, upwards of 50 men from seven whale-boats, at the west side of Cow Neck, [at Mitchell's Landing,] and proceeded with 30 of their gang on this piratical business. As Col. Ludlow was at Lloyd's Neck, and the Judge had the precaution to sleep from home, [or as some say, to escape through the scuttle to the roof and hide behind a chimney,] they failed in one part of their errand. In the other they but too well succeeded, and by dint of expedition, got off with their booty. [They seized and rode the horses of A. O., and to avoid observation, left the road, threw down fences, and went across lots. The design in carrying off the Col. and Judge was to exchange them for Whig prisoners of equal rank.—*Ed.*]

306. *Oct. 2, '79, Riv.* The sloop Sally, Sept. 28, laden with provisions for His Majesty's sloop Swift, between City Island and Oyster Bay, was chased on shore by two whale boats, but the armed Brigantine Edward, Capt. J. Peebles, master, stationed in Hempstead Bay,\* retook the Sally and her provisions, with a new 7 oared boat having a swivel and 11 muskets, killed 3 men and took several prisoners. [Capt. Peebles was himself subsequently taken by surprise, and was succeeded by the Ranger, which lay till the peace at the Deep Hole outside the beach.—*Ed.*] \* In June '79, she lay in the East River.

307. *Nov. 6, 1779. Riv.* New Market Races, Hempstead Plains, on Wednesday. A purse of 20 guineas: the best of

three two-mile circular heats. Free for any horse except Dulcimore.

Also a bet of 100 guineas, one two-mile heat, Cyrus and Doctor.

A match between the noted horse Dulcimore and the roan gelding Kettlebänder, for 400 guineas, two miles.

God save the King.

308. *May 5, '80. NEW MARKET RACES.* Will be run for, June 4, the Hunters' subscription purse, and sweepstakes of 10 guineas each. June 5, the ladies and gentlemen's subscription purse and sweepstakes of 10 guineas each. June 6, a whip to be run for, presented by the sportsmen of the army and navy, and the name of the winning horse to be engraved on it.

No horse that has not been a fortnight in training on Hempstead Course to run.

309. *May 27, '80. SIR—*You are hereby ordered to pasture four horses for the Quarter Master General's department till further orders. *JOHN WOOLLEY, Capt.*

*RICHARD THORNE.\**

\* Major Thorne was robbed four times during the war. Once his back was cruelly cut down with a knife and his wife put under guard, to extort a confession where his money was hid. Another time, his wife contrived to keep a bag of money concealed in the folds of her gown. At one time all their clothing and many moveables were carried off. A clock, screwed to the wall, was left only because the robbers had not patience to unscrew it. The Major had two sloops (one the Bachelor) taken from his dock. To escape further depredations from whale boats, he removed to Success.—(*See 118.*)—ED.

310. *Aug. 2, '80. Riv.* Last Saturday night a party of rebels from the Main (one was Ob. Wall) landed on Long Island, robbed the house of John Holroyd, Hempstead Plains, [since S. Armstrong's,] of effects to the value of several hundred pounds. They afterwards stopped Mrs. Tredwell, spouse of Dr. T., on her return from the city, [in a chaise with her son Adam,] and robbed her of effects to the value of £30. At the same time [it was dusk] they seized a market wagon [of Henry Post and Richard Titus, storekeepers,] in which was mer-

chandise valued at upwards of £80. In that carriage they conveyed all their booty to Hempstead Harbor, [Littleworth,] where they embarked in two whale boats. The militia were alarmed, and twenty of them, well accoutred, pursued the plunderers with all possible speed, but arrived at the place of embarkation too late, [but heard the oars. To prevent detection, the persons robbed were all confined up stairs, till the guard judged his confederates were beyond the reach of pursuit, when he mounted Mrs. T.'s horse and galloped after.—It was not unusual for whale boatmen to waylay travellers from New-York by secreting themselves in some house near the road.]—ED.

311. *Sept.* 18, '80. *Gaine.* Two guineas reward. Stolen out of Judge Ludlow's stable, at Hempstead, on the night of August 7, a sorrel horse, &c.

CARY LUDLOW, Esq., *Jamaica.*

312. *Jan.* 25, '81. Last week two vessels loaded with wood, were taken off [N.] Hempstead by two whale boats; one was armed with two four-pounders, six swivels, a cohorn, &c., had six hands, who engaged the boats, and did not surrender till the captain was badly wounded in his head. Two men were wounded on board the boats. The prizes are got into port.

313. *May* 16, '81. Several whale boats from Horse Neck, intending a descent on Long Island, were intercepted, and 39 prisoners taken.

314. *July* 4, '81, *Riv.* On Saturday night last 40 rebels landed at the bottom of Cow Neck, 20 of whom marched four miles, to the house of Justice Kissam, and took off Major Kissam, of the Queens county militia, his younger brother, Benj. T. Kissam, and Thomas Pearsall, a refugee. Mr. Fitch, their commander, behaved with great civility to Mrs. Kissam, not suffering his men to go into the room where Mrs. Townsend, an old lady, mother to Justice Kissam, was in bed. The plunder they carried off was but trifling. They also took one Alexander Haines, [a guard?] whom they found sleeping under a tree near where they landed. Justice K. and his second son were absent from home. The rebels made particular inquiry after them.



315. About 12 o'clock Saturday night the door of Hendrick Onderdonk, at Hempstead Harbor, (now Dan'l Bogart's,) was forced open with a bayonet. Andrew, his son, hearing the noise, met the robbers at the door, received a cut in his forehead, when he extricated himself and made his way through the east door, crossed the creek and ran to John Rogers', blacksmith, and gave the alarm. Meantime the robbers found a gold watch and other articles. A mug of gold pieces in a cupboard escaped their search. Some of the most costly goods had been taken from the store and purposely distributed about the house. The robbers went up stairs, Mrs. O. resolutely following and telling them not to go in such a room, as her daughters were there. They hastily picked up some rolls of fine goods and velvet, put them under their arms and hurried down stairs, Mrs. O. following at their heels, pulling away a piece now and then, till they got out of the house.—There was a number of active young men in the harbor, and the soldiers had no mind to wait and have a brush with them. They pretended to be whale boatmen, were disguised, and had their faces painted. The robbers were soon discovered, for an unlucky soldier billeted at Searing Town wore a stolen shoe that Jack Golder (who was making shoes at the same house) recognized as one he had made at H. O.'s with *locust* pegs, when his maple fell short. An investigation took place, and the stolen property was found in the possession of Col. Ludlow's men, billeted at Herricks.—Ed.

316.

*Poughkeepsie, Nov. 30, 1781.*

SIR—The bearer, Mr. Cornell, informs me we have friends on Long Island, who have expressed a desire of advancing a sum of money for the use of the State, if they could be assured it would be acceptable. I may venture to assure you it will be rendering your country an essential service; and that the most effectual measures are adopted by the State to secure such as shall in this way become creditors of the public.

I am, with great esteem,

Your most obedient servant,

GEO. CLINTON.

COL. JOHN SANDS, *Cow Neck, L. I.*



*State of New-York, ss.* I hereby pledge the faith of said State for the re-payment of the sum of one thousand pounds, current money of said State, in specie, with interest, at the rate of six per cent. per annum, to John Sands, Esq., or order, within one year after the conclusion of the present war with Great Britain.

Given at Poughkeepsie, this 1st day of June, 1782.

Witness, GEO. TRIMBLE.

GEO. CLINTON.

[Of the above sum, Maj. R. Thorne furnished £200; John Thorne, £200; John Sands, £400; and Daniel Whitehead Kissam, £200.]

Maj. Hendrick Wyckoff, of New Lots, carried over large sums. The plan he usually adopted, says Gen. Johnson, was this. He crossed the Sound from Connecticut, secreted himself at Cow Neck, (usually at Peter Onderdonk's,) then went by night to the west end of Long Island. He had blank notes, signed by Gov. Clinton. These he filled up to certain individuals for such sums as he received. When he had a load (for he had to carry specie) he returned stealthily to Mr. O.'s, and so re-crossed the Sound. These notes were paid after the peace. B. Sands also crossed the Sound in a row boat with gold in a belt around his body. A guard received him on the Main and conveyed the money to Clinton.\*—ED.

\* James Jay was taken and put in Provost, April 17, '82. He had papers from Gov. Clinton, authorizing him to borrow money from New-York city, or Long Island. Maj. Brush also borrowed in Suffolk.—ED.

317. *Jan. 23, '82, Riv.* Died of dysentery, at Col. Wurmb's quarters, Westbury, Lieut. Forbes, who was interred near the meeting house. His funeral was attended by all the Hessian officers, and part of the 17th Light Dragoons, who paid the deceased military honors. Burial service at the grave by the chaplain of the Lion ship of war.

318. *July 20, '82, Riv.* At auction, July 22d, at the Windmill Tavern, north side of Hempstead Plains, a number of horses, large and small wagons and carts, with harnesses, lately discharged out of government service.

319. *July 31, '82, Riv.* Strayed from Col. Wurmb's, at the camp, on Windmill Plains, a mare, marked G. E. D. R.

320. *Aug. 20, '82, Riv.* Two guineas reward. Run away from Dr. David Brooks, at Cow Neck, a negro boy, Ben. He had on a brown coat, pewter buttons, round black hat.

321. *Aug. 28, '82, Riv.* Last week a store north side of Hempstead Plains, was robbed of goods and cash to the amount of more than £1200, by persons unknown. [Was this R. Townsend's?—ED.]

322. *Oct. 9, '82, Riv.* On Sunday evening, Sept. 29, a party of Skinners landed in a whale boat at Cow Neck, robbed two families of the name of Hewlett,\* and committed several other acts of violence. Some inhabitants suspecting where they landed, captured their boat and keeper, which the Skinners soon came to the knowledge of, when they took the route to Butler's Creek, at Oyster Bay, where they seized a boat and escaped to the Main, with the loss of only one of their party.

\* Only one was robbed, as appears by the dying confession of Richard Barrick, hung at Cambridge, Mass, Nov. 18, '84, for highway robbery.

"In England I was apprehended on a suspicion of robbery, and sent on board a vessel, [the Liverpool, wrecked on Rockaway Beach, Feb. 15, 78,] in which I came to New-York. Then I deserted and came to Long Island and lived with Mr. Valentine Williams. I left him and lived with Mr. Kirk fifteen months, intending to learn the paper making business. I left Mr. Kirk and went to Horse Neck, intending to go to the place whence I came, and follow my old trade of basket making. Soon after this, I and my comrades went to Long Island with an intent to rob James Hewlett: but the weather being very severe, we turned back. On our return, we met with a British vessel, which we boarded and carried into Stamford. We then went back to Mr. Hewlett's in the night, and told him he must get up, for his brother's child was very sick. He supposing us to be robbers, called for his firelock. We then forced in at the windows, and demanded his money. He said he had none; but his wife asked us how much we wanted. I answered, £100. Mr. H. then went down cellar with a light in his hand, and we followed him. He took a horn from under a hog'shead, which contained 190 odd guineas. He then attempted to count out our £100, which we had demanded; but we told him as he had made some resistance at first, we would take all he had. He then gave us another horn, which contained about 40 guineas: then he gave us a number of dollars. We went out of

the house, but soon concluded that if he had so many guineas, it was more than probable he had some other sort of gold : we therefore went back and demanded the remainder. Then he gave us another horn, containing 32 half joes. We also took his plate and clothing, to the value of \$400. Soon after this, I was taken and put under guard on Long Island. The Col. ordered me from Long Island to New-York gaol for trial ; where I remained three weeks, and then broke gaol. I returned to Greenwich, and was there re-taken for the same crime and carried back to New-York, I broke out a second time, and returned to Greenwich.”

\* \* \* \*

323. *Oct. 26, '82, Riv.* On Thursday evening, about 20 rebels landed near Cow Neck, attacked the houses of James Burr and John Burtis, blacksmith, killed Burr and robbed his store of every thing valuable ; but in the attack of Burtis, their leader, a Capt. Martin, of Massachusetts, (with his commission in his pocket,) was killed. They carried off three of their party, supposed to be badly wounded.

[There were two whale boats, with muffled oars. The men landed at Thorne's dock (now Judge Kissam's,) and proceeded to Burr's store, (now H. Morrell's,) Manhasset Valley. Burr had been robbed once before, and slept in the store with his gun ready loaded. As soon as they demanded admittance, he fired. Judging of his position by the report, the robbers fired diagonally through the front corners of the store. Burr received a ball in his body, went to the bedside, told his little brother he was a dead man, and fell.

Being unable to force open the door, the robbers ripped off the boards and entered through the side of the store, and loaded themselves with goods. As they returned, and were rounding the corner of Burtis's shop, west of the house now Dr. Purdy's, David Jervis, an apprentice boy, fired on them, one after another, from the second story, Mr. Burtis loading the guns and Molly, his wife, handing powder. In this, way several were wounded, till at last came their leader, Capt. Martin, staggering under an enormous load of goods, who received a buckshot in the centre of his forehead, and had his breast also tattooed with shot. Throwing down his carbine, he stumbled up the hill north of Dr. Purdy's, dropping his load by the way, and fell down dead on the summit, where his body was dis-

covered by George O. The firing alarmed the neighbors, who had now assembled in great numbers. Before it was yet day, J. O. was dispatched for Major Kissam, who came and held an examination. In Martin's pocket-book were found a list of his crew, and a captain's commission from the State of Massachusetts, authorizing him "to *cruise* against the enemies of the United States," but not to go on land.

Capt. Martin's clothes, shoes with silver buckles, and watch, together with the guns dropped in the flight, were given to Jervis. He was also presented with a pair of new pistols, as a reward for his heroic daring.

Jervis had on a previous occasion beat off a party of whale boatmen, and wounded one Jim Brown.

Martin's body was buried in a corner of Martin Schenck's land, south of the Episcopal church. The rest of the gang escaped to their boats, which were seen by J. O. during the alarm of the firing slowly dropping down the bay to a preconcerted spot, probably Mitchell's landing. The night was overcast. J. O., a lad of sixteen, was sent with a gun in the young locust north-east of his father's house (now C. Pearsall's) to fire an alarm in case the house was attacked, when a fellow ran up to him, crying out, "D—n their blood, they've wounded me!" On discovering his mistake, he made off, and was out of sight in an instant.

Capt. Martin had been a lucky fellow, as appears by the following captures.—Ed.

*July 4, '82.* St. Martin and Reynolds Finch took a small boat and two schooners, with their cargoes, and several small boats and their cargoes, engaged in the illicit trade in Long Island Sound.

*Aug. 2, '82.* St. Martin and others took the schooner *Scape*, Nath. Porter, master, 80 tons, loaded with wood; two small sloops, 15 tons each, the *Good Intent*, J. Avery master, and a whale boat, Jesse Soper master, loaded with British goods—all taken in the Sound.

*Sept. 16, '82.* St. Martin took two schooners and their cargoes, *Polly* and *Betsey*, of 50 and 40 tons each.

324. Before Dec. 3, '82, the *Dolphin*, John Thorne, Jr., was captured in Long Island Sound.

325. *Ap. 19, '83, Riv.* Persons having any demands against Lt. Saltonstall, of the Royal Welch Fusileers, [or 23d Reg't of



Foot,] will give in their accounts to Capt. Peter, paymaster, at Herrick's.

326. *Ap. 28, '83, Gaine.* A match for 200 guineas, May 29, over New Market course, Hempstead Plains, between John Talman's Eclipse and Jacob Jackson's Young Slow and Easy, the best two in three four mile heats.

327. On a fine moonlight evening, May 13, 1783, six whale-boatmen landed at the cleft near the house of John Mitchell. They lay concealed in his nursery till the guard left the house and the family had retired to rest, when they broke open the front door with a stone as large as a man could well manage. As they pushed open the door leading from the hall to the room where Mr. Mitchell slept, he fired through the door and wounded a man. The robbers also fired, but missed. Then they forced open the door and beat Mr. Mitchell and his aged father on the head with the butt end of their muskets. They at length escaped from the robbers, and ran for aid to Israel Baxter's, where the guard had gone. Benj. M. then came down stairs, and as he looked in the door, one of the robbers, named Jackson, who had lived in the family, asked him "if he knew him." Benjamin replied, "Yes." "Then you never shall again." He was then seized and led out in front of the house, and (though he told them he was but a boy) shot through the body with two balls, by Jackson, while an accomplice held their victim fast. The mother heard the fatal report. She also, as she stood with an infant in her arms, was seized, and beaten till she fainted.

The villains had now become so alarmed, that they gave up all hopes of plunder, and fled before the father could return with the guard. A dead body was discovered on the ground, supposed to be one of the robbers, but a closer examination revealed the shocking truth. He gave signs of life, but never spoke. A pistol lay near him that had been broken by a blow on the side of his head.

The afflicted father was unsparing in his efforts to bring these villains to justice. Two were some time after seized in a marauding expedition in the brushwood on Hog Island, and put under guard at Searingtown, but they contrived to escape.



Two years after, Jackson was hung at St. John's, and while under the gallows was very contrite for his sins, and said "there was only one thing he dared not hope pardon for—that was the murder of Benjamin Mitchell."

328. *May 17, '83, Riv.* Those inhabitants that have any demands against Ensign Vockerrorth, of the Hessian Regiment de Knoblauch, will bring them before the court martial of said regiment, at Herricks, by June 6.

F. A. HUBER, *Judge Advocate.*

DEPORBECK, *Col. and Comd't.*

329. Ob. Valentine, born on Long Island, but residing in Connecticut, charged before Judge Ludlow of breaking into the house of P. Sniffen, Hempstead Harbor, was in the Provost from May 28, '83, till the evacuation.—*Riv.*

330. Israel Baxter had two market boats cut out of Cow Bay, and a wood sloop taken off Success Rock. She was boarded through the cabin windows. The captain was not on board and the hands made little or no resistance.

Once off Hewlett's Point Capt. B. was becalmed. Suddenly some whale boats rowed up, fired and riddled his sails. He allowed them to draw quite near, when he discharged his swivels on them. The boats made off, when some negroes on the Long Island shore, attracted by the firing, hurraed. This was too much for the Yankees: they put about and fired a blunderbuss at the negroes, who fell down or scampered off, and were out of sight in an instant.

Capt. B. had a swivel mounted on a stump in the pines on the hill, overlooking the dock (now Mill-dam) where his boat lay. Expecting an attack one night, he wound his cable around the rudder, waited the approach of the whale boats, and then fired down on them as they were vainly trying to get her off. The men then landed and tried to surround their assailants, but failed, though they nearly touched them in the dark. They then abandoned their prize.

Capt. St. Thorne had two wood boats taken out of Cow Bay in one night—one from A. O.'s landing. One of the gang afterwards deserted, and being a worthless fellow, charged Wm. Cornwell, at whose house they had stopped, with giving

information. In consequence, Cornwell had most of his wood cut off for the King's use, and he and Hewlett Cornwell were put in Jamaica jail. Adrian O. barely escaped the same fate, for the fellow pretended to recognize him as one of the Whigs present at W. Cornwell's that night; but he was enabled to prove his absence by the great number of passengers who were that very night at his house, intending to go to New-York by the sloop which was cut out in their sight and hearing.

Young St. Thorne rode about the Neck with the informer, and called on the principal Whigs, with hopes of his identifying them with those said to have been at Cornwell's.

The whale boats were sometimes caught in a snare. Rob't Thorne, innkeeper, at Latham's (now Mitchell's) Mill, had a small sloop. Capt. Jos. Thorne,\* with twelve armed men, was secreted in her hold. As they rowed into the Sound, a whale boat put out from Huckleberry Island. As soon as she came alongside, the armed men rushed on deck and pointed their guns down on the astonished crew, who instantly gave up. The prisoners were marched under a guard of militia (of which John Morrell was one) to Col. Hamilton at Flushing, and thence taken to the prison ship.

A whale boat attempted to take out Geo. Cornell's sloop from the east side of Great Neck, (B. Wolley's landing.) A party landed and proceeded along shore, keeping even with their boat. John Morrell, who, with Peter Baker, was on guard that night, hearing a noise, but seeing nothing, fired. Instantly he found himself between two fires, but luckily escaped. A buttonwood near him was marked with bullets. The sloop happened to be aground, and so was saved. The men went in John Morrell's house, who, making the best of the matter, set a bottle of spirits on the table, of which they good-humoredly partook, and went off. They also dropped in at Wm. Mitchell's, but were not so civil.

\* He was a wagon-maker, and kept a body of refugees in his house, (since St. Sell's,) and usually had a swivel mounted over his door to fire down on any assailants.

331. Martin Schenck was robbed once before and once after February, 1782. The first time, some of the new raised corps

at Herricks carried off great quantities of linen—sixty shirts and other articles of small value. They took him under a tree and threatened to strangle him unless he would give up his money. He was rescued by the intrepidity of his wife. Complaint was made to the commanding officer, who had his men arranged in a circle for Schenck to point out the offenders, but as the officers seemed bent on screening\* them, and there was much unfairness in the examination, no redress was obtained.

On another evening, a knocking was heard at the door, which was incautiously opened by his niece. On seeing two men with guns, their faces blackened and concealed by bonnets, she said, she “hoped they meant no harm.” “Oh no, only wanted to see Mr. Schenck.” As she led the way to his bedroom, one of the ruffians followed and seized Schenck before he could get his gun. They then demanded his money. As Schenck was edging off toward his gun, he tripped, when he received a musket blow, which disabled his arm. He, however, escaped to the cellar, whither they durst not follow. As they left the house, with some trifling articles of plunder, he saw them turn up the road toward the meeting-house, and calling his slaves from the barn, made chase, but to no purpose. They were supposed to be refugees. The dogs in the neighborhood had been shot a fortnight before, so that these guardians of the night might give no alarm.

\* “The provincial corps,” or soldiers raised in America, were frequently abandoned men, fugitives from justice, who enlisted to escape punishment. Even such recruits were hard to be obtained at a high bounty; and if they committed a crime, the officers were loth to lose them or give them up to punishment—to replace them was so difficult.

332. A gang surrounded the house of Michael Mudge and knocked at the door, when Daniel, his son, asked who was there. “Friends,” was the reply. The door not being opened immediately, they added, “It will be better for you to let us in.” Thereupon the frail door was opened, when three men entered, (one had on a hair cap, drawn down and tied under his chin, and his face blackened,) and proceeded to the room of the aged father, whom they beat unmercifully, and run a gun-

muzzle in his cheek because he did not tell where his money was: and in truth he did not know, for he had given it to his daughter-in-law, who had it in bed with her. He gave them his silver shoe-buckles, but because they were *plain*, they supposed them to be base metal, and threw them back in his face. They then rummaged every part of the house, went up the kitchen stairs, and bid the negroes lie still. At last, to frighten the rest of the family into a disclosure, they brought the old man into his daughter-in-law's bedroom, the blood trickling down his head behind both ears, and joining in one stream under his chin, so that his throat seemed cut. The family then gave up. A bag of silver was brought forth. They opened it and exclaimed, "Not a single guinea!" Directly eyeing a bag inadvertently left under a table, which proved to be filled with gold, in the rage of disappointment they dragged the daughter-in-law out of bed with her infant in her arms. She managed, however, to save a part of the remaining gold. During the search, the robbers every now and then went to the door to consult with those outside, and returned with increased fury. When they left, they blew out the lights, and bid Daniel (who was following to see what road they took) to stay in doors. This gang was supposed to have been harbored by John Thomas, who lived at Col. Sands's, water-side, whale boats having often been seen hid in the bushes by his house.

333. Israel Pearsall was twice beset by robbers; in both cases they had poor success, once only carrying off some spoons and linen. On one occasion, Israel was lying in his bed in the early part of the evening, when word was brought him that robbers were below. He ran for the garret, turned the key on the robbers while they were yet at the foot of the stairs, ran out on the roof, got behind a chimney and cried murder. It was heard at D. Mudge's, who fired an alarm, and then it was pop! pop! pop! all over the neighborhood; where-at the robbers hastily decamped, vowing vengeance to the man on the roof.

Israel had a maiden sister who had been at a house in Cedar Swamp that this same gang had previously robbed. She sang out to them from an upper window, "What do you



want?" Instantly recognizing her sharp voice, they cried out, "What, are you here, too?"

334. To prevent robberies, a patrol was kept by the militia along shore. This duty was very laborious. The militia from Wolverhollow were required to patrol on the Sound and east side of Hempstead Harbor. One night the patrol there heard the whale boats rowing, when Tunis Bogart fired, and two boats put about instantly. As they neared Cow Neck shore, E. Hegeman, a patrol on that side, also fired. One of the crew jumped up, flapped his arms, and crowed out defiance. They then returned to the Main without effecting their design, which was to rob a store at Herricks. It was not unusual for the whale-boatmen to make a circuitous overland march, so as to escape detection in case of alarm, for those robbed would be apt to take the nearest route to the water-side. There was a mounted Hessian patrol also.

335. As all money was of silver or gold, and as there were no banks for safe-keeping, and few opportunities for investing, each man became his own banker. For fear of robbery, the money was buried in earthen vessels, wrapped in paper and hid under a stone, thrust behind a joist, or between the roof and rafters, laid under the hearth, put in a tea-kettle, or secreted in any way that ingenuity could devise. But what availed all this, if the owner should unluckily be caught and put to the torture? To escape this, men often slept for months in outhouses, bushes, or obscure places. These treasures were sometimes forgotten, or the owners died before revealing the secret. Hence, for years, it was not unusual to find money when tearing down old houses, removing fences, or digging in cellars.

336. It would be impossible to narrate all the exploits and outrages committed in North Hempstead. Suffice it to say, that Richard Townsend, storekeeper, (now H. Titus's,) North Side, was carried off in the night to Connecticut by a party under A. Cornwell, and subsequently paroled. They also took off a wagon load of his goods, which were sold before his eyes.—The house of James Pool, and a store kept in **one** of his outbuildings, were visited by a party from the Main,



headed by Wright Craft. They left their borrowed horses with a sentry at the pond northwest of his house, which they loaded with booty, and returned in safety. Hoyt, to prevent similar visits, built a blockhouse, bullet proof, (since removed to Herricks,) with port holes in the second story, in which he kept store.—Rich. Hewlett was robbed, 1783; also Derick Albertson, among other articles, of his wedding shirt.—Tredwell Smith's store, Searingtown, was robbed, but most of the goods were found secreted in the Harbor Hills.—In altering some fence of A. O., near the Friends' meeting-house, silver spoons marked J. S. were found, evidently stolen and hid there by the picket guard. They were restored to John Searing on his producing one to match.—Cornelius Cornwell, north of Success, (since Isaac Downing's,) was robbed of \$100, the property of Miss Clements, a girl living in his family. Being deaf, he heard no noise, but felt a jarring as the soldiers forced in the door. He sprang up and made at them with a trammel rod, and would have beaten them off, but unluckily it broke across a musket that a soldier held up to ward off the blow. They left traces of blood for a mile or two from the house in the direction of Hempstead.—The widow Cornwell, at Success Pond, (now S. Garretson's,) was robbed by soldiers from Hempstead, who had their faces and hands blackened with a solution of gunpowder. They broke open whatever was locked, acted ferociously, and struck with an axe at Thomas Pearsall, her son-in-law, as he came in the room and tendered them all the money he had. On leaving the house they threw into a snow-bank the plated candlestick they had used.—Wm. Mott, of Great Neck, was robbed and dreadfully beat on the head to make him give up his money; his horses and cattle were driven off, and a negro shot east of his house.—Adam, father of Samuel Mott, Cow Neck, was robbed. Eliza Cornelius (since Mrs. Jervis) was forced at the bayonet's point to show the robbers about the house.

The Hessians were billeted on the inhabitants at North Side, (using the school-house south of Obadiah Townsend's as a hospital;) at Westbury; on Cow Neck, (the school-house at Flower Hill being occupied one winter, so that Master Elbert Hegeman discontinued his school;) at Success, (occupying

the Dutch church;) at Great Neck, (using Abm. Schenck's barn as a hospital;) along the head of Cow Neck, (occupying the school-house north of John T. Mitchell's;) and at Herricks. They had picket guards in a house at Judge Mitchell's landing; at Friends' meeting-house, and at Harris's Hill: and encampments at Herricks, Success, and on a slope southeast of D. R. Schenck's, Great Neck. The provincial corps also lay at Herricks, and in the orchard of Wm. Tredwell, northeast of Success church; on the site of the Episcopal church were tents, and in the rear stables for cavalry horses. There, on land (now Judge O.'s) might be seen Hessians with black gaiters, drilled so as to manœuvre with the mechanical precision of automats. Col. Janecke was quartered at Dr. Latham's, (now Judge Mitchell's,) and had two swivels mounted before the house. His men lay in the orchard west of the mill brook, and on B. Kissam's land, (now Warren Mitchell's.) Almost every tree top was cut off to make huts. None could be more handy with a hatchet than a Hessian: of course fences stood no chance near a camp. The Hessians were a kind, peaceable people, inveterately fond of smoking, and pea-coffee: their offences were of the sly kind, such as stealing at night, while the British and "New raised Corps" were insolent, domineering, and inclined to violence, robbery, and bloodshed.

337. *N. York Gaz.*, June 23, '84. Whereas, several persons came into my house at Cow Neck, on Friday evening last, and burglariously carried away a silver watch, a silver tankard, some silver spoons, and a sum of money, two pair of velvet breeches, a light-colored great coat, several shirts, shifts, stockings, and handkerchiefs; and whereas, from the suggestion of others, I was induced to suspect Capt. Look and his crew of committing said robbery; but upon an investigation before the Mayor, I am satisfied of their innocence; I hereby offer a reward of \$100 for the discovery of the men who robbed me, and a generous gratification for the recovery of all, or any part of my property.

THOMAS THORNE.

*New-York, June 22.*

[It was towards evening that a number of men were seen to land at Thos. Thorne's, (now R. Cornell's,) east side of

Manhasset. They secreted themselves till the family were at supper, when, leaving a watch outside, they entered, put the family in one room under guard, and searched the house. After securing their booty, they fitted themselves to new hats from the house, making a bonfire of their old ones. One of the women had a purse of gold, and in her fright threw it down, she knew not where. It fell in a wool-basket and escaped notice. James Gowdy had just returned from Nova Scotia, and left a bag of specie at the house for the night, it being too heavy to carry with him.

Some time after, a silversmith in New-York was reading the advertisement of the robbery, when a person brought in the tankard to sell. He agreed to buy it, but not having weights enough, he stepped out and brought back, not weights, but a police officer, and had the man arrested. On his information three others were seized on Long Island, ironed at Embury Hewlett's, a blacksmith, (now the yellow house of — Williams, North Side.) Here they were kept under militia guard some time, there being no jail, and then taken to New-York for safe keeping, and thence brought up for trial before John Sloss Hobart, in the old stone Presbyterian church at Jamaica. They were ironed together and guarded in the second story of Betts's tavern, since Creed's. They were convicted of robbery and burglary on the evidence of Patty Lawrence, a girl in the family, (afterwards wife of Israel Baxter,) who identified the stolen articles as they were placed on the communion table; and of old Ramage, the ringleader, who turned state's evidence with hopes of pardon. After sentence of death, they were taken to New-York in a covered wagon, escorted by six mounted Jamaica militia, and Uriah Mitchell, sheriff. Tuesday morning, Nov. 22, '84, they were brought up in irons to Jamaica, for execution. A gallows with three hooks was erected on the east side of Beaver Pond. Immense crowds assembled; a large old oak near the gallows, was alive with spectators.

While the three criminals stood under the gallows with ropes around their necks ready to swing, a messenger galloped up with a pardon for Brown. Wm. Guthry shook his head at this partiality. Joseph Alexander, a fine-looking young man,

said he supposed there would be confessions hawked about, (as was the case,) but that he had made none except to his Maker. He bid all profit by his example.\* This was his first offence. The two bodies were buried by the Pond, but were probably disinterred by the surgeons.

Brown was a young man decoyed into the scrape (as perhaps were the rest) by Ramage, and had a wealthy and respectable father in Massachusetts, who prevailed on Gov. Hancock to write a letter in his behalf. He also made good all losses occasioned by the robbery.

James Ramage, an Irishman, said it was the third time he had stood on his coffin. He took leave of his two victims with the utmost unconcern; while Brown trembled so much that he could hardly go through the ceremony. Ramage, 'tis said, had hardly reached New-York before he fell to stealing, and was chained to a wheelbarrow. He ended his days on the gallows in New Jersey or Pennsylvania.

Soon after the above robbery, a trunk of Thorne's papers was brought to Adam Mott's, and a reward claimed—the robbers at the same time holding the trunk over the fire and threatening to burn it if the money was not forthcoming. But if Adam went for the money, the robbers would know where he kept it hid. He went to a neighbor's, the robbers followed, and the same predicament. It was at last agreed that both parties should stay in the house, while a messenger was sent *alone* to another neighbor's. The money was obtained, and the robbers departed.—*Ed.*]

\* It is said one of the criminals became very serious, and had a Bible and Psalm Book with him. A minister preached to them from a wagon before the gallows.

### HEMPSTEAD.

338. Hempstead was a small village in the war, only nine houses between the brooks, three taverns, viz.: Sammis's, Simonson's (now Anderson's,) and opposite, Jacobus Lawrence's, who could boast of nine good feather-beds, and entertained all the gentry.

Hempstead was selected as one of their outposts by the



British, and as convenient quarters for their light-horse, who would be near the city in case of attack, and could also make excursions to gather forage, &c., for the city, and scour the country when the rebels landed from the Main. The streets were garnished with sentry boxes, and the horse patroled for miles around. Col. Birch was quartered at Capt. Pintard's, (now Mrs. Thorne's.)

When the troops first came here in '78, they used the Presbyterian church as a barrack for soldiers. J. A. was impressed to cart brick from Brower's kiln, Rockaway, to build a chimney therein. The church was used as a guard house, and prison also. J. J. has seen culprits flogged at the whipping-post in it. At last the floor was ripped up, the sills taken out, and the building turned into a riding school for drilling the light-horse.

The grave stones were used for fire-backs, hearths and oven-bottoms, so that the impress of the letters was left on the loaves.

On the outside of the church were rings to which soldiers were suspended by one hand with their foot resting on a sharp stake or picket set in the ground, the remaining hand and foot being tied together. These pickets were occasionally of iron, and, by the writhings of the sufferer, would sometimes pierce through the foot. The culprit was then sent to the hospital, and would often be lame for weeks. There were also pickets in the rear of Simonson's barn, the rope running over the roof. This torture could be endured only for a short time. Sometimes by the connivance of the guard a chip or dollar might be slipped under the stocking. This was the punishment of the light-horse. The Hessians ran the gauntlet; that is, the culprit walked between two files of soldiers, each of whom gave him a blow with a birch rod, an officer walking before the criminal so that he should not go too fast, and another seeing that each soldier gave a good hearty blow.

An apple-tree east of the Presbyterian burying ground, was also used as a whipping-post. Here J. B. saw two deserters of the 60th receive, as was said, 1000 lashes save one. The blue facing of their red coats was torn off, and they were then turned out of the regiment.



There were huts for the soldiers built of sods, with ridge poles, east of the village, along the brook.

Boards were in great demand for barracks and stables, and they were taken wherever found.

A. O. had some excellent Albany boards selected for repairing his house, which were carried off to Hempstead. The Presbyterian church, at Foster's Meadow, was taken to pieces, and I. D. assisted in removing it to Hempstead. A chimney was built in each end.—W. Hart was at school in the Presbyterian church at Islip, when a company of light-horse rode up and bid the teacher dismiss school, and the boys take their books home. In a few hours, the church, boards, timbers and all, were carted in six-horse wagons to Hempstead. The poor-house, a long building, was also used as a barrack. Probably many other outbuildings were taken to pieces.

Soldiers were at times billeted for three or four miles around Hempstead. The school-house at Christian Hook was occupied by some of the 60th regiment. A half-pay officer hung himself by a strip of linen at the Parsonage Bars. There were Hessians at L. Cornell's mill, and at Patrick Mott's, (now Simonson's.)

The light-horse (16th and 17th united) lay at Hempstead every winter, from '78 till the peace, and occasionally in the summer, when they also lay about the county in tents. Their horses were turned out to pasture on the salt meadows, and sometimes in clover fields just ready to be cut, or into oats as it was heading out, and continued there till the crop was ruined. A fixed price, though very inadequate, was usually allowed for the damage.

The horsemen wore a brass cap, sword proof, (shape of a jockey cap,) surmounted by a cone, from which chesnut colored hair dangled down upon their shoulders, a red coat, spurs, black boots, buckskin breeches, (kept of a bright yellow with a buff-ball.) and had a long sword, with a carbine supported by the muzzle in a socket at the stirrup.

These horsemen were called the "Queen's Own," and were a model of discipline and beauty, and when mounted on their noble chargers, 16 hands high, they were indeed formidable.

They would lash on behind them hay for a week's expedi-

tion, twisted and trussed up like a bundle of cord. Their oats (large black and white) and peas came from England, and with other foreign articles, were landed at White Stone, and conveyed over land to Hempstead.\* So wearied were the farmers with this vexatious labor, that they became desperate, and would let a hogshead of rum roll full tilt against something to set it a leaking, and then fall to and drink.

\* Hence, Black Stump got its name. A lane was opened in carting, by a black stump.

One night before the troops were to set out on an expedition, a stable with all its horses was burnt, supposed to be the work of some one impressed, who did not wish to go with them.

The horses stood on poles laid lengthwise, or on sand daily renewed.

The wood-yard and hay magazine were north of Sammis's Inn, enclosed and guarded. There were to be seen numerous long stacks of hay, containing 100 or 200 loads. The wood or hay was inspected as the farmers brought it in, and certificates given, payable at the Forage Office, N. Y.

Once G. H. was carting wood, and the inspector, (who was also sutler,) wanted some cider, (\$8 a barrel.) But Mr. H. had to bring his cord a day, and so had no time to bring the cider. "Bring the *cider*," said the sutler, emphatically. H. took the hint, corded in a barrel of cider with the wood, and all passed inspection; and so he kept on till all the cider was delivered, and saved as much wood in each cord as the space occupied by the barrel.

The Rev. L. Cutting taught school, and preached here, at Huntington, and Oyster Bay. From the disorder of the times, religion was at a low ebb. G. J. has attended church here, (when the Chaplain of the light-horse preached,) and there was but one citizen present.

339. Charles Doughty, of Hempstead, lost a purse containing 3 half joes, 4 guineas, 1 pistole, 1 quarter joe, and \$15. April 21, '77, *Gaine*.

340. Aug. 25, '77, *Gaine*. When Parsons attacked Setauket, the militia of Queens turned out to support the Royal cause;

but the rebels went off with such precipitation, that the militia returned before reaching Setauket.

341. *Sept. 1, '77, Gaine.* The report we had last Friday that 2000 rebels had again landed, was false; yet, two regiments from New-York got as far as Newtown. The militia of Queens turned out also in great numbers, but were soon ordered to return.

342. *Dec. 20, '77, Riv.* 200 rebels having landed near Setauket,\* Maj. Greene, of Delancy's 1st battalion, marched on Thursday with 100 men; and 200 Hempstead militia have likewise gone down to augment the advanced body of horse and foot under Col. Hewlett, at Huntington. [Gaine adds, that "Colonel Hewlett, with a party of Gen. Delancy's brigade, Col. Hamilton, with a troop of horse from Newtown, and Capt. Hewlett, with his troop of horse from Hempstead, are gone in pursuit of the rebels to the east, and it is hoped will give a good account of them." *Dec. 15. '77, Gaine.—Ed.*]

[\* When the Americans landed on the east parts of Long Island, the alarm was transmitted west by beacons from Norwich Hill to Beacon Hill, and thence to the Fort at Whitestone, and thence to New-York by a discharge of cannon. The alarm-pole at Flushing conveyed the news across to Jamaica, where usually most soldiers lay. The night beacon (composed of wood standing endwise about 20 feet high) made a bright blaze; the day beacon, composed of brushwood, &c., made a thick smoke only. These were guarded by the militia to prevent their being fired maliciously.—*Ed.*]

343. Wanted, a proper person to open a school at Hempstead, for teaching writing, arithmetic, and the elements of geometry. Apply to the Rev. Mr. Cutting or Judge Ludlow, at the Plains. *June 8, '78.*

344. *July 27, '78, Gaine.* Last Sunday week, a large flat schooner, [from D'Estaing's fleet that lay off the Hook,] with about 200 men in her, made an attempt to land a party of 30 or 40 at Rockaway beach, with an intention, as is conjectured, to take some cattle.—A party of seven of Gov. Wentworth's volunteers observed their approach and advanced directly towards them. Keen as the appetites of the Frenchmen generally are for the beef of England, they did not incline to risk a contest, but with

the sprightliness and activity peculiar to that polite nation, on such occasions, they turned tail to and run away.

345. Oct. 12, '78, *Gaine*. A small sloop and two pettyaugers were taken last Monday, near Rockaway.

346. Nov. 23, '78, *Gaine*. Died, Saturday last, at his seat at Rockaway, the Hon. Josiah Martin, late Governor of North Carolina, aged 79.

347. *Hempstead*, June 29, '79, *Riv*. On Saturday, we were alarmed with an account that six whale boats, manned with 8, 9, and 10 men each, had entered our bay, seized two negroes belonging to Capt. St. Hewlett, burnt a schooner and a large hay boat, and taken a loaded sloop at Hog Island, intended for the New-York market. Three of the Hempstead militia Capts., viz.: Hicks, Benj. Hewlett, and Seaman, instantly mustered their companies, (and the men, to do them justice, turned out with alacrity, and behaved with a spirit becoming the subjects of King George.) Early on Sunday morning they retook the sloop, the two negroes, and captured two of the whale boats, completely armed with swivels as well as small arms, and manned with 17 hands.

It was supposed the other four boats had returned to the eastward, but at 2 P. M., the alarm was again given, that the four whale boats, joined by two others, had returned in the bay, and it was supposed, intended retaking the sloop and the two prize whale boats. The same three companies again mustered, repaired to the place appointed, and with the assistance of the two taken whale boats, which they manned, and some old crazy hay boats, boldly attacked the six remaining rebel boats, took three of them completely armed, with 23 prisoners, and pursued the others for several miles, till they were fairly driven out of the country.

*Another account of the same affair.*

Last Sunday, two rebel whale boats, on board of which were 17 men, made their appearance at Hog Island, near Rockaway. The militia were soon alarmed, and a party was dispatched in two boats, whilst the others marched along shore and secreted themselves among the brush at the entrance



of and along the creek, at which they entered. The rebels had scarcely landed, when they observed the two boats coming into the inlet, on which, they endeavored to escape, but finding they were surrounded and fired on from all quarters, they surrendered.

Some time after, three others of the same gentry came rowing along shore, and observing their two boats, made into the inlet, and fell also into the hands of the militia. These boats were fitted out at Saybrook, in Connecticut, with a brass two pounder in the bow of each, and had a commission from Gov. Trumbull to plunder the inhabitants of Long Island. The prisoners, 41 in number, were brought to town yesterday.

348. *July 4, '79, Riv.* The Queens Co. militia made some prisoners about this time.

349. \$5 Reward. Ran away, Charles, a negro man, speaks good English, &c. N. B. Masters of vessels are desired not to carry him off.—*July 13, '79.*

JOHN LEFFERTS, Hempstead.

350. *Aug. 10, '79.* Last Tuesday Dickie was exchanged.\*

\* John Jackson's store, west of the mill-dam, at Merrick, was robbed by some whale boats under Capt. Dickie, who came up Jackson's Creek. Jackson was carried off with them, but the weather being unfavorable for going out, they hauled up at Crow Island House. The alarm was spread east and west,\* and the militia went in pursuit. The western division consisted of a hay boat full of men, well armed, under Joseph Raynor. The eastern division, of a boat likewise filled, in which was my relator, G. Hewlett. When the boat from the east was seen coming down, Dickie determined to launch his boat and secure his plunder from the house, and try to escape. All hands were set to work. Shortly after the western boat hove in sight, when Dickie finding himself cut off, resolved to give battle, and formed his men, but on the nearer approach of the boats, finding himself so inferior in numbers, he concluded to surrender, and stacked his arms before the landing of the militia. The prisoners were sent to New-York. Dickie had previously plundered a craft of goods belonging to John Brotherton, storekeeper. Jackson ransomed his goods and the prize was sold and divided among the captors.

\* Braddock Seaman, who was riding west to spread the alarm, was shot in the thigh by two sentinels posted in a hedge south of the road, west of the dam, but galloped on to Capt. Stephen Hewlett's before he discovered his wound.



Not long after this, G. H. with two friends, was gunning on the marsh, when a whale boat rowed up, took his gun, silver sleeve buttons and some money ; and consulted among themselves whether they should take their hats and coats, but finally left them.

Capt. David Jones had a swivel near his house, which he used more than once, but with what success is not now known.—*Ed.*

351. *Aug. 13, '79. Riv. HUNTING.*—A number of excellent Fox hounds having with great difficulty been collected, there will be hunting every Monday, Wednesday and Friday, on Hempstead Plains. One guinea subscription to those who wish to partake of this amusement. Half a guinea given for a bag fox delivered to Cornet Stapleton, at Hempstead. Highest price for dead horses.

[Some of the new raised corps lying at Herricks, came over one winter to hunt foxes at Near Rockaway. They were very rude, and finally killed and took off a great quantity of poultry. Capt. Hicks bid the owners make out their bills and send them to Herricks. They were instantly paid to prevent unpleasant consequences.—*Ed.*]

352. *Gaine, July 11, '80.* Last Tuesday morning his Majesty's ship Galatea run ashore near Hog Island, the sloop Revenue, privateer, of New London, W. Jagger, commander, fitted out by Joseph Woolridge, carrying 12 guns and 52 men. The vessel bilged, the men jumped overboard and swam ashore with their arms: on which 13 of the militia of Hempstead South, viz :

Richard Green,	Ezekiel Raynor,	Isaac Smith,
John Mott,	Reuben Pine,	Joseph Smith,
Joseph Mott,	Benjamin Palmer,	Abel Southard,
Joseph Rainer,	W. R. Smith,	[who was wounded,]
Elijah Rainer,	Amos Shaw,	

commanded by Ensign Elijah Wood, assembled, and after a skirmish of 6 hours, took 10 of the rebels prisoners, together with their boat. Mr. Wood was then reinforced by 26\* more of the Hempstead South militia, when the remainder of the rebels were secured, and on Thursday all brought to the Main Guard in this city.

*Lt. McKain, an officer	W. Pearsall,	Barnabas Smith,
on half pay,	Jas. Denton,	David Pine,

Israel Smith,	Jas. Southard,	M. Demott, a trooper,
Stephen Powell,	Elijah Cornwall,	Th. Burtis, a trooper,
W. Johnson,	Reuben Jackson,	Wm. Burtis,
Sam'l Johnson,	Benjamin Cornwall,	Joseph Dorlon,
Abm. Simonson,	Elijah Handley,	Joshua Pettet,
Wm Pettet,	——Venson, a refugee,	Uriah Seaman.
James Pettet,	Morris Green,	Alex. Dunlap, who commanded a boat with this party in it, is a North Briton, and a loyal Refugee, who bravely joined the militia of Loyal Queens, with whom the rebel crew capitulated.

Six of the inhabitants of Hempstead South, who were made prisoners by this rebel crew, were happily retaken.

353. *Aug. 9, '80, Riv.* About 5 o'clock last Friday evening, an account was brought to Rockaway that two whale boats were at Hog Island, and had taken a schooner in the bay. Capt. Chas. Hicks, of the militia, mustered his company, and with a few volunteers in two boats, went in quest of them. But stormy weather prevented their attacking them that evening. At 4 o'clock next morning, Capt. Hicks, to avoid the effusion of blood, sent a flag to inform the rebels that if they would surrender prisoners, they should have good quarters; this they would not comply with, when a smart action commenced; but the enemy seeing that they could not escape, agreed to accept the first terms, and accordingly surrendered themselves prisoners of war, 28 in number, among them a clergyman. (?)

These two boats were 14 days from Brunswick, and had met with no success. One was commanded by W. Marriner, formerly a cordwainer and oyster dealer of New-York, but of late a great rebel partisan. Mr. Dickie, the rebel Commissary, was also taken, who has ever proved a violent persecutor of the Royal officers and Loyalists who have fallen into his power. The boats were well filled and provided with all sorts of ammunition. None killed or wounded on either side. Several grapeshot went through Capt. Hicks's jacket.

*A more perfect account from an eye-witness.*

Last Friday evening about 6 o'clock, information was brought to Lt. Williams of Gov. Wentworth's Volunteers, the commanding officer of this post, that a party of rebels had

landed on Hog Island beach, and had taken a schooner in the bay. He immediately marched with 14 of his company and 14 of the 17th light dragoons to Pine's Landing; from whence they proceeded in boats with Capt. Hewlett of the militia, and part of his company, to Hog Island, where they arrived at 9 that evening, and joined Capt. Hicks, who was there with part of his company: remained there till 2 next morning (by which time the militia had collected to the number of about 40,) then re-embarked and proceeded to the beach, where they all landed at daybreak without any other opposition than one musket fired by a rebel sentry, which was returned by two from us. The rebels then sent a flag and submitted themselves prisoners of war; and were, with two remarkable fine boats taken from them, safely conducted to Rockaway by 6 the same morning, and left in care of Capt. Hicks.—*Gaine, Aug. 2, '80.*

[Capt. Story says word was brought that a whale boat had taken Capt. Jo. Stout's schooner at Hog Island. James Pine rode to Hempstead for the light-horse, when 28 galloped down in 17 minutes. Pine's horse gave out and he mounted behind a trooper. These were taken aboard a hay-boat, and staid at Hog Island that night. At dawn they went in search of the whale boat. They saw a person swimming and then running on the meadows. It was Capt. Stout. They took him on board, and then rowed on till they reached the bar running north and south. As they were landing, a person rushed past. It was Capt. Marriner. He fired, but only hit the boat. The schooner and whale boat lay high and dry, the wind being southerly, and the whale boat ignorant of the channel. The militia had two carriage guns on a hill on the beach east of the schooner, ready to fire on her, if she should float and attempt to get off, but did not use it. As they neared the vessels a man whom the whale boats had made prisoner, Thomas Hutchings, came from them, waving a handkerchief on a stick for parley. Marriner proposed to surrender if he could be billeted at Hempstead. This was refused, when they surrendered at discretion, and were marched off to New-York. Only 28 persons, the real captors, shared the prize, though there were 200 militia collected around.]

Uriah Pearsall was one of this party. As they neared the shore, a sentry who lay in a hole he had dug in the sand to hide himself, fired and run. The ball entered the bow of the boat under the seats and so out of the stern, but hurt no one. The militia gave him "whistle tail" but did not touch him. The militia were not obliged to leave *terra firma* to attack whale boats, but many did so from patriotic motives or hopes of prize money.

Capt. Story, who owned a vessel in the oyster business at Blue Point, was captured three times. First, his schooner was taken while graving at Babylon, by Capt. Spooner, in a New London whale boat. He ransomed her for 20 half joes and 9 guineas, and got a ransom bill for 25 days. The time had hardly elapsed when he was again taken by Spooner, but got off by giving \$25 and 5 gallons of rum, (worth 18s. per gallon) as an acknowledgment to the Yankee crew. The captors off with their hats and gave three cheers for Capt. Story and his liberality. The third time, his boat was taken at Hog Island, by a Jersey whale boat, and as they could not get her out, Capt. Story was allowed to ransom her for £63.

G. J. says, in the marshing season, a galley and whale boat from New Brunswick, under Capt. Barent Altrecht, came up Parsonage Creek and robbed Joseph Smith and Thomas Dorton of two wagon loads of goods. The whale boats on the south side of Long Island were partly from Jersey and partly from New England. Their chief object was to capture oyster, clam, and wood boats, and vessels trading to and from New-York, which entered the inlets and so sailed in the south Bay. As the trading craft went armed, obstinate fights sometimes occurred. The eastern whale boats were carried on men's shoulders over the Island at Canoe Place, and launched in the South Bay.

354. On the night of January 10, '81, the family of Parmenas Jackson at Jerusalem were aroused by the entrance of John Degraw and 6 other soldiers, who shutting up the rest of the family, demanded of Mr. J. his money, and on his refusing to discover it, they hacked him so terribly on his head and arm (as it was uplifted to ward off the blows) that the wall overhead was spotted with blood, but he continuing resolute and hoping each blow would be the last, held out too long. They left him for dead, and attacked his father-in-law, Thomas Birdsall, an aged man, when his wife, to save her husband's life, disclosed the hid treasure in a bottle under the hearth. The robbers carried off \$3000 in gold and silver, with divers articles of dress and furniture. The only words the wounded man ever spoke were "Lloyd's Neck! Lloyd's Neck!" Judging from this that they were soldiers from Col. Ludlow's garrison, the neighbors forthwith posted off to Lloyd's Neck. One Voorhies rode a fleet horse\* to Capt. Van Wyck's at E. Woods, who instantly ordered his servant to saddle his swiftest horse, and guided them to Lloyd's Neck, where they arrived before daylight. The roll was called, and a guard set on the narrow passage to the



Neck, when the robbers soon came up and were secured, with their booty on them.

Mr. J. had a good deal of stock which he fattened on the Plains. From the sale of this he had amassed a large sum of money, which coming to the knowledge of the servant girl, she revealed the secret to Degraw, her brother, a soldier in Delancy's 3d battalion. The robbers were put on shipboard and sent to New-York for trial. Elgar, the worst one, jumped overboard, and was drowned. Degraw died in Provost. The fate of the rest is unknown, though it is said they were sent to the mines on the Spanish Main or to Honduras.

Drs. Searing and Seabury attended Jackson and took off pieces of the skull to relieve the pressure on the brain, which was so exposed that its motions were visible. He survived nine days, when he died very hard, gasping for breath a long time,—aged 37.

\* This was Jacob Seaman's horse, Sloven, which was so broke down by this ride that he never recovered his former speed.

*To Thomas Van Wyck, Esq., Captain in the Loyal Queens County Militia :*

CITY HALL, New-York, Feb. 23, '81.

SIR: It is with pleasure I sit down to inform you that I am desired by the Court to assure you that your humane, generous and manly exertion, in bringing to light the perpetration of so horrid a crime as the robbery and murder of Parmenas Jackson, of Jerusalem, now before us, not only demands the thanks of this Court, but merits also the love and esteem of every neighbor and fellow-citizen.

I am, sir, with the highest respect,

Your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN BREESE,

*Major 54th Regiment, President.*

355. *Mar. 14, '81, Riv.* Fifty Joes to be run for by Eclipse and Sturdy Beggar, at Capt. Tim. Cornell's Poles, Hempstead Plains, a single two mile heat.

356. *Chatham, N. J., Apr. 18, '81.* We hear the whale boats from Brunswick are making a very successful cruise to Long Island this week.

357. *May 14, '81, Gaine.* Last Thursday was brought into New-York, by a party of Long Island militia, a partisan rebel,



Capt. Dickie, of New Brunswick, with thirteen of his gang of plunderers. This doughty hero has rendered himself notorious by his expeditions on Long Island.

358. *July 30, '81, Gaine.* Nine Jersey plunderers in a rebel whale boat were taken by the Queens county militia yesterday, and brought to town.

359. *Aug. 1, '81, Riv.* Last Saturday night, Capt. Hicks, of Queens county, heard of a whale boat being in Jamaica Bay, that had taken a sloop of Mr. [John] Mott, of Rockaway. He mustered twenty-five of his neighbors, and proceeded in three boats in search of the rebels. After rowing all night, he discovered the whale boat and her prize at anchor, under Barren Island, which they determined to attack immediately. The rebels then manned their boats in the greatest confusion, and being cut off from the sea, made for the Flatlands, in Kings county. Hicks landed most of his men at Barren Island, to cut off their retreat, and pursued them with only five white and three black men, in two small skiffs. The rebels, after a long chase, abandoned their boat, with most of their arms, and fled into the woods; but as Capt. Hicks has alarmed all the shore, he does not doubt the rebels will be secured. The whale boat is quite new, and had a heavy gun in her bow.

A new whale boat to be sold at auction at Hicks's Tavern, Far Rockaway, Aug. 6. She is upwards of thirty-five feet long, rows eight oars, has two good sails and a large swivel.

[Col. Hamilton forbids the above sale, because not reported to him by the captors in a proper and official manner.

Ja's Abrams saw the above capture. The boatmen tried Plum Inlet, but as there was a fresh wind from the south, she was cut off. They then made for the Old Mill, (Schenck's.) The prize had a good store of meat and biscuit on board. The captors named her "Lady Washington," to enhance her value. The militia were not obliged to go off land to attack boats, but often volunteered to do so in hopes of prize money.

A privateer was manned under Barren Island to escape the press gangs. She gave \$2 a bushel for potatoes. Market boats were licensed to have a certain number of hands; all over it were liable to be impressed. There were several hot presses in New-York; many were taken off unknown to their friends, and never heard of after.—ED.]

360. *Sep. 25, '81.* The sloop *Restoration*, Capt. Hart, of Saybrook, was driven ashore on a point of sand at Hempstead, south side of Long Island, one and a half miles from land, 6th inst., in the night, by a frigate, where his vessel lay till next day, when he was attacked by two militia companies, commanded by Capts. David Jones and Seaman. Capt. Hart took Jones and eight men prisoners;\* but next morning he was attacked by five captain's companies, (three of foot and two of horse,) who sent off a flag demanding the surrender of his vessel, and his men to be given up as prisoners of war. Capt. Hart would not consent to these terms, but sent for answer that himself should be exchanged for Capt. Jones, and the men he had taken should be exchanged for an equal number of Jones's men, and all his other people should be permitted to return home unmolested, on parole; which terms were finally agreed on; and Capt. Hart with his people returned Wednesday after.

\* The militia went down in a hay boat, landed Capt. Jones and a part of the men, when the Privateer fired a cannon, and the boat hauled off and left those on the bar to their fate.

361. *May 8, '82.* An account was yesterday brought to town that an enterprising rebel partisan, said to be Hyler, had landed a number of men on Hog Island, in the Sound (?) There were with him three whale boats and a small privateer.

362. *June 10, '82, Gaine.* Hyler's boats are now ranging on the south side of Long Island.

People would sometimes take a spy-glass and climb on the roof of their houses, and if they saw any whale boats in the bay, they would remove their valuables to a hiding place, leaving only a few articles in the house. The robbers would then ransack the house, curse them for their poverty, and depart. Stores were often nearly emptied in this way of an afternoon, and the goods replaced next morning. But if the owners were once caught, they were likely to be tortured till the goods were forthcoming. The alarm was spread by guns or horn-blowing.

363. For sale at the dwelling house of Capt. Stephen Hewlett, at Great Merrock, some articles saved from the wreck of the brigantine *Hussar*, stranded on Merrock Shoals, night of January 24.—*Riv. Feb. 12, '83.*

364. *July 21, '83.* Five Dollars Reward. Strayed or stolen from Robert T. Bloomer, at Hempstead, a young brown mare.  
JOS. WEEKS, Huntington Ferry.

365. Samuel Doughty's store at Foster's Meadow was robbed. The neighbors went in pursuit and followed the wagon track to the north side of the island, where they found the wagon and heard the rowing; the robbers having just shoved off for Connecticut.

John Skidmore and wife, an aged couple, lived near Amberman's Mill, Foster's Meadow, on the Rockaway Road, (now Shaw's.) He had recently sold a farm and mill, and was supposed to be in possession of a large sum of money. His door was forced open in the night, and his money demanded. He handed the robbers (whose faces were blacked and muffled) a purse, saying it was all he had, for luckily he had a few days before invested \$1000. Not satisfied with this, they beat him and his wife, at three or four heats, so dreadfully, on their heads, with the butt ends of their pistols, to extort further disclosures, that they both died of their wounds a few days after. Their negro, Jack, a stout fellow, when he heard the noise, mounted the kitchen loft, and drew the steps after him. Then seizing a scythe from the rafters, when they bid him come down he flatly refused, and bid them do their best. They then went off, and were never discovered.

Capt. Samuel Seaman, at Jerusalem, had his store well barred, but it was robbed in the daytime by a party under John Cott, who came from Norwalk, and lurked about Bread and Cheese Hollow one night. They set a guard over the family and rummaged the house. His wife had taken a handkerchief of gold and silver from its hiding place, to get out some change, and placed it on the tester of the bed. They took that, some clothing, and goods from the store. They threatened to stave his liquors unless he would ransom them; but on his refusal, they went off.

On one occasion Capt. Seaman and Luke Fleet, who had been robbed, went over to Norwalk and had the robbers arrested, but they were rescued by a mob from New Canaan.

One foggy morning as Hallet Jones was going to the Bay

he saw a gun-boat at anchor by the Shell Bank, and no person on board. He rowed up and took possession, first taking her long-boat from her fastening on shore. Directly the crew (who had gone ashore in quest of wood) returned and begged to be restored to the possession of their boat, promising money and what not. But Mr. Jones was deaf to their entreaties, and fired a lee gun, which drew a company of militia to the spot, who secured the crew. They were examined, when the Captain plead a wife and children who would be distressed at his detention, and promising better for the future, all were discharged. The prize was sold and the money divided among the militia, leaving Mr. Jones nothing but a good conscience for his pains.

366. Whereas, Martha, wife of Thos. Coffield, lieutenant in the North Carolina Regiment, is concealed from him, (supposed by her mother, Melissa Carman, of Hempstead,) to keep her from going with her loving husband to Nova Scotia or St. Augustine, the public are cautioned, &c.—*Riv., Sep. 10, '83.*

367. A Miss H., near Hempstead, had formed an intimacy with a Highlander, against the wishes of her friends. But when the British forces were about to evacuate the Island, she was missing. The distressed father expressed his apprehensions to the commanding officer that his daughter had eloped, and was now in the company of her lover. Forthwith the men were drawn up, and the father walked along the ranks, when he discovered his daughter in the guise of a soldier, by the whiteness of the skin where the garter is usually tied.

A soldier of a regiment of foot that lay at Foster's Meadow fell in love with a Miss B. Her friends removed her to Solomon Foster's, at the Alley. The soldier discovering where she was, attempted one night to carry her off, but was shot by Solomon, for which he was put in Provost.

## OYSTER BAY.

368. Whereas many of the drivers of wagons of the different counties on Long Island, who were impressed from time to time into his Majesty's service, are deserted and run away, which occasions many of the horses being lost and neglected :



this is therefore to inform all masters of such wagons and teams, and their drivers, that if they do not immediately return to take care of their wagons and teams, and do their duty as drivers, that the Quarter Master General will not be answerable for the loss of any of the wagons or teams. Dated at Gen. Delancy's head quarters, at Oyster Bay, Nov. 14, '76.

OLIVER DELANCY, *Brig. Gen.*

WM. SHERIFF, *Dep. Quarter Master Gen.\**

\* He returned to New-York with wagons, Nov. 24.

[Tunis Bogart and Andrew Hegeman were impressed to cart ammunition for the British army, and were present at White Plains and Fort Washington. They also saw the execution of Capt. Hale (Sept. 26) on an apple-tree near Col. Rutgers'. Hale was surrounded by a circle of spectators, men and women, who were much disgusted at the brutality of Cunningham. Hale said Washington had requested him to get information about the British army, and that he must submit to death, if such was the rule of war. The women sobbed aloud.—Ed.]

369. In November, '76, the mind of N. Dayton, of Conn., was filled with gloomy apprehensions for the fate of his country, and by the strongest assurances of the safety and peace he might enjoy under the refugees on Long Island, he was deluded to abscond and place himself under their protection. But on his arrival at Delancy's head quarters, he was tyrannically compelled to bear arms, under pain of military execution; whereupon, he escaped from his military bondage the same month.—*Hin. Conn.*, p. 305.

[Howe sent British emissaries (who were often caught and hung) to enlist and decoy over from New England all timid and secretly disaffected persons.—Ed.]

370. *N. Haren*, Dec. 14, '77. Peggy and cargo, Darby Doyle, master, navigated with 40 men, under a commission of Val. Jones, to supply New-York with fuel, forage and provisions, was taken by Peter Griffing, captain of a company of Rangers.

371. Dec. 15, '77. The sloop Dove and cargo was taken in Cold Spring harbor, by Thomas Sellew, in the armed sloop Lucy.

372. Dec. 22, '77, *Gaine*. Sunday night, 14th, the rebels



landed at Cold Spring, and carried off two market boats loaded with flaxseed, wood, cider, &c., &c.

373. The Industry, Capt. Ab'm Selleck, from Oyster Bay to New-York, loaded with 15 cords wood, 17 half-barrels of cider and vinegar, 7 or 8 bags of meal, and rigging and sails for another vessel, was taken, Feb. '77, by the Flying Fish, of Rye.

374. *Riv., March 7, '78.* About 12 o'clock, March 3d, seven men, with arms, were discovered crossing Lloyd's Neck, bending their course for the narrow beach that leads off the Neck. They were pursued and taken by David Lion, Wm. Pack, John, Jonathan, Jabez and Jared Cable, and eight more loyal refugees. They appeared to be the noted Wm. S. Scudder and his gang, as appears from the following confession.

"Sept., '76, I quitted Long Island, and after several different routes, &c., soon after Capt. Samuel Richards was taken from Connecticut, came over to Hog Island, as a pilot to one John Bessie, to take Squire Smith; but missed of him, and took a Quaker, and plundered the house of considerable value. I was one in all the expeditions to Long Island, at Setauket and elsewhere; and had the command of the boat, and was the person who took Mr. Ireland, at Mr. Haviland's house. A while after this, I was sent over by Gen. Parsons, to lie in wait to prevent driving off the stock, taking off the forage, &c., from the east end of the island, provided the Gen. landed with force to maintain his ground, &c. Upon his being disappointed, I made my escape from the island.

"Some time after, I was of the party that came over and took two sloops out of Cold Spring Harbor. I was also one of the party that took Mr. Tobias and his goods, from Fresh Pond. I also was one of the party that lately came over and burnt three vessels that were cast away on Long Island, when coming from R. I., and my design now in coming over was to collect what we could from the wrecks then burnt. We got some things out of Samuel Skidmore's cider-mill house, and made his negro get up his team and cart them down to the shore. We then attempted to go over to the other shore, but the wind coming ahead and it setting in extreme cold and

freezing our fingers, feet, &c., we were obliged to make for the first land before the wind, which proved to be Lloyd's Neck.

Witness my hand, WM. SMITH SCUDDER.

FYLER DIBBLE, }  
WM. QUARME, } *Witnesses.*

March 3, '78.

The prisoners, on Saturday afternoon, March 7, were brought to New-York, in the boat of the Halifax, Capt. Quarme,\* and secured in the Provost guard.†

\* The first guard ship in the mouth of Oyster Bay was the Halifax, Capt. Quarme; after two years she was condemned. Then Capt. Riley, who became superannuated, next was Capt. Townsend, who was ashore sick at Wm. Ludlam's, when a fleet of American vessels run along side in open day and took his vessel. (See 403.) The British had been expecting their own fleet of privateers, and so did not suspect the trick. Capt. Peebles also commanded here; who was surprised in Hempstead Harbor. The Grana frigate, Capt. Negle, K. B., was also a guard ship here.

† *New Haven, March 18, '78.* About a fortnight ago twelve or fourteen persons, in two boats, crossed the Sound from Norwalk to Long Island. One returned with her company, who were severely frost-bitten: the other was taken and carried to New-York with her company, (six in number,) who were also much frost-bitten.

375. *March 9, '78.* Lieut. Col. Emerick wishes to raise six companies of foot, to consist of 360 men; and two troops of light dragoons, to consist of 100, who will immediately receive their bounty, before attested; pay, clothing and provision regular, agreeable to the King's allowance, without clipping or deduction. Refugees paid the price of their horses. His soldiers live like gentlemen, and he treats all who behave well as brothers. Apply to Capt. Henry Seton, at Huntington, Oyster Bay and Jericho, who gives \$5 over and above the King's bounty.

GOD save the KING.

376. *March 25, '78.* John Ireland, an inhabitant of Long Island, taken a prisoner in arms against the United States, (at Lloyd's Neck, Nov. 26, '77,) was permitted to return to procure necessary clothing, &c., by giving his parol, and to return and deliver himself up in 30 days.—*Hinman's Con't.*

377. *April 27, '78, Riv.* Last Monday evening two row

gallies and an armed vessel crossed from Connecticut to Lloyd's Neck, where a party of loyal refugees were cutting wood; who, upon being attacked, retreated to a house, in which they defended themselves with great bravery and resolution upwards of six hours: but their ammunition being all expended, they were obliged to submit to superior force. Next morning the rebels carried their prisoners, 18 in number, over to Connecticut. The house in which the refugees fought and surrendered is perforated in many places by the shot of the rebels.

378. *May 2, '78, Riv.* Fyler Dibble,\* with sixteen woodcutters, was taken off Lloyd's Neck, April 26, by a galley carrying a 12 pounder, four whale boats, and 50 or 60 men. The alarm reaching the men-of-war on that station, the ship's boats pursued, but to no purpose, although they persevered so long as to talk to each other, and did not retire till they had received two heavy fires from their 12 pounder, graped, and all their musquetry.

\* Dibble was a refugee, whose estate at Stamford was confiscated. He committed suicide at Nova Scotia, goaded, as is said, by a guilty conscience.

379. *May 22, '78. Con. Gaz.* "Last week [May 5] a small boat commanded by Capt. Adamson, from eastward, with six men and ten swivels, went into Oyster Bay and fell in with the tender of the British ship *Raven*. The tender mounted eight swivels, and had nine men with wall-pieces. The boat, after discharging her swivels and small arms, boarded and carried her, and next morning brought her into Stamford. She had on board three hogsheads of rum, several casks of bread, beef and other articles for the ship, with some dry goods. The *Raven* is hovering around the harbor continually, and seems quite disconsolate at the loss of her young."

380. *June 8, '78.* Wednesday last the rebel schooner *Wild Cat*, of 14 swivels and 40 men, came from Connecticut to Oyster Bay, and landed 14 of her crew, who shot several sheep [at Oak Neck?], but a number of the inhabitants appearing in arms, they made off. This vessel, by having a

great number of oars, takes advantage of every calm to cross over and pillage the loyalists on Long Island.—*Riv.*

381. *June 27, '78.* Three or four whale boats attempted to land at Lloyd's Neck and attack the wood-cutters. They were cut off by the activity of a detachment of Delancy's brigade, who suddenly manned some boats. It is said they also cut off and secured two armed brigs, which were to cover the whale boats.—*Riv.*

382. *June 29, '78, Gaine.* Last Wednesday, a number of whale boats, well manned, from Connecticut, convoyed by the Wild Cat galley and a little sloop, formerly the Raven's tender, made their appearance at Lloyd's Neck, in order to harass his Majesty's wood-cutters, and soon took a boat then going out of the harbor, which they endeavored to carry off, but were immediately pursued and attacked by a number of boats from the ships, when the Wild Cat, Raven's tender, and the wood boat, were taken, as also some of the whale boats. Thirty men were made prisoners and two killed, without any loss on our side.

383. All gentlemen volunteers, able and willing to serve his Majesty King George III., in that respectable regiment called the Prince of Wales' Royal American Volunteers, commanded by his Excellency Brig. Gen. Brown, will hear of the particular advantages of that corps by repairing to Lieut. Col. Pattinson, at his camp, on Lloyd's Neck, where they will receive a complete suit of new clothes, arms, accoutrements, &c., and one guinea more than his Majesty's most gracious bounty. 'Tis more than probable those who enlist will for some months be able to earn 15s. to 20s. per day. *Gaine, June 29, '78.*

384. *Hartford, Sept. 3, '78.* Maj. Grey, of Col. Meig's regiment, brought off from Lloyd's Neck 15 tories, and killed three—all from Connecticut.

385. *Sept. 7, '78, Gaine.* A sloop with some provisions, and a boat loaded with wood, were taken at Lloyd's Neck last Wednesday, by a privateer sloop from Connecticut. A great abundance of armed whale boats are cruising in many parts of the Sound, and 'tis feared will much interrupt our market boats.



386. *Sept. 12, '78, Riv.* A party of rebels came over from Connecticut to Oyster Bay Thursday evening last, plundered the house of Wm. [now Joshua] Cock of goods to the amount of £140. They made Mr. C. and his family carry the goods near two miles, to their whale boat, and got off unmolested. And on Saturday a number of freebooters, in two boats, came over to Red Spring, and robbed the houses of Jacob Carpenter and John Weekes of a quantity of valuable effects, and then made off; but returned Saturday evening to Oak Neck, and robbed two unfortunate weavers. The principal of these villains is named Carehart, who some time ago came over from Connecticut and pretended to be a friend to government, and was treated with the greatest hospitality and kindness by the very persons whose property he has carried off.

*Nov. 30, '78, Poughkeepsie.* 'Tis reported that the last fleet of the enemy that sailed from New-York, has returned and landed on Long Island, where they are building huts.

387. *Dec. 10, '78, Holt.* Reports from Long Island say the British troops are building huts or barracks at Jericho,\* not far from Hempstead.

[The Hessians lay about Norwich, Jericho, Westbury and Cedar Swamp. They lay in Wolver Hollow two or three summers and one winter, and had tents under the hill by Andris Bogart's, and took the sacrament in the Dutch church.

When they wanted boards for barracks, they took them wherever they could find them. They stripped the boards off I. R.'s blacksmith shop. He then gave them a couple of bushels of potatoes, if they would not steal any thing. No sooner had they gone, than he missed his axe. On overtaking the soldiers, the axe and some geese they had elsewhere picked up, were found hid under the boards. On his remonstrating, the officer said, "They are such a pack of thieves, you can keep nothing from them."

The impressing of teams was very annoying. No matter how urgent your business, whether ploughing, going to mill, on a visit, at church, or at a funeral, the team must go. I. R. had a black boy and team impressed, on the road, to carry baggage to Easthampton, and knew not what had become of them till



the boy returned with his feet frozen. I. R. was himself met in his wagon and pressed, but he resolutely refused to go, though a bayonet was put to his breast. They took his team, however, which he gave up for lost. Some time after, hearing they were in New-York, he sent his brother B. for them, who having no scruples, received 8s. a day for their use. One season the Hempstead troop took off nine loads of his hay; and those from Jericho the rest.†

When the Hessians first came to Westbury, a guard was set to protect the meeting-house, but was withdrawn at the request of Friends. The officers occasionally attended meeting, and sat very commendable.—ED.

\* The Legion lay at Jericho, and built a fort called Fort Nonsense, on a hill around Dr. Townsend's barn, now Jackson's.

† When forage was carried off in this manner, a certificate was usually given, on presenting which at the forage office, New-York, the holder received his pay at proclamation prices. Doubtless a great deal was taken (especially from whigs) and never paid for.

*Gen. Putnam to Gov. Clinton.*

388.

*Camp, at Reading, Dec. 22, '78.*

SIR—This letter will be handed your Excellency by Capt. Wm. Skudder, (see 374) who I understand has your commission to cruise the Sound in an armed boat against the enemies of the United States; under color of which, I am further informed, he has within a few days been on to Long Island and brought off a quantity of goods. These Lieut. Col. Grey, stationed at Norwalk, has seized and holds in his hands, until some legal adjudication can be had.

The particulars of this affair, and the conduct of several other persons, inhabitants of your State, will be reported to your Excellency by Brig. Gen. Parsons, who is entirely acquainted with the subject, and possessed of the original evidence concerning it.

As this is a matter which falls under your immediate cognizance, I thought proper to make this representation of it, and to inform you that the orders of the Commander-in-Chief are, that no kind of property be taken from any person under pretence of its belonging to tories.

These orders I am determined shall be most punctually complied with by the troops under my command, and that every violation of them shall be severely punished.

With regard to those who are not accountable to me for their conduct, I shall take no more upon myself than to inform those to whom they are, of the circumstances: that the innocent may be exculpated, and blame (if there be any) fall only where it is merited.

I wrote to his Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, and Gov. Trumbull, on the abuses committed in the Sound and on Long Island, some days ago; and should have troubled your Excellency on the same subject, by the first opportunity, had not this affair occurred.

As to Mr. Skudder personally, I know nothing to his disadvantage, but have heard that he is a brave man, has suffered much, and done considerable service in the cause of his country. All that I wish is that justice may take place, to which I know you are equally disposed.

I am your Excellency's obedient, humble servant.

389. All gentlemen volunteers and others, emulous of serving their King and country, and willing to share the laurels of victory with the brave fellows belonging to the Queen's Rangers, are desired to repair to the head quarters of the regiment, at Oyster Bay, where they will receive every encouragement of bounty, pay, clothing, and all other necessities to form the complete soldier. The many advantages this corps has in particular, and the public honors it has frequently received, will be sufficient to induce gallant and good men to join the regiment. All persons bringing an approved recruit shall receive one dollar.

*Dec. 2, '78, Riv.*

390. Lieut. Col. Simcoe arrived at Oyster Bay Nov. 19, '78. As it was understood the village was to be the winter cantonment of the corps, no time was lost in fortifying it. The very next day the whole corps was employed in cutting fascines. There was a central hill, which totally commanded the village, and seemed well adapted for a place of arms; the outer circuit of this hill, in the most accessible places, was to be fortified by sunken fleches, joined by abattis, and would have

contained the whole corps; the summit was covered by a square redoubt, and was capable of holding 70 men; platforms were erected in each angle, for the field pieces, and the guard-house in the centre, cased and filled with sand, was rendered musket-proof, and looped so as to command the platforms and surface of the parapets; the ordinary guard of 20 was sufficient for its defence. Some of the militia assisted in working one day when Sir Wm. Erskine came to Oyster Bay intentionally to remove the corps to Jericho, a quarter the Legion was to quit in order to accompany him to the east end of the island. Lieut. Col. Simcoe represented to him that in case of the enemy's passing the Sound, both Oyster Bay and Jericho were at too great a distance from any post to expect succor, but that Jericho was equally liable to surprise as Oyster Bay; that its being farther from the coast was no advantage, as the enemy, acquainted with the country and in league with the disaffected inhabitants of it, could have full time to penetrate undiscovered through the woods, and that the vicinity of Oyster Bay to the sea coast would enable him to have a more watchful eye over the landing places, and to acquire a knowledge of the principles of the inhabitants in these important situations; and that provisions from New-York might be received by water. Sir W. Erskine was pleased to agree with Lieut. Col. Simcoe; and expressed himself highly satisfied with the means that had been taken to ensure the post; and on his representation the corps was permitted to remain in its present cantonments. There was a small garrison at Lloyd's Neck, within twelve miles of Oyster Bay; a feint in case of attack would serve to have kept this post within its redoubts. The nearest cantonment was at Jamaica, where the British grenadiers lay; this was almost 30 miles from Oyster Bay. The New England shore was not more than 12, and in many places but 7 or 8 miles over; and there were many favorable landing places within a mile or two of Oyster Bay. The enemy could raise any number of men for such an expedition. Gen. Parsons lay with some regular troops in the vicinity, and there were whale boats sufficient to carry 2000 men, who in three hours might attack the cantonment. The situation was an anxious one, and required all the vigilance and system of discipline to prevent an active enemy

from taking advantage of it. Every separate quarter was loop-holed and surrounded with abattis in such a manner that it could not be forced. A house [the New Light Meeting House] was moved bodily to the rear, near to the beach, where the Highland and Grenadier companies were quartered. A general plan of defence was calculated for the whole ; and proper orders were given in case of attack. Patroles were frequently made ; the friendly inhabitants were on the watch ; and some depredations having been committed, convalescent soldiers of good characters were sent to lodge in the houses of those in the vicinity who chose it ; and signals were appointed to be made by the country people in case any plunderers were out, on which sentinels were to be placed on each barrack and the rolls immediately called ; by these and other precautions, marauding was effectually prevented.

The situation of Oyster Bay was extremely well calculated to secure the health of the soldiery : the water was excellent ; there was plenty of vegetables and oysters to join with their salt provisions ; and bathing did not a little contribute, with the attentions of the officers to cleanliness, to render them in high order for the field ; nor were they without sufficient exercise ; the garrison in New-York being in great want of forage, Oyster Bay became a central and safe deposit for it, and frequent expeditions towards the eastern and interior parts of the island were made to enforce the orders of the commander-in-chief in this respect ; excursions were also made to execute other orders relative to the intercourse with the inhabitants of the rebel coast, and to escort messengers, &c., between Sir W. Erskine, who commanded on the east end of the island, and Jamaica. When the weather permitted, the corps was frequently exercised together, particularly in occupying ground, on the supposition of the enemy's landing to attack the post ; they were shown how to make and navigate rafts constructed on the simplest principles and with the slightest materials. The troop were instructed in the regular and methodical mode of dressing and feeding the horses. The corps had been constantly exercised in the firing motions and the charging with bayonets on their respective parades ; as the season opened they were assembled together ; they were particularly trained to attack a



supposed enemy posted behind railing—the common position of the rebels; they were instructed not to fire, but to charge their bayonets with their muskets loaded, and upon their arrival at the fence, each soldier to take aim at their opponents, who were then supposed to have been driven from it. The light infantry and hussars were taught to gallop through woods, and acting together, the light infantry learnt to run by holding the horses' manes; the cavalry were also instructed, as the infantry lay flat upon the ground, to gallop through their files.

April 18, '79, a party of Refugees [led by Capt. Bonnel, with Capt. Glover and Lieut. Hubbell,] went from Oyster Bay, being furnished with arms agreeable to an order from Head Quarters, to take the Generals Parsons and Silliman, from the opposite shore. They did not risk the attack on Gen. Parsons, but brought Brigadier Silliman to Oyster Bay. He was sent next day to New-York.—*Journal*, 93–99.

The Queen's Rangers, 360 in number, in great health and activity, left their cantonments May 18, for King's Bridge.

VALENTINE :

From Lieut. Col. J. G. SIMCOE, to Miss SARAH TOWNSEND; written and delivered at Oyster Bay, L. I., Valentine's Day, (1779.)

Fairest Maid! where all are fair,  
Beauty's pride and Nature's care;  
To you my heart I must resign,  
O choose me for your Valentine!

Love, Mighty God, thou know'st full well,  
Where all thy mother's graces dwell,  
Where they inhabit and combine  
To fix thy power with spells divino;  
Thou know'st what powerful magick lies  
Within the round of Sarah's eyes,  
Or darted thence, like lightning fires,  
And Heaven's own joys around inspires;  
Thou know'st my heart will always prove  
The shrine of pure, unchanging love!  
Say, awful God, since to thy throne  
Two ways that lead are only known,—  
Here gay Variety presides,  
And many a youthful circle guides  
Through paths where lilies, roses sweet,  
Bloom and decay beneath their feet,  
Here Constancy, with sober mien,  
Regardless of the flowery scene,  
With myrtle crowned that never fades,  
In silence seeks the cypress shades,



Or, fix'd near Contemplation's cell,  
 Chief with the Muses loves to dwell,  
 Leads those who inward feel and burn,  
 And often clasps the abandon'd urn,—  
 Say, awful God, didst thou not prove  
 My heart was formed for constant love?  
 Thou saw'st me once on every plain  
 To Delia pour the artless strain—  
 Thou wept'st her death and bad'st me change  
 My happier days, no more to range  
 O'er hill, o'er dale, in sweet employ  
 Of singing Delia, Nature's joy;  
 Thou bad'st me change the pastoral scene,  
 Forget my crook; with haughty mien  
 To raise the iron spear of war,  
 Victim of grief and deep despair;  
 Say, must I all my joys forego,  
 And still maintain this outward show?  
 Say, shall this breast, that's framed to feel,  
 Be ever clad in horrid steel;  
 Nor swell with other joys than those  
 Of conquest o'er unworthy foes?  
 Shall no fair maid with equal fire  
 Awake the flames of soft desire?  
 My bosom, form'd for transport, burn  
 And raise my thoughts from Delia's urn?  
 "Fond youth," the God of Love replies,  
 "Your answer take from Sarah's eyes."

[I am indebted for the above to Silvanus Miller, Jr.—ED.]

391. The Five Brothers, schr. 24 tons, Abm. Cock, master, was taken below high water mark, Feb. 3, '79, nine miles west of Huntington Harbor, by Capt. Elderkin, of the True Blue. A sloop of 45 tons, the property of one Youngs, going to New-York, was taken on the high seas, four miles west of Oyster Bay, Feb. 15, '79.

392. *March 10, '79, Riv.* Two Guineas Reward. Deserted from Capt. Miles's company, 3d battalion of Delancy's brigade, Daniel Wingfield—had on a short blue coat, red trousers, large round hat, and is supposed to be gone on board some privateer. Whoever takes him up and secures him in the Provost till I can be acquainted with it, at the quarters of the battalion, Lloyd's Neck, shall receive two guineas reward.

ELIJAH MILES.

393. *New Haven, May 11, '79.* The Charming Sally and

cargo was taken in Oyster Bay by T. White, in a continental armed schooner.

394. *June 16, '79, Riv.* On the night of 9th inst. a party of rebels crossed the Sound and came to the house of Clark Cock, at Oyster Bay, and plundered him of cash to a considerable amount, and goods to the value of £400 and upwards.

395. *June 23, '79, Riv.* Some days ago a party of rebels came over to Tredwell's farm, L. I., conducted by Major Brush, and carried off Justice Hewlett and Capt. Youngs. Since which the refugees went over to Greenwich and returned with thirteen prisoners; also with forty-eight cattle and four horses. The militia guard took a whale boat with three solitary Jonathans on board.

396. *June 28, '79, Gaine.* Last week a whale boat came near to Musquito Cove to carry off a boat lying there. Being observed to approach, a few men from the shore got on board unperceived, with arms, and as soon as the whale boat came nigh enough, gave the rebels such a dose, that three were killed the first fire; when they went off with the greatest precipitation.

397. *July 3, '79, Riv.* Last Monday night a party of rebels, supposed from Horse Neck, headed by one Benjamin Kirby, (whose father lives on Long Island, near where he landed, and is known to be an atrocious rebel,) at 12 at night attacked the house of Abraham Walton, Esq., at Pembroke, Musquito Cove, forced open the door with the butt ends of their muskets, seized upon Mr. Walton's person, who was much indisposed in bed, used him coarsely, forced him to walk four miles, plundered the house, took away all the silver plate they could find, and demanded Mrs. Walton's money, which she delivered. They then proceeded to the neighbors, as Dr. Brooks, Albert Coles, and eight more very respectable and loyal inhabitants, and carried them all off together to Connecticut, where they were to be interrogated by Gen. Lewis Morris, of Morrisiana. Kirby is a native of Long Island, and had taken the oath of allegiance, but on d'Estaing's arrival at Sandy Hook, he revolted to Jonathan.

398. *July 31, '79, Riv.* Last Tuesday morning, 2 o'clock, John Townsend, Esq., of Oyster Bay, was carried off by the rebels, [led by Jonas Youngs.] who robbed his house of many valuable articles, [silver tankard, linen, &c.,] and partly demolished it. At the same time W. Sutton, of Maroneck, and a young man named Arnold Fleet, were carried off to Stamford and paroled. [The men carried their boat over the beach. Their sentinel, not hearing the signal, was left behind, and wandered about on Mill Neck till starvation forced him to give up.]

*July 31, '79, Riv.* The frigate *Restoration* (formerly *Oliver Cromwell*) is now fitting for sea, and in six days will join the Associated Refugee Fleet in Huntington Harbor, and intends soon to pay a visit to the rebel coast. All good seamen will receive five guineas advance and £3 sterling per month, and one share of all property taken from His Majesty's revolted subjects.

399. Capt. Sandford's Company of Bucks county Dragoons, Capt. Diemar's hussars, and the Queen's Rangers, all under command of Lieut. Col. Simcoe, marched from King's Bridge for Oyster Bay, Aug. 13, '79; the Cavalry and cannon by the route of Hell Gate, and the Infantry by Frog's Neck, and arrived at Oyster Bay the 17th. Simcoe left Oyster Bay Oct. 19. His cavalry marched to Jericho, where they remained under Lieut. Col. Tarlton, and the infantry to Jamaica, which proceeded to Yellow Hook, and embarked the 24th. Shortly after the hussars of the Queen's Rangers and Capt. Sandford's troop went from Jericho to Staten Island.—*Simcoe's Journal*, p. 110.

400. *Sept. 8, '79, New Haven.* A whale boat crossed the Sound a few nights past, and brought off from near Lloyd's Neck thirteen men and some plunder. Among the prisoners was one Glover, that headed the party which carried off Gen. Silliman and son.

401. *New London, Oct. 6, '79.* Last Monday five vessels went into Oyster Bay and captured a guard brig pierced for 14 guns, but had only 10 mounted, a sloop of 6 guns, commanded by Samuel Rogers, (who has been thrice taken and brought to this town since March last,) three other sloops and

a schooner, taken from under a two-gun battery [on Lloyd's Neck]; three of the prizes are laden with wood, and one, a large valuable Bermudian built sloop, in ballast. The prizes are all arrived in safe port.

402. *Fishkill, Dec. 9, '79.* On the evening of Nov. 4, about 25 volunteers under Capts. Hawley, Lockwood, and Jones, and Lts. Jackson and Bishop, crossed the Sound from Newfield (since Bridgeport) to Stony Brook, near Smithtown, and marched to the house of the Hon. Thomas Jones, Justice of the Supreme Court of New-York, at Fort Neck, (now Thomas F. Jones',) where they arrived about 9 o'clock on the evening of the 6th, hiding in the woods by day. The whole distance was 52 miles. There was a ball in the house, and the noise of music and dancing prevented the approach of the adventurers being heard. Capt. Hawley knocked at the door, and receiving no answer, forced it, and found Judge Jones standing in the entry. He told him he was his prisoner, and immediately conducted him off and a young man named Hewlett. A guard of soldiers was posted at a small distance from their road. When they came near the spot, the Judge hemmed very loud, but was forbidden to repeat it. He did, however, but on being further threatened, desisted. An alarm arose, which obliged the men to retreat rapidly, travelling 30 miles the same evening, and to secrete themselves next day, by which time the British light-horse were near. The next evening they reached their boats, having taken two prisoners more, and arrived safe at Black Rock, Fairfield, on the 8th, except six men in the rear, who were overtaken and captured by the light-horse. Judge J. was taken to Middletown, and in May, '80, was exchanged for Gen. Silliman, a prisoner at Flatbush. Mr. H. was exchanged for the General's son, one Washburn being thrown in as a make-weight. After the exchange, the Judge and General dined together.

(See Thompson, I. 208.) [This was not the first time Jones was in durance in Connecticut, for it appears that, "Sept. 24, '76, he was in the hands of the rebels, and Nov. 15, John Rapalje, of Brooklyn, in jail at Norwich, was permitted to go to Long Island and bring to Judge Jones and others with him in Norwich, such supplies of clothing and other necessities as they might want; but in Dec., '76, the gentlemen sent from Long



Island to Norwich by Washington, had liberty to return home on parole."—ED.]

403. *New Haven*, Nov. 24, '79. Monday sen'nit, two small privateers of 4 guns each, commanded by Capts. Lockwood and Johnson, ran into Oyster Bay under British colors, where were four wood vessels under protection of a large 8 gun brig, who asked the privateers "Where from?" and on being answered from New-York, they were permitted to run along the brig unsuspected, and boarding her, the people were surprised into an immediate surrender without even firing a gun, though manned with 20 stout fellows; on which the other vessels also submitted, and were all brought out of port destined for Norwalk or Stamford; but on being pursued by some armed vessels from Huntington Harbor, the brig unluckily run on a reef of rocks near Norwalk Harbor, and fell again into the enemy's hands, who got her off and took her away. The other prizes got safe into port.

The Lively, of 70 tons and a cargo of salt, was taken in Oyster Bay, Dec. 7, '79.

404. *June 17, '80, Riv.* 10 guineas reward and reasonable charges paid. Stolen from the barn of Samuel Cock, Oyster Bay, on the night of the 14th, a bright bay stallion; from Geo. Underhill, a bay stallion; from Daniel Underhill, a black mare; from John Weekes, a bay horse.

405. *Aug. 23, '80.* Simcoe returned from the east end of the Island to Oyster Bay, where he saw Major Andre, and remained there and in its vicinity till Sept. 22, when he marched to Jamaica and crossed to Staten Island, Oct. 8. *Jour.*, p. 150.

406. *Dec. 11, '80.* Solomon Aaron, living at Mr. Willis's, Jericho, is intent to leave. Those indebted to him & Co., are desired to discharge their accounts.

407. As there were many Loyalists who, from peculiar circumstances, were unwilling to become soldiers by profession, though ardently inclined to take up arms and contribute their aid toward reducing the rebels; to embody and employ these, the Hon. Board of ASSOCIATED LOYALISTS was established Dec. 28, '80, Wm. Franklin (former Governor of New Jersey and son of Dr. F.) President, with a view to annoy the sea



coast of the revolted provinces and distress their trade, under a commission from Sir H. Clinton. The important post of Lloyd's Neck was put under their direction, and they were furnished with suitable armed vessels, provisions, arms and ammunition, to defend the post and carry on enterprises against the rebels.

*Conditions.*

1. Each associator was to receive 200 acres of land in North America.

2. All captures made by them to be their own property.

3. Prisoners taken by them to be exchanged for such Loyalists as the Board may name.

4. The sick and wounded to have the benefit of the King's hospital. A skilful surgeon, with a complete medical chest, to reside at Lloyd's Neck, and accompany the associators in their excursions.

5. It will be their care to stop those distinguished cruelties with which colonial loyalists are treated, when in the hands of rebels, under the distinction of prisoners of *war* and prisoners of *state*. The Directors will omit nothing to make the rebels feel the just vengeance due such enormities.—*Gaine*.

408. *Feb.* 23, '81. Lt. Col. Upham, Deputy Inspector General of refugees, at Lloyd's Neck, (who distributed provisions, &c., among them,) had an address of thanks singned by

Col. THO'S GILBERT, and  
Capt. JOHN COCHRAN.

409. *March* 31, '81, *Riv.* Capt. Ives, of the Associated Loyalists, with 22 men in an unarmed schooner, commanded by Capt. Church, was sailing from City Island to Lloyd's Neck, in company with two other vessels armed with swivels, when he was attacked by four whale boats full of men, from Stamford, which he beat off with muskets only, although the rebels took the armed vessels and turned the swivels against Ives' party. In the midst of the firing, two rebels were seen to fall overboard, and three others appeared disabled. Two boats, which afterwards drifted ashore, were bespattered with blood, and shot through in several places. One had a dead man, four muskets and several coats in it. Next morning another man was found dead on the shore. During the contest, Capt. Church was

forced to run his schooner on shore, when the rebels landed a party to annoy the loyalists more effectually, but were driven off by the militia of Long Island, who readily turned out.

410. *April 6, '81.* At Lloyd's Neck are assembled 800 men, chiefly refugees and deserters from the American army. About 500 of these are properly armed. Their naval guard consists of one vessel of 16 guns, two small privateers, and one galley.—*Col. Talmadge.*

Just before the war, the Lloyds had cut off 100 acres of land around where the fort was afterwards built, in '78, so that half a mile east of the fort was clear. Here was the parade. South were the huts and gardens on a declivity. The vegetables were left in good condition when the place was evacuated. The wood had mostly been cut off. The fort had a well 130 feet deep, which Huntington was assessed £176 to pay for the digging of.

Two farms on Lloyd's Neck (Henry and James's) had protections from Howe; the rest owned by John, who lived at Stamford, and Joseph,\* at Hartford, was confiscated, and the wood cut off for fuel for the King's troops. The wood was exceedingly large, some trees growing 40 or 50 feet before a branch put out. All this wood (say 2000 cords,) was cut down most wastefully. The wood-cutters were great rogues, and would roll big logs they could not split, into the cords; and when these were left by the wagoners, they would roll them into other cords, and thus make them serve three or four times.

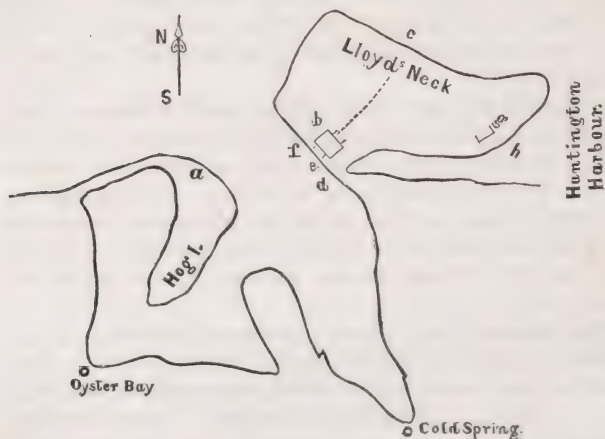
\* Joseph had a negro slave, Jupiter Hammon, who was quite a literary character, and published at Hartford, Dec., '79, an essay on the parable of the Ten Virgins.—*Ed.*

*July 12, '81.* Count de Barras, being at Newport, detached three frigates and 250 land troops to drive the loyalists from their fort at Lloyd's Neck. The expedition was joined in the Sound by several boats with American volunteers and pilots from Fairfield. They landed on the morning of the 12th, when it was discovered that the place was stronger than had been supposed, and not to be carried without cannon, which had not been provided. They were also ignorant [?] of the true point of attack. Two or three men were wounded by a cannon shot from the fort, when the party re-embarked. The British ves-

sels went up a river [?] beyond the reach of the French frigates.—*Sparks's Washington*, VIII. 115.

*Plan of the attack on Lloyd's Neck.*

LONG ISLAND SOUND.



- a. Position of Wm. Ludlam at work in his harvest field when he saw the attack.
- b. Fort Franklin, designed to protect the wood-cutters, and refugees from New England, and used as a forage depot.
- c. Probable landing place of the French.
- d. A low narrow beach over which Ludlam saw the action between the vessels, at h.
- e. Brig of 8 or 10 guns under protection of the fort.
- f. A large sloop attacking the fort on the west side, the fort bringing one gun to bear on her.
- g. Probable place where the British armed schooner landed her guns, and mounted them in a battery on shore, and so beat off a 40 gun ship that came to the attack.
- h. A 40 gun ship attacking the British vessels, which are trying to keep out of her way.

*Narrative of the above affair as related to me by Wm. Ludlam, an eye witness, aged 90.*

Heathcoat Muirson, of Setauket, had made himself acquainted with the fort at Lloyd's Neck. It was a small square

fort and picketed, i. e., had trunks of trees with their branches sharpened set in the sides. It had only two guns mounted, and these on the west side, when Muirson saw it; but on the very evening before the French landed, the British had just finished mounting two guns on the east side. It was this that frustrated the attempt, and not ignorance of the true point of attack. They supposed they were marching to the side where no guns were mounted. Muirson, the guide, was examining the works with a spy-glass, when a shot from the fort took off his arm, which was left on the ground, and supposed to belong to some high officer. He died of the wound, but described the spot so exactly, that his sister afterwards found the spy-glass in a bunch of briars where he had thrown it.

*Lt. Col. Upham, Com'dnt. at Lloyd's Neck, to Wm. Franklin :*

*Fort Franklin, July 13, '81.*

Three large ships, five armed brigs, and other vessels appeared in Huntington Harbor, July 12, and landed at 8 o'clock 450 men, mostly French, on the back of Lloyd's Neck, two miles from the fort. At 11, they formed in front of the fort, at a distance of 400 yards, in open view. Fearing they would get possession of a height on the right, the fort fired grape shot from two twelve pounders, when the French suddenly retreated. They left on the ground where they halted to dress the wounded, a number of surgeon's instruments, a great quantity of lint, bandages, &c., a bayonet, sword, and a very large quantity of port-fire and other materials for burning our houses; also, some few fragments of coats and shirts; and the grass besmeared with blood.

I called on the Huntington militia, but saw nothing of them, nor was I disappointed. Capt. Youngs' troop, and Capt. Van Wyck's company of foot, came last evening to our assistance. They posted themselves on West Neck, and behaved exceedingly well. Many refugees in our vicinity came likewise to our assistance.

411. *July 25, '81, Riv.* The night the French and rebels left Long Island, some of their followers, who called themselves "skimmers," stopped at the house of John Butler, near Oyster

Bay, and on his denying he had any money, fixed ropes to his and his son's necks, and threw them over the door, and had well nigh strangled both, to extort a confession where their cash was hid, but they continuing inflexible, were released from torture, when the "skinners" fleeced him of plate and goods to the amount of £300. Mr. Farley and Wright have since been robbed of considerable sums of money by the same set of "skinners."

412. *July 25, '81, Riv.* Two whale boats, the Association and Henry Clinton, crossed from Fort Franklin, on Lloyd's Neck, to Norwalk, and landed thirty-eight men, and leaving some boats concealed on the shore, returned to Long Island to escape observation, but were to be back again at a given hour. The party marched five miles from the shore and remained hid in the woods till two o'clock. When the good people of Middlesex [now Darien] were assembled and devoutly praying for their great and good ally, Capt. Frost surrounded the sanctuary, and took fifty notorious rebels—their Rev. teacher at their head. Forty horses ready saddled were taken care of at the same time, and all safely brought to Long Island. [They were all ironed, two and two, on the green in front of Wooden's, Oyster Bay, and so marched to the Provost. We subjoin a poetic version of the affair, written by Samuel St. John, schoolmaster, one of the prisoners, which was kindly hunted up for us by E. C. Herrick, librarian of Yale College.—*Ed.*]

July, the twenty-second day,  
Where Christians meet to sing and pray,  
In seventeen hundred eighty-one,  
A horrid action was begun;  
While to the Lord they sing and pray,  
The Tories, who in ambush lay,  
Beset the house with brazen face,  
At Middlesex, it was the place.  
A guard was placed the house before,  
Likewise behind and at each door,  
Then void of shame, those men of sin  
The sacred temple entered in.  
The Rev. Mather closed his book,  
How did the congregation look!  
Those demons plundered what they could,  
Either in silver or in gold.  
The silver buckles which we use  
Both at the knees and on the shoes,



These caitiffs took them in their rage—  
 Had no respect to sex or age,  
 And as they all were searching round,  
 They several silver watches found.  
 They who were placed as guards without,  
 Like raging devils ranged about,  
 Took forty horses to the shore,  
 Not many either less or more,  
 With bridles, saddles, pillions on,  
 In a few minutes all was done.  
 The men whom hence they took away,  
 Upon this sacred, awful day,  
 Was forty-eight, besides two more  
 They chanced to find upon the shore.  
 On board the shipping they were sent,  
 But greatly feared the sad event.  
 They hoisted sail, the Sound they crossed,  
 And near Lloyd's Neck they anchored first ;  
 Then every man must tell his name ;  
 A list they took, and kept the same.  
 Now twenty-four of fifty men  
 Were ordered home again ;  
 The twenty-six who staid behind,  
 Most cruelly they were confined ;  
 On board the brig were ordered quick,  
 And were confined beneath the deck—  
 A nasty hole with filth besmeared,  
 But 'twas no more than what we feared :  
 Sad the confinement, dark the night,  
 But then the Devil thought 'twas right ; \* \* \*  
 But to return whence I left off,  
 They at our misery made a scoff,  
 Like raving devils tore about,  
 Swearing they'd tear our vitals out,  
 That they'd no quarter ever give,  
 Nor let a cursed rebel live ;  
 But would their joints in pieces cut,  
 Then round the deck like devils strut.  
 July, the four-and-twentieth day,  
 We all were sent to Oyster Bay.  
 To increase our pains, and make us worse,  
 They ironed just six pair of us ;  
 But as they wanted just one pair,  
 An iron stirrup lying there,  
 'Twas took, and on an anvil laid,  
 On which they with a hammer paid ;  
 And as they beat it inch by inch,  
 It bruised their wrists, at which they flinch.  
 Those wretched caitiffs standing by,  
 Would laugh to hear the sufferers cry ;

Although I call them not by name,  
From Fairfield county many came ;  
They were delighted with the rout,  
To see us rebels kicked about.  
Complaint was made by many now,  
But they were stript and plundered too ;  
The officers heard them complain,  
Said all should be restored again ;  
But the complaint they soon repeat,  
And found their promise was a cheat !  
Said they, " Those men are gone ashore ;"  
Whereat, we made complaint no more.  
A man on board soon after came,  
I think 'twas Joseph Smith by name ;  
For silver buckles which we lost,  
He gave us brass of little cost,  
With knives to use whene'er we feed,  
Which tools we very seldom need.  
Said he, " The presents you may have,  
And look upon them freely gave,  
Instead of what we took from you,  
'Tis ten times more than what was due."

Next night we travelled in the rain,  
We begged for shelter, but in vain ;  
Dark was the night, the storm was bad,  
No food nor shelter could be had,  
Of spirits much we stood in need,  
But found 'twas but in vain to plead,  
Though almost naked to the skin,  
A dismal pickle we were in.  
Then to the Half-way-House we came,  
The Half-way-House 'tis called by name ;  
The people civilly behave,  
Made a good fire, some brandy gave,  
Of which we greatly stood in need,  
As we were wet and cold indeed.  
But ere the house we did obtain,  
We trembled so with cold and rain,  
Our irons jingled—well they might—  
We shivered so that stormy night.  
In half an hour, or thereabout,  
The orders were, " Come, all turn out,  
Ye rebel prisoners, shabbed crew,  
To loiter thus will never do."  
'Twas now about the break of day,  
We all were forced to march away ;  
With what they ordered we comply,  
Though cold, nor yet one quarter dry ;  
We made a halt one half mile short  
Of what is termed Brucklyn's Fort ;

Where we were hurried through the street :  
Some overtook us, some we meet.  
We, now traversing the parade,  
The awful figure which we made  
Caus'd laughter, mirth, and merriment,  
And some would curse us as they went.  
Their grandest fort was now hard by us,  
They showed us that to terrify us ;  
They showed us all their bulwarks there,  
To let us know how strong they were ;  
Supposing we must thence conclude  
That Britain ne'er could be subdued,  
Then to the guard-house we were led,  
Where each received a crumb of bread ;  
Not quite one mouthful, I believe,  
For every man, we did receive.  
We to the ferry came at last,  
Viewed by spectators, as we past,  
The gazing rabble, tory throng,  
Would curse us as we passed along.  
In boats the ferry soon we passed,  
And at New-York arrived at last.  
As through the streets we passed along,  
Ten thousand curses round us rung ;  
But some would laugh, and some would sneer,  
And some would grin, and some would leer ;  
A mixed mob, a medley crew,  
I guess, as e'er the devil knew.  
To the Provost we then were hauled,  
Though we, of war, were prisoners called ;  
Our irons now were ordered off,  
The standers-by would swear and scoff.  
But O ! what company we found ;  
With great surprise we looked around !  
I must conclude that in this place,  
We found the worst of Adam's race :  
Thieves, murderers, and pickpockets too.  
And every thing that's bad they'd do,  
One of our men found to his cost ;  
Three pounds, York money, he had lost.  
His pocket picked, I guess, before  
We had been there one single hour.  
We then found out, but thought it strange,  
We never were to be exchanged  
By a cartel, but for some men  
Whom they desired to have again—  
A pack with whom they well agree,  
Who are called the loyal company  
Or "Loyalists Associated,"  
As by themselves incorporated.

Our food was called two-thirds in weight  
Of what a soldier has to eat ;  
We had no blankets in our need,  
Till a kind friend did intercede :  
Said he, " The prisoners suffer so,  
'Tis quite unkind and cruel too ;  
I'm sure it makes my heart to bleed,  
So great their hardship and their need,"  
And well to us was the event,  
Five blankets soon to us were sent ;  
Small the allowance, very small,  
But better far than none at all.  
An oaken plank, it was our bed,  
And very scanty we were fed.  
In seven days, or thereabout,  
One Jonas Weed was taken out,  
And to his friends he was resigned,  
But many still were kept behind ;  
Soon after which some were paroled,  
Too tedious wholly to be told ;  
But the small-pox to some they gave,  
Nor tried at all their lives to save ;  
But rather sought their desolation,  
As they denied inoculation.  
To the small-pox there did succeed  
A putrid fever, bad indeed.  
As they before were weak and low,  
Soon from the stage of life they go.  
For wood we greatly stood in need,  
For which we earnestly did plead :  
But one-tenth part of what we wanted  
Of wood, to us was granted :  
The boiling kettles which we had,  
They had no cover good or bad ;  
The worst of rum that could be bought,  
For a great price to us was brought ;  
For bread, the milk and sugar too,  
We had to pay four times their due.  
The cash and clothing which were sent,  
These wretched creatures did prevent,  
About a month, I do believe,  
Before we either did receive :  
But in New-York some friends did try  
To show their generosity :  
They very friendly were inclined,  
But knowing they must be confined  
If what they gave was ever known,  
(So wicked are the tories grown,)  
Some time it was, in the month November,  
But just the day I can't remember,

Full forty of us were confined,  
 (So cruelly they were inclined,)  
 In a small room, six days complete,  
 With very little food to eat,  
 Because there had been two or three,  
 Who were not of our company,  
 Who did attempt the other day,  
 The tories said, to get away.  
 Full eighteen days, or something more,  
 We fairly were exchanged, before  
 Of the exchange they let us know,  
 Or from that place of bondage go,  
 That of the number twenty-five,  
 But just nineteen were left alive,  
 Four days before December's gone,  
 In seventeen hundred eighty-one.

413. Lt. J. Hull, of Col. Fitch's corps, crossed the Sound on the evening of November 24, '81, in a whale boat navigated by eight men, and landed near Hempstead Bay, where he left his boat with two men, and with the others marched to Musquito Cove, which makes in Hempstead Bay, (the entrance of which was guarded by an armed vessel.) where they found a canoe, on board of which they embarked and boarded nine vessels which lay in the cove, and made prisoners of sixteen men; and finding it impracticable to bring off the vessels, or any part of them, he ransomed them, paroled his prisoners, and returned without loss.—*Con. Gaz. Dec. 14.*

414. *Dec. 3, '81, Riv.* Some whale boats came to Oyster Bay harbor from Connecticut last Monday night, and unrigged Mr. Sheddan's boat [at Ship Point,] and carried off another, which was ransomed for £230. [Previous to this, Capt. S. had a vessel run ashore at Oak N. and set on fire by American privateers. It was extinguished.—*Ed.*]

415. *April 29, '82, Riv.* Two guineas reward, and no questions asked. Stolen, April 5, from the stable of Nath. Coles, near Oyster Bay, a fast trotting horse, supposed to have crossed White Stone Ferry.

#### 416. *King's American Dragoons.*

Any likely and spirited young lads who are desirous of distinguishing themselves by serving their King and country, and who prefer riding on horseback to going on foot, have an opportunity of gratifying their inclinations: 10 guineas to volunteers



or 5 to any one who brings a recruit, and 5 to the recruit. For the convenience of those who may come from the continent by the way of Lloyd's Neck, an officer will constantly remain at that Post.—*Riv.*, July 24, '82. (See 203.)

417. *Sep.* 18, '82, *Riv.* As Capt. Thomas, of the Association, carrying ten 4 pounders and 30 men, was convoying a fleet of wood boats down the Sound, they were attacked off Tinnicock by 2 gun boats and 11 whale boats, manned with 200 men, the largest boat having a brass 6 pounder in her bow. Capt. T. hid his men, housed his guns, and thus decoyed the boats within musket shot, when his men suddenly discharged their muskets, and canister shot from the 4 pounders. A number fell, but they did not desist from their attack, but towed off detached vessels as it was a calm. They were, however, all retaken after a combat of six hours. These pickaroon gentry greatly infest our coast.

418. *Oct.* 10, '82, *New Haven.* Sunday sen'night, the enemy evacuated their post at Lloyd's Neck, demolished their works and removed the stores and garrison to New-York.

419. The schooner Peggy, John Envidito, master, and her cargo of broadcloths, coating, linen and other goods, was taken *Dec.* 21, '82.

420. *Mar.* 29, '83, *Riv.* All persons having demands against Major Scheele, of the Hessian Hanau Volunteers, lately deceased, will bring their accounts before April 5, to Vonden Helden, paymaster, Oyster Bay.

N. JANECKE, *Col. Com'dt.*

421. *Aug.* 20, '83, *Riv.* A party of armed men attacked the house of Capt. Israel Youngs, of Cold Spring, last Thursday night, and after using him with great cruelty, carried off 1100 guineas and 43 half Johanneses. Two hundred guineas reward for thieves and cash.

422. A great variety of troops lay at Oyster Bay village during the war. Delancy's corps was the first.

Fanning's corps, in charge of Major Grant, lay here one summer. They were rude and ill-behaved. An old bake-house, now Storr's store, was used as a Guard House. The streets were garnished with sentry boxes to protect the patrol

from the weather. These paraded the streets after 9 o'clock at night, when no one was allowed to pass without the countersign. One evening a respectable young man, John Weeks, when challenged by the sentinel, instead of giving the countersign, left the road and ran off across the fields. He was seized, tried, and sentenced to be whipped. He was accordingly tied up to a locust tree, in front of Townsend's, but before he received the full measure of his punishment, the cries of the youth and the frantic appeals of his mother and sister so wrought on the people, that by their interference he was set at liberty.

The Queen's Rangers\* were here in the winter of '78 and '79, when the Forage Fleet was suddenly frozen in during the Holidays;† but the weather soon moderated so that peaches were in blossom early in March.

Simcoe had his quarters at S. Townsend's. He cut down an orchard of excellent fruit, and formed an abattis of the trees for his fort on Fort Hill. The colonel was of a large frame, heavy built, and fine-looking, but of feeble health.

\* Lt. Murray, of the "Rangers," pressed a wagon at Cedar Swamp, and then loaded it with provisions for his table, stealing pigs, geese, &c.

† The intense cold weather within these two days has occasioned the quicksilver in the weather-glass to fall four degrees lower than for the last seven years. Several ships and many lives have been lost by the monstrous bodies of ice floating in our bay.—*New-York paper, Dec. 28, '78.*

423. The British Legion (Tarlton's) under Major Cochran, also lay here, and at Jericho, but was not distinguished for good conduct.

The Hesse Hanaus, Col. Janecke, lay here one winter, and left May 28, 1783. They were an ill-favored set of little men; the gleanings of the German recruits. They ripped boards out of the Episcopal Church to make berths, barracks, &c. Others, following their example, took away piece after piece for firewood, till it blew down, and was sold at auction in 1804.

There was a noisy crowd in front of a store where the young people had passed the evening in conversation, when Stephen Lobden came out to see what was the matter. The

guard fired and killed him. Such an outrage excited the people, and petitions were circulated praying for redress. The British Commandant at New-York sent up an officer to hear complaints. But no one dared to come forward, fearing the resentment of the Hessians, So nothing was done. During the day the officers were seen talking in groups in great excitement, and at night all the glass in the windows of S. Wooden, one of the petitioners, was broken.

The 3d Battalion under Lieut. Col. Hewlett, lay here from June to August, after the peace. They left one Sunday morning before day to escape observation. The British almost always moved on a "first day."

The soldiers were not billeted, but took an entire building to themselves. They also occupied the Baptist Meeting House (since removed and used as a barn) and the New Light Meeting House, which was removed by Simcoe from the back road, now Sampson's to Cock's Lot. The Friends' Meeting House was used as a Commissary's Store, and had a guard at the door constantly.

There was a long stack of hay north of Townsend's. Capt. Wickham, of the Queen's Rangers, was Forage Master.

424. On one occasion, the Hessians were reported to be shooting among the sheep of John Kirk. Jonathan Haire loaded his gun and hastened to the field. Six sheep lay dead. He fired on the Hessians, when they left their booty. The bold fellow was taken before Col. Wurmb to answer for his offence. "You are Mr. Haire, I suppose?" "I am, please your honor." "Did you fire on these men?" "I did. I found them killing and stealing my neighbor's sheep." "I hope you will not do so again." "Indeed, I will," replied Haire. After a slight reprimand, he was allowed to depart.\*

\* Jacobus Monfort, hearing a noise in his cow-yard, fired in the dark and wounded a Hessian baker in the neck. He was seized and carried before an officer, who at once dismissed him, saying, "If you had killed him, I'd have given you a guinea."

425. The door of Jost Hegeman, Cedar Swamp, was forced open by a rail. The robbers could find no money, but carried off silk handkerchiefs and some trifling articles. They dropped

a cap as they left the house, by which it was discovered that they belonged to a company of soldiers billeted in Cedar Swamp. James H., a lad, escaped and alarmed the neighbors, but the darkness favored the escape of the robbers.

426. Amos Underhill's house was robbed. Fortunately £300 had been hid in the clock bottom; and although they rummaged the house, the clock escaped their scrutiny. Squire John Wright was not so fortunate. While the robbers passed into the back room the old lady slipped a bag containing £250 into her lap. This was observed by the robbers, who instantly relieved her of her charge and left.

To stop these robberies guards were set in Cedar Swamp, Wheatly, and elsewhere.

427. Silas Downing's store, at B. Rushmore's, Cedar Swamp, was forcibly entered by five soldiers from Jericho, their faces painted. Luckily he had a few days before taken all his money to New-York to buy goods, whereby the robbers were frustrated in this part of their plan. They then demanded I. Rushmore's watch. He handed them a dumb watch of his son's, hanging near the mantel, which they pocketed without discovering the trick. After gathering up some trifling articles and about \$10 in cash they went off.

428. On one occasion the whale boatmen found a vessel aground at Cold Spring. When they could not get her off, they threatened to burn her, unless the owners would ransom her, which they readily did.

429. The whale boatmen robbed the store of — Youngs, at East Woods, hid the plunder in bushes near the shore, so as to remove it at a more suitable time. Meanwhile some person passing by the thicket discovered the goods and suspected what was going on. The militia agreed to watch and intercept the whale boatmen. At sundown a boat was descried nearing the shore. The crew landed. The main body of militia kept out of sight, but some stragglers hailed the marauders, who took the alarm and fled.

430. Nicholas Wright's store was robbed; Justice Smith, of Hog Island, was robbed of silks, &c., and Wm. Ludlam, a tailor, who lived with him was robbed of a great many suits of




clothes he was making up for his customers. Sarah Wright, at Cove Neck, was robbed among other things of a silver milk pot, which was carried to Stamford. Selah Wood's store, at East Woods, was also robbed. The house of John Willets, Cedar Swamp, was broken open, his hands tied, and every threat used—even his house set on fire to make him disclose his money—but in vain.

#### BRITISH PROCLAMATIONS RELATING TO QUEENS COUNTY.

431. For an encouragement to his Majesty's liege subjects to raise a plentiful supply of fresh provisions and vegetables, hay and other forage, for his Majesty's service, all persons are forbid trespassing or breaking down and destroying fences, or carrying away produce from the owners. *March 20, '77.*

432. HOWE orders magazines of Forage to be established on Long Island, and notice given to farmers who may be able to supply them with hay, straw, oats and Indian corn, at the following rates, hay 5s. per cwt., straw 2s., oats and corn according to quality. And for the better encouragement of such persons, an allowance of 1s. per mile for every 1000 lbs. will be paid for carriage to the magazines at Brooklyn Ferry, Great Neck, Hempstead Harbor or Oyster Bay. Proper persons are appointed to receive the same and ascertain the weight. On presenting a certificate of the delivery, the forage will be paid for immediately. All who raise forage will be expected to furnish their proportion. *June 12, '77.*

433. Wanted, persons who understand the business of stacking and thatching hay. Apply to the forage magazine, New-York. *June 3, '77.*

434. That the inhabitants of Long Island and Staten Island may be supplied with necessaries, and at the same time to prevent supplies being conveyed to the rebels through these channels, Howe directs that no vessel shall at any one time, without permission from the Superintendent, carry from New-York to Long Island or Staten Island, more than one barrel of rum, spirits, sugar, molasses, or four bushels of salt; or more of any merchandise than sufficient for one family.  No fees



to be offered. Penalty, forfeiture of goods and vessel and imprisonment of the master. Informers to have one moiety.\*  
*July 17, '77.*

\* Capt. S. once *run* 200 bushels of salt covered with oyster shells, to Patchogue, a great place for *running* goods. It cost 6s a bushel and sold for 18s. It was carried over land to the Sound, and destined for S. Jackson, who kept a commissary's store for the American army, at Red Hook.  
 —*Ed.*

435. A quantity of straw wanted immediately for His Majesty's use: it is requested that farmers will thrash out their grain directly, and deliver the straw without delay at the different magazines.—*Aug. 4, '77.*

436. By order of Lt. General Sir Henry Clinton, K. B., farmers are directed immediately to deliver into His Majesty's magazines all the straw they have already thrashed, and get the remainder ready without delay. Due attention, it is expected, will be paid to this order, as any further delay must occasion disagreeable methods. *Sept. 1, '77.*

437. Persons in want of salt to cure necessary provisions for their family use the ensuing winter, must produce a certificate of a Justice of the Peace\* next their place of residence, that they are proper persons to be trusted. Three bushels allowed each family. *Nov. 15, '77.*

\* This being found inadequate, a certificate was required from the commanding officer of the King's troops on Long Island, or a field officer of the militia of the county. Seized salt, property of the seizer.—*Ed.*

438. To prevent extortion by boatmen, the price of walnut is fixed at £5 per cord, and £4 for all other wood. Boatmen who desist bringing wood at the above prices, will be deprived of their boats. The wood of proprietors refusing to sell to boatmen at moderate prices, will be seized and confiscated. *Nov. 7, '77.*

439. Whereas the farmers of Long Island are possessed of great quantities of wheat, rye, and Indian corn: and it is highly unreasonable that those who stand in need of the same should be left to the mercy of the farmer; the price of wheat is fixed at 12s. per bushel of 58 lbs, rye and corn at 7s.; wheat flour 35s. per cwt., rye 20s., Indian corn 17s. Farmers are ordered to make a return to the commanding officer of the militia of the

county of the quantity they have, and how much they want for family use. *Dec. 27, '77.*

440. Robertson appoints John Thompson, Esq., of Brooklyn, to have wood cut and supplied the poor of New-York at cost of cutting and carting: and 4s. per load to said T. for his trouble. *Dec. 22, '77.*

441. Farmers are ordered to thrash out immediately one third of their present crop of wheat and rye; and one third by February next: the residue by May 1. Whoever disobeys will be imprisoned and his crop confiscated. *Dec. 20, '77.*

H. CLINTON, *Lieut. Gen.*

442. In consequence of the large quantities of wood brought into New-York, walnut is reduced to £4 per cord, and 55s. for any other. *Dec. 27, '77.*

ROBERTSON.

443. To prevent supplies to the enemy,\* all wet or dry goods in trading vessels or carrying by land on Long Island without a permit,† are to be seized. Half the proceeds to the seizer. *June '78.*

D. JONES, *Commanding His Majesty's Forces, on New-York, Long Island, and Staten Island.*

\* Immense quantities of British goods were run from Long Island into the American lines. Storekeepers would allow themselves to be robbed and then get a permit for more goods, or secretly meet at night and trade with Connecticut whale boats. Capt. S. once carried 17 hhds. of rum and molasses to Patchogue, and received 17 half joes for freight. He was armed with 13 swivels, and had 17 boys and men to beat off any assailant. This trade was often winked at by British underlings, who shared the profits. Rum sold for 18s. per gallon.—*Ed.*

† I have contrary to the former practice of this office, received fees for writing passes for vessels, and it has given offence; all who have paid shall have restitution made. *June 3, '78.*

JOHN LE CHEVALIER ROOME.

444. Farmers are required immediately to thrash out their grain, as the straw is wanted for His Majesty's Troops; for which they will be paid at the usual rates, on producing certificates of delivery from the Deputy Commissary at the different Posts of Brooklyn and Flushing. Same allowance for transportation as last year. *Sept. 10, '78, Riv.*

445. Upland hay 8s., salt hay 4s., straw 3s. per cwt.; corn 10s., oats 7s. per bushel; 2s. 6d. per ton for carting or water

carriage. Forage of delinquents taken and no pay. These prices are fixed that there may be no excuse for delay. *Dec. 9, '78.*

446. Gov. Tryon to Lord Germaine, Dec. 16, '78: "I have been obliged from the frequent duties the militia of Kings and Queens counties have been called on to perform, to appoint Archibald Hamilton aid-de-camp and commandant of the Militia of Queens County, with the pay of the army, and Mr. Long as Adjutant for ditto; and Mr. Depeyster as an assistant, at 3s. per day, to Col. Axtel of Kings County Militia, to execute my orders, and summon and regulate the Militia in the two counties." *Brod. Doc.*

447. The Proclamation of December 20, '78, is altered so as to encourage an ample supply: wheat 26s. currency per bushel, rye 10s., corn 10s., buckwheat 7s., wheat flour 80s. per cwt., Indian meal 28s., rye meal 30s., buckwheat 26s. If more is demanded, the grain forfeited; one half to the informer. The Colonels of the Militia on Long Island will take account of the grain in their districts. *Jan. 22, '79.*

448. Permits granted to farmers and gardeners to cut railing for their fences on lands of persons not under the protection of government. Woodcutters, who have broken down fences, and done other damage on cultivated lands, will be severely punished. *Feb. 8, '79.* D. JONES.

449. Permits granted loyal subjects to enclose and cultivate for their own benefit, portions of the cleared woodlands, and other uncultivated land of persons not under protection of government, on Long Island, and to erect temporary habitations thereon. Certificates of character to be produced at the Police. *Mar. 6, '79.* D. JONES, *M. G., Commandant.*

450. Farmers who have supplied the horse department of the Royal Artillery with forage and grain, may present their accounts. *June 19, '79.*

451. A number of haymakers wanted immediately for his Majesty's service, who will receive the best wages. Apply to the Forage Office, Burling Slip. *June 26, '79.*

452. Small craft with marketing, &c., to New-York, must have a pass from the commanding officer on Long Island, or

military colonel of the county. All vessels departing after dark, or before gun-fire, are to be seized by the guard-boats. *July 22, '79.*

453. To prevent gunpowder getting into improper hands, none is to be sold at vendue without license from the Police, nor be delivered to any purchaser till he produce a certificate from the Police that he has made oath that it is intended for retailing to the inhabitants. *Nov. 23, '79.*

454. Persons having permits to cut wood off certain lands on Long Island, will bring what they have cut to market. The colonels of the militia of the district will employ the neighboring farmers, and settle the rates for carting. The wood of those unwilling to cut, is to be cut by others, who will pay the owners the customary price for standing wood. *Nov. 24, '79.*

H. CLINTON.

455. *Dec. 22, '79.* Woodcutters will meet with the best encouragement by applying to Mr. Betts, innkeeper, Jamaica. Proper persons will attend to show the wood to be cut. Accommodations for persons employed in the above business, provided contiguous to the place of cutting.

456. To prevent waste and devastation of woodland, all persons are forbid to cut wood on land not belonging to them, without leave, or on the estates of persons supposed to be in rebellion, but to lay the title and authority before the government, that order and method may be introduced. *Ap. 1, '80.*

ROBERTSON.

457. Proprietors of lands from which firewood has been cut by the troops while in winter quarters, will send their certificates to the barrack master general. *Ap. 10, '80.*

458. The scarcity of forage last spring, and the demands of the army having filled the farmer with apprehensions, to prevent the inconveniences of foraging by small detachments, I give this public assurance that all who bring in two-thirds of their first grass, may keep the other third. Commissaries will attend to weighing, assisted by the civil and military officers of the county. Thus the upright will be satisfied, and the artful

detected in their attempts to conceal. Certificates of hay and cartage paid, on presentation at New-York. *July 1, '80.*

ROBERTSON.

459. The necessity of a seasonable and ample supply of fuel for his Majesty's troops, obliges me, however reluctant, to call on the inhabitants of Long Island to furnish a proportion of wood for the barrack yard in New-York, to guard against the severities of a long winter. Kings county is required to get 1,500 cords, Queens 4,500, and the west part of Suffolk (including Huntington, Islip, Smithtown, and Brook Haven) 3,000 cords, cut and corded by August 15. The civil and military officers of each county will meet, 25th inst., at Flatbush, Jamaica, and Smithtown, and assess on each district its proportion. The officer of the district will then direct each farmer to cut his part, regulating it by the woodland he owns; and on notice given, he will muster the teams of the neighborhood and cart it to the appointed landing. The wood ready corded, is then to be surveyed in presence of the barrack master, who will give a certificate on the spot to the owner, at the rate of thirty shillings per cord for walnut, twenty shillings for oak, and four shillings per mile for cartage. The foregoing are not adapted to the east part of Suffolk. The inhabitants of Southold, East Hampton, and South Hampton, are required to cut in the woodland late of Wm. Smith and Wm. Floyd, (now out in rebellion,) in the parts nearest the Mastie Neck Landing, 3,000 cords, by September 1. When it is surveyed at the waterside, they will receive ten shillings per cord for cutting and carting. *June 16, '80.*

ROBERTSON.

460. The situation of Long Island rendering it necessary to establish the means of administering justice, without subjecting the inhabitants to the interruptions and delays attending their application in the city, Robertson appoints Geo. Duncan Ludlow, Master of the Rolls and Superintendent of Police on Long Island, with powers on principles of equity to hear and determine controversies till civil government can take place. *July 15, '80.* [David Colden, Assistant, James Creighton, Secretary. Office days, Tuesday and Wednesday, at the house, now J. D. P. Ogden's, Jamaica.—*Ed.*]



461. Queens County Address presented to Gov. Robertson,\* by

Col. Hamilton,†	Sam'l Clowes, Esq.	Capt. Benj. Hewlett,
Major Kissam,	Tho's Smith, Esq.	Capt. R. Betts,
V. H. Peters, Esq.	John Hewlett, Esq.	Capt. Cha's Cornell,
Dan'l Kissam, Esq.	Jos. French, Esq.	Capt. Tho's Van Wyck,
Tho's Willet, Esq.	Dr. Seabury,	Capt. G. Rapalje,
Rich. Alsop, Esq.	Capt. Cha's Hicks,	Capt. B. Hoogland,

in behalf of the county :

“The principles which inspired a large majority of the people of Queens county to oppose the beginning and progress of those dangerous measures that have led this county to the most fatal convulsions, do still animate us to promote his Majesty's service by our utmost exertions to accelerate that happy day when relations, friends, and fellow-citizens shall re-embrace each other, and return to the offices, pleasures and employments of peace, when we shall enjoy our ancient privileges, participate in an extensive commerce, be exempt from all taxation not imposed by ourselves, and included in one comprehensive system of felicity with the parent country. *Queens County, Aug. 5, '80.*”

\* Tryon was Governor of New-York till March, 1780, when he was succeeded by Robertson. Sir Guy Carlton was the last British Governor of New-York.—*Ed.*

† There were seventeen militia companies in Queens county under Col. Hamilton.

462. The freeholders of Long Island will choose commissioners to lay out highways, and overseers, who will clear, level, and amend them six days in the year. If neglected, the Police will do it. *Aug. 19, '80.*

463. For the relief of loyal subjects driven from their possessions, the houses and lands of rebels will be divided among them; and small lots in proportion to the number of claimants, will be assigned to destitute refugee families. Those who have petitioned for houses and lands of persons in rebellion, will call on Philip J. Livingston, Hell-Gate, and receive answers to their petitions. *Sept. 18, '80.*

464. All persons are forbid going on land of others and

cutting wood growing thereon, as has been practised ; but it is hoped the owners who have wood, will cheerfully exert themselves in furnishing seasonable supplies for the different posts, as a generous price is given. *Oct. 9, '80.*

465. All persons permitted to keep taverns, shops, or act as traders on Long Island, must obtain from the Police there, a recommendation for such quantities of goods as they may judge proper to allow such persons from time to time to bring on Long Island, before they can obtain a permit. To prevent the improper conveying of goods, wares, stores, provisions, and merchandise from New-York city, all persons are forbid carrying them out by land or water without permit. The inhabitants of Long Island will obtain at the superintendent's office a permit for carrying to their respective homes proper quantities of the above articles for family use. *Oct. 28, '80.*

ROBERTSON.

466. All persons who have petitioned for houses and lands in Suffolk county, belonging to persons in rebellion, and all others not provided for in a former distribution in Kings and Queens, who are desirous of locations in Suffolk, will apply to P. J. Livingston, Hell-Gate, Long Island. Refugees are notified that the residue of lands in Suffolk, not wanted for the accommodation of petitioners, will be leased to others by Dec. 10. *Nov. 18, '80.*

ROBERTSON.

467. All persons unprovided for in the distribution of rebel property within the lines, will receive a final answer to their petitions by March 1. Sufficient lots of land will be granted refugees, who have not petitioned, on York Island, with permission to cut wood for houses and fences on rebel lands in Westchester and Suffolk counties. *Feb. 24, '81.*

468. Samuel Clowes appointed clerk of Queens county, in place of Thomas Jones, resigned ; also appointed surrogate. *Mar. 21, '81.*

469. Owners of woodland on Long Island, in the neighborhood of landings, are enjoined without delay to cut and cart their cord wood to the waterside, and sell it at Flushing, and eastward as far as Cow Neck, at £3 per cord for oak, and £4 10s. for hickory. From Cow Neck to Huntington Harbor inclusive,

at 45s. for oak, and 70s. for hickory. From Huntington to Setauket, 35s. for oak, and 45s. for hickory. And on south side of Long Island, 40s. for oak, and 65s. for hickory. The teams employed in carting this wood, will be protected from other public duty. This wood shall be sold in New-York, to private citizens, at £4 per cord for oak, and £6 for hickory.

The Police on Long Island will enforce the above order, and direct such particular tracts to be cut as shall be pointed out. Nov. 17, '81. ROBERTSON.

470. All boatmen plying between New-York and places on the Sound, may renew their licenses by bringing a certificate that they have brought a freight of wood from some place east of Flushing. Jan., '82.

471. *Wood! Wood! Wood!* The citizens and boatmen are hereby informed that the inhabitants on the north side of Long Island have engaged to deliver, four weeks from date, 1000 cords of wood at the landings, at Little, Great, and Cow Necks, 250 cords each week—to be paid for at the landing, at proclamation prices. Boats going for said wood, will meet with every protection.—Nov. 27, '81, *Gaine*.

472. For encouragement to farmers and gardeners to raise plentiful supplies of fresh provisions, vegetables, grain and forage: all persons are forbid taking away or destroying their cattle, stock, or other produce, or do damage, or break down fences. All offences punished with the utmost severity. Complaints to be made to the nearest commanding officer. Ap. 9, '82. CLINTON.

473. The price of good well cured English hay is 6s. currency per cwt., salt hay 3s., good clean straw, 2s. 3d., with former allowance for freight and cartage. June 29, '82.

474. The reduction of horses and wagons belonging to the quarter master general, will occasion a call on the country to supply the magazines, and to assist in other extraordinary duty. A return has been made of those on Long Island, that each district may perform its proportion of this service, and be regularly paid. The captains of militia are to furnish teams weekly in rotation from their companies. Certificates given, and pay allowed, at 14s. per day for a wagon, two horses, and

a driver. The farmers of Kings, Queens, and Huntington, are requested to bring in half their fresh hay to the nearest magazine before the end of August, at £6 per ton, and the usual cartage; and they will be protected in keeping the other half, and be considered as having employed their teams for the time on public duty. *Aug. 3, '82.* ROBERTSON.

475. All persons within the lines, whose houses and lands have been withheld from them on account of offences against the Crown, and all without the lines, who have abandoned estates within, are desired to send their claims to the officers of Police. Persons occupying such estates, will be answerable for all waste hereafter committed. *Feb. 18, '83.*

476. *Riv., Jan. 16, '83.* The proprietors of houses and lands lately evacuated, will apply to Lieut. Gov. Campbell for the possession of those on Long Island.

O. DELANCY, *Adj. Gen.*

477. A Board was established, June 16, '83, to settle in a summary way all debts of £10 and upwards, contracted by citizens of New-York and its dependencies, since Nov. 1, '76.

478. *Commandant's Office, Sept. 13, '83.* If any fees or gratuities have been paid the clerks, in this office, for passes, certificates, &c., since August 20, they will be returned on application, as it was contrary to express orders.

479. *Prices in Public Market, Oct. 22, '83.* Butter, 2s. 6d. per pound; veal, 10d. to 1s. 6d.; beef, 6d. to 1s.; lamb, 10d.; mutton, 7d. to 13d.; Indian meal, 16s. per cwt.; potatoes, 3s. 6d. per bushel; fowls, 4s. a piece; turkeys, 6s. for eight pounds.

480. *May 9, '83.* Free pardon to all non-commissioned officers and privates, deserters\* from the Hessian Corps.

LOSSBERGH, *Commander-in-Chief*

*of the Auxiliary Troops of Hesse.*

\* Many Hessians deserted and settled in this country, and became valuable citizens.—*Ed.*

*Sept. 6, '83.* All persons having claims on government for supplies to the British army between April 19, '75, and August 19, '83, are notified that the Board for investigating them will not sit after Sept. 1.

G. TOWNSEND, *Pres't.*

## LIST OF REGIMENTS THAT LAY IN QUEENS COUNTY.

481. In April, 1777, Sir Wm. Howe issued his proclamation for levying troops to suppress the unnatural rebellion in North America, and affording his Majesty's faithful subjects an opportunity to co-operate in relieving themselves from the miseries attendant on anarchy and tyranny, and restoring the blessings of peace and order with lawful government. Every non-commissioned officer\* shall receive 200 acres of land in the province where his corps was raised; privates, 50 acres, and serve two years, or during the war.

\* Most of the officers were outlawed at the peace, and died in exile.—*Ed.*

482. The Ministry had sent out equipments for 8,000 Provincials, but met with poor success. Delancy was authorized to raise 1,500, but in the spring of '77, he had only 597, and in May, '78, only 707. Howe complained that thousands fled to the British, while but few enlisted. In May, '78, all the provincial corps amounted to only 3,609, although the officers added from their own purses to the King's bounty, (see 375;) and as the troops usually after their summer expeditions returned to Long Island for winter quarters, and as many new corps were raised from the floods of refugees who inundated it, we annex an imperfect list of the Provincial, Hessian, and British troops that lay in Queens county during the war.

## 483. PROVINCIAL FORCES OF NORTH AMERICA.

Oliver Delancy,\* Cortland Skinner,† Montfort Brown,‡ Benedict Arnold,§ *Brigadier Generals.*

\* Died, at Beverly, England, Oct. 27, 1785, aged 68, Oliver Delancy, late of New-York, who lost a large estate by his loyalty.—*Gent. Mag.* [There were two Delancys, father and son; the latter was Major of 17th Dragoons, and succeeded Maj. Andre as Adjutant, and died within a few years with the rank of Barrack Master General of the British Empire, (see 214, 368.)—*Ed.*

† He was from New Jersey, (see 243, 251.)

‡ Formerly Governor of New Providence, carried off by Com. Hopkins, and exchanged for Lord Stirling. (See 169.)

§ His Legion lay near Black Stump.



484. DELANCY'S BATTALIONS.—1st *Battalion*. *Col.*, O. Delancy; *Lieut. Col.*, John Harris Cruger;\* *Major*, Joseph Greene;† *Captains*, Jacob Smith, Thomas and James French; Galbreath, Roorback, Kerr; *Lieutenant*, T. Cunningham; N. Rogers, *Quarter Master*; N. Smith, *Surgeon*; Cha's Bowden, *Chaplain*. (See 128, 129, 174, 227.)

\* Married Delancy's daughter, and removed to England at the peace.

† Married John Townsend's daughter, of Oyster Bay, and removed to Ireland.

485. 2d *Battalion*. *Col.*, George Brewerton, (see 245; ) *Lieut. Col.*, Steph. Delancy; *Major*, Tho's Bowden;\* *Captains*, Geo. Dunbar, Tho's W. Moore, Sam'l Hallet, Walter Campbell, H. Hatch, E. Potts; *Lieutenants*, A. McMillan, B. Lister, Dan'l Hallet, B. P. Griffiths, Colin Campbell, J. McCartney, D. Cameron; *Ensigns*, T. Shrieve, H. Ferguson, Geo. Brewerton, Jas. Delancy; *Chaplain*, M. Badger; *Surgeon*, J. Johnston.

\* Sailed for England, Nov. 22, '83. (See 238.)

486. 3d *Battalion*. *Col.*, Gab. G. Ludlow;\* *Lieut. Col.* Richard Hewlett;† *Major*, Alex. Menzies;‡ *Captains*, Edward Allison,§ Gilbert Colden Willet, Cha's Hewlett, Elijah Miles,|| Tho's Lister, Barth'w Doughty, Gerardus Clowes, Ichabod Smith; *Lieut's*, John Clowes, Sam'l Clowes, Edmund Evans, Henry Jackson, Gab. De Veber, Jr., Michael Laffen, Wm. McFarland, Zach. Brown; *Ensigns*, Nath. Barnum, Wm. Montgomery, Francis De Veber, Tho's Carpenter, Noah Sellick, Shadrach Chase; *Chaplain*, Wm. Walter;¶ *Adj.*, Tho's Carpenter; *Quarter Master*, Richard Floyd; *Surgeon*, Cha's Doughty. (See 206.)

[The 3d Battalion, consisting of about three hundred privates, lay in almost every part of Queens county, but chiefly at Lloyd's Neck. There were separate companies at Herricks, Hempstead, Oyster Bay, Flushing, and Jamaica. They went on excursions for forage, and in pursuit of rebels, to most parts of Suffolk county; and sometimes they crossed the Sound on plundering expeditions, or to bring off refugees and recruits from the Main. At the peace, they had lands granted them in Nova Scotia, whither most of them went.—*Ed.*]

\* Outlawed, with other brother officers, by the State of New-York, "for not only giving aid and assistance to the enemies of their country, but putting themselves in arms to ensiave the same."—Elected Mayor of St. John's, 1785.

† Served in the old French war, (see 190.) Distinguished for his heroic defence of Setauket, Died in New Brunswick, July, 1789.

‡ Died, February, '81. at Hempstead.

§ Owned a farm at Foster's Meadow.

|| One S. tried to raise a company of recruits, and so get a captain's commission; but not succeeding, he transferred his eighteen recruits to Capt. Miles for ten guineas a head.

¶ Chosen minister of the Church of England at Shelburn, Nova Scotia, in 1785.

487. *Queen's Rangers.\*—Cavalry and Infantry—uniform, green, with white facings.*† *Lieut. Col., J. Graves Symcoe; ‡ Major, R. Armstrong.*

\* Capt. Diemar's Independent Company of Hussars, and Capt. Sanford's Bucks County Volunteers, (dressed in red,) were joined to the Rangers Capt. D., with his wife, was quartered at Rem (since Jos.) Hegeman's. His Hussars lay in tents under the hill in front of the house.

† They wore green coatees and leather breeches. This regiment, 320 in number, was taken at Yorktown, and settled in Nova Scotia at the peace.

‡ Afterwards Governor of Canada, and printed a journal of his military services. (See 186, 205, 258.)

488. *Volunteers of Ireland.\* Col., Lord Rawdon; Lieut. Col., Doyle; Majors, Despard, and Joseph Campbell.*

\* Southern recruits—"400 strapping fellows, neither influenced by Yankees or agues"—settled at Rawdon, Nova Scotia, in 1784, (see 249.)

489. *New-York Volunteers.\* Lieut. Col. Com't, George Turnbull; Majors, Coffin† and Sheridan; Captains, John Althouse, ‡ Fred. Depeyster, Tho's Hewlett, § Kane, Coffin, Gray, Johnstone, McLean*

\* Lay at Foster's Meadow after the evacuation of Charleston, Dec. 14, '82, till the peace. Lay at Jerusalem also. First to enter Fort Montgomery, Oct. 6, '77.

† Coffin having repeatedly been publicly thanked by the officers under

him, and having distinguished himself, Sept. 8, '81, was appointed Major of the King's American Regiment, vacant by the death of Major Grant.

‡ Married Miss Jackson, of Jerusalem. His son John, an ensign, is now living.

§ Killed at Hanging Rock, Sept. 20, '80.

490. *British Legion.—Cavalry.\** Col., Lord Cathcart; *Lieut. Col.*, Banastre Tarlton; *Majors*, Geo. Hanger and Cochran.

\* Mostly clad in white at Yorktown. At Jericho, Nov. '78; at Sag Harbor, Feb., '79; at Springfield, April, '82. (See 267.)

491. *King's American Regiment.\** Col., Edmund Fanning.† *Lieut. Col's.*, Ed. Winslow and Geo. Campbell; *Majors*, Ja's Grant and Coffin; *Captains*, Abm. Depeyster, T. Cornwall, J. Atwood, J. W. Livingston, T. Chapman, R. Gray, P. Clements; *Chaplain*, Sam'l Seabury.‡

\* "June 8, '77. Fanning's Corps is nearly complete." For raising this corps of 460 men, £500 was subscribed by Staten Island, £310 8s. by Kings county, £219 by Jamaica, and £2000 by New-York city.

† Son-in-law and secretary of Gov. Tryon. *Lieut. Gov.* of Nova Scotia, May, '83.

‡ *St. Peter's exhortation to fear God and honor the King*: a sermon preached before his Majesty's Provincial Troops by Sam'l Seabury, Sept. 28, '77, published by order of Gov. Tryon.

492. *Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.\** Col., Montfort Brown; *Lieut. Col's.*, Tho's Pattinson† and De Veber; *Major*, Carden.‡

\* (See 170.) Reduced from 278 to 9, at Hanging Rock, S.C., July, '80.

† At Lloyd's Neck. (See 383.)

‡ Died at Charleston before Dec., '82.

493. *Loyal American Regiment.* Col., Beverly Robinson; \* *Lieut. Col.*, Beverly Robinson, Jr.; *Major*, Tho's Barclay.†

\* (See 173.)

‡ Son of Rev. H. Barclay, quartered at Wm. Leverich's and Richard Berrian's, Newtown. Had an estate at Hell-Gate.

494. *King's American Dragoons.—*(See 203.) *Lieut. Col.*, Benj. Thompson; *Majors*, D. Murray and Upham.

495. *Loyal Forresters.* *Lieut. Col.*, Conolly, (see 152.)

496. *Royal Garrison Battalion.* *Lieut. Col.*, Donkin, (see 149;) *Major*, Anstruther.

497. *Maryland Loyalists.\** *Lieut. Col.*, Chalmers; *Major*, Dulaney.

\* *Lieut.* Townsend and *Adj.* Henley were quartered at Wm. Leve-rich's, (now Sackett's,) Train's Meadow. (See 178 )

498. Beside the preceding, there were the *Florida Rangers*, *North Carolina Volunteers*, (see 366,) *Wentworth's Volunteers*, or *New Hampshire Regiment*, (see 344, 353,) *Volunteers of New England,\** *Associated Refugees,†* and *Loyal Refugees.‡* In fine, refugees from all the colonies poured into Long Island, and were located on the farms of those Whigs who had fled the county, or sought a livelihood as laborers, woodcutters, mechanics, traders, and boatmen, or as recruits in the new raised corps.

\* At Lloyd's Neck.—Carried off the congregation at Middlesex. (See 412.)

† *Lieut. Col.* Winslow, at Lloyd's Neck, March, '79. (See 180.)

‡ *Col Abm. C. Cuyler.* (See 248.)

499. HESSIAN REGIMENTS—*Jager Corps, mounted and dis-mounted ; uniform green, faced with crimson.\** *Lt.Col.Com't*, Lewis de Wurmb;† *Lieut. Col.*, Preuschenck;‡ *Major*, Philip de Wurmb; *Captains*, Baron Ewald,§ Donop,|| Wangenheim, Hanger, Romrod, Heinricks;¶ 1st *Lieuts.*, Hagen, Kellerhaus, Wolf,\*\* Winzingeroda,†† Schœffer; 2d *Lieuts.*, Bickell,‡‡ Cornelius, Flies, Boheln, Besger, Gerresheim, Ocksie; *Judge Advocate*, Wiscker.§§

\* O T. says, "The Jagers, a higher order of Hessians, lay at North Side in the cold winter—drawn close together for fear of being cut off by the Americans, and suffered much from the cold. The officers often met together, had dinners, suppers, cards, &c., which often ended in a quarrel that was settled by the sword next day in the back fields.

† Quartered at Judge Valentine's, at W. Titus's, Wheatly, and at other places, (see 317, 319.) After the war, Wm. Savery, a travelling minister, met Col. W. in Germany, who expressed himself pleased with the treatment he received while among Friends in Queens county.

‡ Quartered at Jackson's, Jericho, and at D. Laton's, Wheatly.

§ Quartered at Hend'k O.'s. Published a military work on his return to Germany.

|| Quartered at John Simonson's.

¶ Quartered at Dr. Tredwell's.

\*\* Quartered at T. Townsend's.

†† Quartered at Timothy Smith's.

‡‡ Quartered at D. Mudge's.

§§ Quartered at Ryerson's Inn, Black Stump.

500. *Free Battalion of Hesse Hanau—raised Jan. '81.*  
*Lieut. Col., N. Von Janecke; \* Major, Scheele; † Captains,*  
*Franck, ‡ Spangenberg, Leiningen, Schelm, Westerhagen; §*  
*1st Lieuts., Kaerner, Koch, Eitelwein, Zipf; 2d Lieuts.,*  
*Haelcken, Schaeffer, Goerduck, Condrade, Stockel, Goener.*

\* Quartered at Judge Mitchell's, (see 336, 431, 433 )

† Died at Oyster Bay, March, '83.

‡ Quartered at D. Kissam's, Cow Neck.

§ Quartered at Peter Onderdonk's.

501. *Regiment de Knoblauch—uniform blue, white facings.*  
*Col., De Porbeck; \* Majors, D'Ende and Goeble; Captains,*  
*Boedicker. † Hegeman. ‡ Hoenstein, Huepeden, Dalwigk; 1st*  
*Lieuts., Waldeck. § Knoblauch, Goebell, Schenck, Koeber; 2d*  
*Lieuts., Apell, Gessner, Justi, Dick, Peternell, Stuckradt, Cor-*  
*deman.*

Their dress varied, but is thus described by Dunlap: "The Hessian had a towering brass-fronted cap, [some had three-cornered hats,] mustachios colored with the same material that colored his shoes, [which were square-toed, turned up, and had large buckles,] his hair plastered with tallow and flour, and tightly drawn into a long *queue*, reaching to his waist; a blue uniform, almost covered by the broad belts that sustained his cartouch box, his brass-hilted sword, and his bayonet; a yellow waistcoat with flaps, and yellow breeches met at the knee by black gaiters. Thus heavily equipped, he stood an automaton to receive the command or cane of the officer who inspected him."

\* Quartered at Judge Valentine's, (see 161, 328.)

† Quartered at Martin Schenck's.

‡ Quartered at Judge Schenck's.

§ Quartered at Timothy Smith's. 'Tis said the Hessians lay three winters at North Side.

502. *3d Battalion of Hessian Grenadiers. (See 195.) Col.,*



De Schreiber; *Lieut. Cols.*, De Lengerke and Loewenstein; *Majors*, Kutzleben and Wilmousky.

503. *Benning's Corps.* *Cols.*, Benning\* and Kurtz; *Lieut. Cols.*, Hildebrand and Martini.

\* Quartered at Wm. Lines's, (now John Hicks's;) came to North Side after the evacuation of Charleston, Dec. 14, '82; when the Jagers gave place to them, and went to Huntington.

504. *Regiment du Corps.\** *Lieut. Col.*, Linsing; *Majors*, Stamford and Dincklage.

\* Grenadiers. Uniform, blue faced with yellow. (See 149, 254.)

505. BRITISH REGULARS.—*17th Regiment Light Dragoons.* *Col.*, Geo. Preston;\* *Lieut. Col.*, Sam'l Birch;† *Major*, Oliver Delancy, Jr.; *Captains*, R. Archdale, S. Baggot, J. S. Bradshaw, J. Stapleton; *Capt. Lieut.*, H. Nettles; *Cornet*, Searl; *Chaplain*, J. Beever. (See 286.)

\* Uniform red, white facings. (See 133.) Remount horses arrived from England, May, '77—made up of the 16th and 17th. The former had 312 men and 265 horses; the latter had 398 men and 337 horses—engaged at White Plains and Monmouth. When in New-York, they used the Middle Dutch church as a riding-school, to train their horses.

† Commanding officer at Hempstead, May, '80.

506. *17th Regiment of Foot.* *Col.*, Moncton; *Lieut. Col.*, Johnson; *Major*, Armstrong, (see 176.)

507. *23d Regiment, or Royal Welsh Fusileers.\** *Col.*, Sir William Howe, K.B.; *Lieut. Col.*, Balfour; *Major*, Mackensie.

\* See 325.

508. *33d Regiment.* (See 139, note.) *Col.*, Earl Cornwallis; *Lieut. Col.*, Yorke; *Major*, Dansey.

509. *37th Regiment,\* Grenadiers.* *Col.*, Coote, K.B.; *Lieut. Col.*, Abercrombie; *Major*, Graham.

\* See 144.

510. *38th Regiment\*—uniform, red faced with yellow.* *Col.*, Sir Robert Pigot;† *Lieut. Col.*, Henry Edward Fox;‡ *Major*, French.

\* Lay at Duryea's, Fresh Meadows, six weeks in the summer of '83. (See 183, 201, 207.)

† See 292. ‡ See 203.

511. 42d, or *Royal Highland Regiment*.\* Col., Lord John Murray; *Lieut. Col.*, Tho's Sterling; *Major*, Cha's Graham.

\* Uniform, red faced with blue; also belted plaid and hose. The Highlanders changed their national dress for one better adapted to our cold climate. (See 135, 136, 139, 150.)

512. 54th *Regiment of Foot*.\* Col., M. Frederick; *Lieut. Col.*, A. Bruce; † *Majors*, A. Foster and John Breese. ‡

\* Uniform, red faced with popinjay green. Lay at Sprong's, Fresh Meadow.

† See 200, 201.

‡ See 354, note.

513. 60th, or *Royal American Regiment*\*—uniform red, blue facing. Col. Com't, John Dalling; *Lieut. Col.*, Archibald MacArthur; *Major*, Geo. Thompson.

\* Lay about Hempstead just before the peace, and marched out to the tune of Roslyn Castle.

514. 64th *Regiment*,\* *Grenadiers*—uniform, red faced with black. Col., Pomeroy; *Lieut. Col.*, Ed. Eyre; *Major*, Breton.

\* See 177, 210, 266.

515. 71st *Regiment*, or *Highland Foot*.\* Col., Simon Frazer; *Lieut. Col.*, Archibald Campbell.

\* Clothed in red, white facings, in winter; in kilts and bonnets in summer. 'Tis said a Major Baird, of 71st, cruelly wounded Gen. Woodhull—doubtful —Ed.

516. 74th *Regiment Highland Foot*,\* *Grenadiers*. *Lieut. Col. Com't*, J. Campbell; *Majors*, Alex. Campbell† and Rob't Montresor.

\* Uniform, red faced with yellow. Child baptized at Jamaica, April, '82. (See 269.)

† See 220.

517. 80th *Regiment*,\* or *Royal Edinboro' Volunteers*. Col., Sir William Erskine; *Lieut. Col.*, Tho's Dundas; *Majors*, Ja's Gordon and Wm. Maxwell; *Captain*, David Kinlock. †

\* Baptism at Jamaica, Nov., '80. (See 183.)

† See 231.

518. *82d Regiment. Cols.*, Gunning and F. McLean ; \* *Lieut. Col.*, Craig ; *Major*, Robertson.

\* See 181.

519. *84th Regiment, or Royal Highland Emigrants. Col.*, Sir H. Clinton, K. B. ; *Lieut. Col.*, John Small ; \* *Majors*, Alex. Macdonald and Tho's Murray.

\* See 203.

The preceding list includes only such Regiments as have been noticed in the course of this work.

The British officers expected the utmost condescension. If a farmer, in passing, should neglect to take off his hat, he might depend on a caning ; though the Briton would scarcely deign to notice him, much less return the civility. In addressing an officer, your hat should be under your arm.

The quartering of officers and billeting of soldiers in private houses, was a great annoyance. An officer was entitled to one or more of the best rooms, and had a guard constantly parading to and fro before the door. The soldiers generally took the kitchen. The first notice you had that your house would be wanted, was, " Well, madam, I've come to take a billet on your house." Insubordination arose among the slaves, who either ran away, or became less respectful to their owners, when they saw them lorded over by British officers.

Between the oppressions of British soldiers, and the depredations of American whale boats,\* the inhabitants suffered sadly, and all hailed the period of their deliverance from both.

\* The whale boatmen were Americans (many of them refugees from Long Island) living on the Connecticut shore, who had commissions from the Governors of New-York and Connecticut to cruise in the Sound against British vessels ; and it required no great stretch of conscience to go on land and plunder indiscriminately, Whig and Loyalist, (see 388,) under pretence of carrying off British goods. The whale boat warfare at length degenerated into downright robbery. The whale boats were sharp at each end, the sheathing often not over half an inch thick, and so light as to be easily carried on men's shoulders, either to be hid in the bushes or re-launched in the South Bay. Some were thirty-two feet long, and impelled by from eight to twenty oars, and would shoot ahead of an ordinary boat with great velocity, and leave their pursuers far behind. They were always on the look-out, and in a calm would row out of their lurking places, and board market boats, or even cut off the detached vessels of a convoy.

Another more honorable employment of whale boats was to carry off distinguished Loyalists, so as to exchange them for Whig prisoners. (See 304, 305, 314, 336, 374, 395, 397, 398, 402.)

## PART V.

### CONCLUSION.

#### EVACUATION OF QUEENS COUNTY.

520. Sir Guy Carlton, Governor of New-York, says: "I propose to resign the possession of Herricks and Hempstead, and all to the eastward, on Long Island, Nov. 21."—*Sparks*, VIII. 547. After evacuating New-York (Nov. 25), he yet retained possession of Staten Island, Dennis's, New Utrecht, and the circumjacent district on Long Island, for the use of troops unprovided with transports, till Dec. 4, when they embarked and took their final departure from our unhappy isle. This long delay was owing to the removal of so many loyalists, who dared not remain here after the passage of so many violent resolutions by whig meetings in various parts of the Union. Ships were sent for from the West Indies, and even from Europe.

521. We have scarcely any particulars of the evacuation of Queens county, except that the Hessians from the Fly marched through Newtown; the road was full for some time.—Delancy's 3d Battalion was marched towards New-York, and discharged, a few at a time, to prevent their clubbing together and doing mischief. A half guinea was given each soldier to drink the King's health.—At the peace, the British, in Newtown, gradually drew off toward Bushwick. Their last encampment was in the Cedar Lots, on the road to the Penny Bridge.—On the evacuation of Flushing, in the morning there were thousands around, barns full; in the afternoon all, all were gone, and it seemed quite lonesome.—J. F., who kept store in Jamaica, says, "One day the British patrolled the streets, next day the

American soldiers.—The 60th Regiment left Hempstead to the tune of Roslin Castle. (See 513, 367.)

## NOVA SCOTIA.

522. As a number of the most active Loyalists of Queens county, and of the Provincial Regiments raised here, was obliged to seek refuge in Nova Scotia at the peace, to escape the vengeance of the exasperated Whigs, we annex such notices of their emigration thither as have fallen under our observation.—*Ed.*

At the fall of Cornwallis, (Oct. 19, '81,) 471 heads of families associated to settle on lands granted the Loyalists in Nova Scotia.\* They were divided into sixteen companies, with a captain and two lieutenants to each, to keep order and regularity, and had forty pieces of cannon, ammunition and military stores, carpenters, and all kinds of tools and implements for a settlement on a large scale. April 27, '83, 6000 sailed in a fleet of eighteen square-rigged vessels, with several sloops and schooners to carry horses, protected by two men-of-war. They reached Port Roseway after a six days' passage, and chose a site for a town afterwards named Shelburn. They commenced operations with great regularity and energy. Hills were levelled, hollows filled up, trees eradicated, and towns laid out. For present accommodation, temporary huts and tents were erected. They had excellent fish and lobster from the Roseway.† But late in autumn, an unwelcome addition was made: an inundation of refugees of an opposite character to the first settlers, was poured in from the colonies. These they felt obliged to admit in their communion. The population arose to 10,000, some say 14,000; but being remote from other settlements, and no roads, and the people unused to the mode of settling a wilderness, it rapidly declined; a great part of the Loyalists returned to their native land, and thus raised a great prejudice against Nova Scotia.—*Haliburton*, II. 192.

*Sept.* 29, '83, *Gaine.* The fleet for Nova Scotia, of thirty sail, put to sea yesterday. (See 288, 366.)

\* The feelings of the Loyalists within the British lines, may be judged



of from the following address to Sir Guy Carlton and Admiral Digby, at New-York, Aug. 10, '82 :

"It is impossible for us to express the consternation with which we are struck, even on the probability of so calamitous an event as the independency of the thirteen provinces of America taking place. We cannot suppress our feelings on a point so exceedingly momentous to our future peace, safety and happiness.

"To preserve the British Dominions entire, and to evince our pure and disinterested affection for his Majesty's sacred person and government, we hesitated not to step forth and hazard our lives and fortunes, relying on assurances given us that we should never be deserted in a cause so just, and in distresses so great and overwhelming.

"But should the great event of the independency of the British colonies be determined, and we thereby have to encounter the most inexpressible misfortune of being for ever cast out from his Majesty's protection and government: we have only then to entreat your Excellencies' interposition with his Majesty, by every consideration of humanity, to secure, if possible, beyond the mere forms of treaty, our persons and properties; that such as think they cannot safely remain here, may be enabled to seek refuge elsewhere.—*Rob. Amer. Gaz.*, Dec. 17, '82.

† Town lots at Port Roseway, sixty by one hundred and twenty feet, sold for from ten to two hundred and fifty guineas each.

523. Most of the provincial regiments had lands assigned them in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Canada, &c.—Government granted three thousand acres of land to a field officer, and to others in proportion, who served in the provincial corps. It was supposed the Loyalists would erect saw-mills (in fact thirty-five were built since '83), and ship lumber and fish to the West Indies.—A grant of one hundred and eight thousand acres in the town of Douglass, was made, 1784, to Lieut. Col. Small, for the location of the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, who were Americans enlisted while stationed on Long Island.—The British Legion (Tarleton's) settled, 1783, at Port Mouton, and built while snow was yet on the ground. They were forced to remove, from the barrenness of the soil. Their town, with all their effects, clothing, live stock and furniture, was consumed by fire. They would have died of famine, had not a King's ship been sent to their relief. (See 490, 519.)

524. Those who were once settled in their new homes,

anxious for more company, wrote home very flattering accounts.—*Ed.*

“*St. John’s Island, May 10, ’83.* The soil here is good, well wooded, and free from rocks. Climate so good, that fevers and agues are unknown; water excellent; harbors spacious; the rivers and bays abound in a great variety of shell and other fish.”

A letter from Nova Scotia, August 30, ’83, says: “Horses, hogs, cows, sheep, and poultry, are cheaper here than on Long Island. Bring all building materials with you.”

525. After a while, accounts from Nova Scotia became more discouraging, and we find the Loyalists, except those who had been in arms, gradually returning home, where they lived unmolested by the Whigs.—*Ed.*

“*Port Roseway, Jan. 5, ’84.* All our golden promises are vanished in smoke. We were taught to believe this place was not barren and foggy, as had been represented, but we find it ten times worse. We have nothing but his Majesty’s rotten pork and unbaked flour to subsist on. ‘But can’t you bake it, seeing it is so wooden a country?’ Only come here yourself, and you’ll soon learn the reason. It is the most inhospitable clime that ever mortal set foot on. Loosely keeps hotel here.”

*Dec. 22, ’84, N. J. Gaz.* We felicitate our countrymen on the arrival of seventeen families from Nova Scotia, 14th inst. Many more may be daily expected, as the pacific disposition of the Whigs entirely coincides with their sentiments.—*Mar. 24, ’85.* Thirty Tories have returned from Nova Scotia to New-York.—*Oct. 12, ’85.* New Jersey swarms with Tories returned from Nova Scotia.

#### CELEBRATION OF PEACE.

526. *Dec. 13, ’83, Indep’t Gaz.* On Monday last, the glorious event of peace was celebrated by the Whig inhabitants of Queens county, at Jamaica. At sunrise, a volley was fired by the continental troops stationed in town, and the thirteen stripes displayed on a liberty pole, which had been erected for the purpose. At four o’clock, a number of the gentlemen of

the county, and officers of the army who were in the neighborhood, sat down to an elegant dinner, attended by the music of a most excellent band, formerly belonging to the Line of this State. After drinking thirteen toasts, the gentlemen marched in column, thirteen abreast, in procession through the village, preceded by the music, and saluting the colors as they passed. In the evening, every house in the village, and several miles around, was most brilliantly illuminated, and a ball given to the ladies concluded the whole. It was pleasing to view the different expressions of joy and gratitude apparent in every countenance on the occasion. In short, the whole was conducted with the greatest harmony, and gave universal satisfaction.

An address was likewise agreed upon, to his Excellency, George Clinton, Governor of the State, and signed by Francis Lewis, John Sands, Richard Thorne, Joseph Robinson, Prior Townsend, Abm. Skinner, Benjamin Coe, Robert Furman, and James Burling.—*Thompson*, I. 212.

[The church bells rung, and there was a free table. Such Loyalists as were to be found, met rough treatment.—*Ed.*]

Peace was celebrated at the stone house, then a tavern, late Abm Rapalje's, at Dutch Kills. The room was lighted with thirteen lamps. —Tho's Butler, at Dosoris, had an ox roasted whole, and gave an entertainment, consisting, among other things, of thirteen turkeys, thirteen geese, thirteen ducks, thirteen fowls, &c.—There was a dinner at Rem Hegeman's, Cedar Swamp, and a liberty pole erected. Col. Sands and John Schenck, as they rode up, were received with thirteen volleys. The festival terminated with a dance, and a rain coming on, it was continued till next morning; so that one of the ladies said she "had been keeping Liberty all night."—There was also a celebration at Norwich, and probably in many other parts of the county.

#### SUITS AGAINST LOYALISTS.

527. The courts were closed in Queens county from September, '73, to May, 1784. The Whig committees supplied their place till August 27, '76; and then martial law prevailed till the peace, unless the Police be an exception. Till the new

court-house was built, courts were held in the Presbyterian church, Jamaica, and the Dutch church, Success.

528. To preserve peace and order on Long Island, New-York, and Staten Island, till magistrates can be appointed, and measures devised forsecuring all offenders, so that they can be brought to trial, the American troops were authorized to confine all offenders. *Nov.* 26, '83.

529. *Dec.* 22, '83. Town meetings were held throughout the county, when the Loyalists did not venture to the polls, and all the offices were filled with Whigs.

Robert Hinchman was appointed to take charge of the public records of Queens county, December 20, '83.

530. The Superior Court opened at Albany, when a great number of persons from very distant abodes appeared, to traverse the indictments preferred against them on the charge of *adhering to the enemies of this State*; all of whom were treated with the utmost hospitality and good humor by the worthy inhabitants of that city.—*Riv.*, *Oct.* 29, '83.

A number of Loyalists of Queens county were indicted, but when they appeared at Albany to make their defence, no one appeared against them. They paid their lawyers' fees, and that was the end of the matter. (See *Thompson*, I., 213.)

The trespass act was aimed at the Loyalists, and affected them seriously. It provided that in all actions of trespass, the defendant should not be allowed to plead the superior order of the enemy. Under this act, the Whigs sued the Loyalists before a justice of the peace for impressing a team, taking a horse, hay, grain, &c.; and the suits generally went one way. John Luyster, Cedar Swamp, had a fine horse taken under an impress warrant by Esq. V. W., who returned him after a while much jaded. He sued at Norwich and recovered damages. Livingston, defendant's lawyer, attempted to plead the superior order of the enemy, but was overruled by the justice. B. Rushmore also sued him for cattle driven off for the British; but before the trial, V. W. had gone to Nova Scotia. (See 282, *note*.)

In the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Thomas Cornwell was sued for trespass by Thomas Waters; John Smith, by Henry Stocker, Aspinwall Cornwell, and Richard Thorne; St.

Thorne, Sr., by Richardson Sands; and Ed. Thorne, by Sam'l Cornwell and Benjamin Sands, Sr.—*Holt, May 29, '84.*

The Loyalists, by feeing Burr, Hamilton, and other of the ablest Whig lawyers pretty handsomely, succeeded in staving off many of these suits, or removing them by *certiorari* to the higher courts. In this way the Whigs were frequently frustrated in their hopes of getting satisfaction for damages.

531. Such of the taxable inhabitants of Queens county (whether Whig or Loyalist) as remained within the British lines during the Revolution, were taxed £14,000 to defray the expenses of the war.—*May 28, '84.*



## INDEX OF NAMES.

### A.

Albertson, Derrick, robbed, 336.  
 Alexander, Joseph, hung, 337.  
 Allen, Henry, 33, 101.  
 Altrecht, Capt. Barent, 353, *note*.  
 Amberman, Derick, murdered, 255.  
 Areson, Benj., robbed, 205.

### B.

Baylis, Capt. Ephraim, 48, 58.  
 Baylis, Elias, 56, 57, 113.  
 Baxter, Israel, 330.  
 Bennet, Jacob, robbed, 157.  
 Birdsall, B., 42, 66, 81, 83, 87, 88, 218, 292.  
 Birch, Col., 117, 118, 505.  
 Blackwell, Samuel, 6, 13, 108.  
 Bloodgood, Widow, 109.  
 Bloomer, Rev. Joshua, 213, 240.  
 Bogart, Isaac, 119.  
 Bogart Tunis, 334, 368, *note*.  
 Bowden, Rev. Mr., 213, 225, 260.  
 Bowne, Willet, robbed, 204.  
 Brewerton, Col. George, 245, 485.  
 Brooks, Dr. David, 320, 397.  
 Brown, Col. Monfort, 383, 483, 492.  
 Brush, Major, 316, *note*, 395.  
 Burling, James, 109, 520.  
 Burns, Michael, 117.  
 Burnet, Rev. M., 212.  
 Burtis, John, attacked, 323.  
 Burr, James, shot, 323.  
 Butler, John, robbed, 411.

### C.

Carlton, Sir Guy, 461, *note*, 520.

Carpenter, Jacob, robbed, 386.  
 Clowes, Samuel, 468.  
 Cock, Capt. Abm., taken, 391.  
 Cock, Wm., robbed, 386.  
 Cock, Clark, robbed, 394.  
 Cock, Samuel, robbed, 404.  
 Coe, Capt. Benjamin, 102, 103, 526.  
 Coe, Jona., 108.  
 Colden, David, 123, 191, 460.  
 Colden, Lt. Gov., 2, *note*; addressed, 20.  
 Coles, Nathaniel, horse stolen, 415.  
 Coles, Albert, carried off, 397.  
 Coles, Lieut. Robert, 54, 63.  
 Cornwell, Cor., robbed, 336.  
 Cornwell, Wm., 33, 90, 330.  
 Cornwell, John, 33, 90.  
 Cornwell, Aspinwall, 33, 305.  
 Cornwell, Hewlett, 330.  
 Cornwell, Richard, widow of, robbed, 336.  
 Corsa, Col. Isaac, 190.  
 Covert, Tunis, 255.  
 Craft, Wright, 336.  
 Creed, Wm., 113, 282.  
 Creed, Benjamin, 261.  
 Cruger, John Harris, 484.  
 Cumberson, Thomas, shoots a soldier, 166.  
 Cunningham, W., 117, 200, *note*, 368, *note*.  
 Cutting, Rev. Leonard, 338.

### D.

Delancey, Gen. Oliver, 214, 368, 482, 483.  
 Delancey, Maj. Oliver, 112, 505.  
 Dibble, Fyler, 378.  
 Dickie, Capt., 350, 353, 357.

Ditmars, Dowe, 108, 272.  
 Ditmars, Abm., 72, 114.  
 Dodge, Peter, 115.  
 Dodge, Thomas, 33, 296.  
 Doughty, Samuel, 267, *note*; robbed, 365.  
 Downing, Silas, robbed, 427.  
 Doxey, Isaiah, 96, *note*, 213.  
 Duryee, Daniel, 113.

## E.

Edsall, Philip, 218.  
 Emerick, Lieut. Col., 375.  
 Envidito, John, taken, 419.  
 Erskine, Sir William, 117, 390.  
 Everitt, Benjamin, robbed, 281.

## F.

Fanning, Col. Edmund, 491.  
 Farley, Capt. James, robbed, 411.  
 Farmer, John, 71, *note*.  
 Field, Hezekiah, 108.  
 Fleet, Arnold, carried off, 398.  
 Foster, Sol., shoots a soldier, 367.  
 Franklin, Hon. Wm., 407, 410.  
 French, Capt. Joseph, 26.  
 Friend, Charles, 53.  
 Froeligh, Rev. Sol., 213, *note*.  
 Furman, William, 113, 165.

## G.

Glean, William, 205.  
 Greene, Gen. Nath'l, letter from, 93.  
 Griswold, Joseph, 299.  
 Guthrie, William, hung, 337.

## H.

Haire, Jona., shoots a soldier, 424.  
 Haines, Alexander, 314.  
 Hale, Capt. N., 368, *note*.  
 Hallet, Joseph, robbed, 132.  
 Hamilton, Col. Archibald, 60, 182, 193, *note*, 195, 446.  
 Hammon, Jupiter, 410, *note*.

Hart, Rev. Joshua, 221.  
 Haviland, David, sheep stolen, 211.  
 Heard, Col., 38.  
 Hedger, James, shot, 200.  
 Hegeman, Andrew, 368, *note*.  
 Hegeman, Judge Elbert, 117.  
 Hegeman, Elbert, 334.  
 Hegeman, Joost, 425.  
 Hewlett, Capt. Benj., 347, 253.  
 Hewlett, Richard, robbed, 336.  
 Hewlett, Lieut. Col. Richard, 31, 35, 190, 342, 423, 486.  
 Hewlett, James, robbed, 322.  
 Hewlett, Joseph, 91.  
 Hewlett, Capt. St., 347, 363.  
 Herrold, Samuel, robbed, 301.  
 Hicks, Capt. Charles, 347, 353, 359.  
 Hicks, Tho's, 22, 26; robbed, 197.  
 Hicks, Serg't William, 91.  
 Higbie, Stephen, 193, *note*.  
 Hinchman, Robert, 114, 529.  
 Holroyd, John, 300; robbed, 310.  
 Horton, Rev. Simon, 108.  
 Howard, William, 99.  
 Hyler, Capt., 361, 362.

## I.

Inglis, Rev. C., 56, *note*.  
 Ireland, John, carried off, 376.

## J.

Jackson, John, robbed, 350.  
 Jackson, Parmenas, murdered, 354.  
 Janecke, Lieut. Col., 500.  
 Jay, James, 316, *note*.  
 Jay, John, draws up a report on Queens County, 37.  
 Jervis, David, shoots Capt. Martin and Jim Brown. 323.  
 Jones, Capt. David, 350, *note*, 360.  
 Jones, Hallet, 365.  
 Jones, Hon. Thomas, 402, 468.

## K.

Keteltas, Rev. Abm., 2, 75, 114, 251, 375.

Kirby, Benjamin, 397.  
 Kirk, John, 122, 424.  
 Kissam, Benjamin, report on stock  
 of Queens County, 79.  
 Kissam, Daniel, Esq., 22.  
 Kissam, Daniel Whitehead, 41.

## L.

Lamberson, David, 114.  
 Latham, Dr. Samuel, 118.  
 Laton, Capt. David, 54, 63, 83.  
 Lawrence, Jacobus, innkeeper, 338.  
 Lawrence, Jona., 22, 77, 102, 108.  
 Lawrence, D., 218.  
 Lawrence, William, 104, 107.  
 Lawrence, Richard, 108.  
 Lee, Gen. Charles, letter from, 41.  
 Livingston, John, Jr., 57, 64, 263.  
 Livingston, Philip J., 463, 466.  
 Lloyd, Henry, James, Joseph, and  
 John, 410.  
 Lobden, Stephen, shot, 423.  
 Ludlam, Nicholas, 265, 281.  
 Ludlam, William, robbed, 282, 410,  
 430.  
 Ludlow, Hon. George Duncan, 305,  
 311, 460.  
 Ludlow, Col. Gabriel G., 305, 486.  
 Luyster, John, 530.

## M.

Manee, Richard, 83, 90, 116.  
 Martin, Dr. St., 60, 64.  
 Martin, Capt. Stephen, shot, 323.  
 Marrener, Capt. Wm, taken, 353.  
 Mather, Rev. M, carried off, 412.  
 McEvers, James, 64, 114.  
 Meserole, John, 157.  
 Mills, Samuel, robbed, 231.  
 Mills, Hope, 51, 224.  
 Mitchell, Benjamin, murdered, 327.  
 Mitchell, Lieut. Tho's, 33, 51, 63.  
 Mitchell, Uriah, sheriff, 337.  
 Monfort, Jacobus, 424, *note*.  
 Monfort, Joost, 119.  
 Moore, Robert, 111.  
 Moore, Lambert, 117.  
 Moore, Tho's Lambert, teacher, 142.

Morrell, John, 330.  
 Mott, Adam, robbed, 336, 337.  
 Mott, William, robbed, 336.  
 Mott, John, 359.  
 Mudge, Michael, robbed, 332.  
 Muirson, Heathcoat, shot, 410.

## N.

Nostrand, Capt. Peter, 96.  
 Nostrand, Capt. Daniel, 63.

## O.

Ogden, Dr. I., 111, 256.  
 Onderdonk, Adrian, letter from, 71,  
 117.  
 Onderdonk, Peter, 316.  
 Onderdonk, Hendrick, 115, *note* ;  
 robbed, 315.  
 Onderdonk, Andrew, 94, *note*, 102.  
 Onderdonk, Andrew H, 115, *note*.

## P.

Parsons, Gen., 374, 388, 390.  
 Pearsall, Thomas, carried off, 314 ;  
 robbed, 336.  
 Pearsall, Israel, robbed, 333.  
 Pearsall, Uriah, 353, *note*.  
 Peters, Hewlett, 14.  
 Pettet, Benjamin, 65.  
 Pine, James, 353, *note*.  
 Polhemus, Jacob, 106.  
 Polhemus, Capt. John, 235, 288.  
 Pool, James, robbed, 336.  
 Putnam, Gen. Israel, 103 ; letter  
 of, 388.

## R.

Ramage, James, 337.  
 Rapalje, John, prisoner, 402, *note*.  
 Rapalje, Daniel, Esq., 26.  
 Rapalje, Cor., shoots a soldier, 167.  
 Rawdon, Lord, 249, 488.  
 Raynor, Joseph, 350.  
 Reinsen, Maj. Abm., 59, 81, 83, 108.

Remsen, Col. Jeromus, 34; letter from, 73; 94, 101, 102, 108.  
 Remsen, Jeremiah, shoots three soldiers, 167.  
 Rennie, Samuel, 107.  
 Rider, Step., wounds Geo. Smith, 65.  
 Riker, Dr., 100.  
 Robertson, Gov., 104, 119, 461.  
 Robinson, Col. Beverly, 493.  
 Robinson, Col. Jos., 18, 29, 66, 111.  
 Rodman, John, 15, 192.  
 Rubell, Rev. Johannes Casparus, 213, *note*.  
 Rushmore, Isaac, robbed, 387, 427.  
 Ryerson, Cor's, innkeeper, 205.

## S.

Sands, Benjamin, 116, 117.  
 Sands, Col. John, 51, 71, 81, 116, 316, 520.  
 Sands, Simon, 90.  
 Schoonmaker, Rev. Martinus, 213.  
 Scott, Gen. John Morin, letters from, 62.  
 Schenck, Martin, 33; robbed, 331.  
 Seaman, Zeb., 17, 292.  
 Seaman, Braddock, wounded, 350.  
 Seaman, Capt. Samuel, 360, 365.  
 Seabury, Rev. Samuel, 491.  
 Seabury, Dr., 65, 354.  
 Searing, Dr., 65, 354.  
 Searing, John, robbed, 336.  
 Seers, Isaac, letter from, 41.  
 Selleck, Capt. Abm., taken, 373.  
 Sheddan, Capt., boat taken, 414.  
 Simcoe, Lieut. Col., 390, 399, 405, 487.  
 Silliman, Gen., 390, 402.  
 Skidmore, John, robbed, 365.  
 Skidmore, Samuel, robbed, 374.  
 Skidmore, Maj. John J., 32, 85, 114.  
 Skinner, Gen. Cortland, 483.  
 Skudder, Wm. S., taken, 374, 388.  
 Smith, George, wounded, 65.  
 Smith, Joseph, 65.  
 Smith, Othniel, constable, 1.  
 Smith, Col. Josiah, 81, 102, *note*.  
 Smith, John, 114.  
 Smith, Timothy, 293, *a*.  
 Smith, Tredwell, robbed, 336.

Smith, Thomas, Esq., 374, 430.  
 Sniffen, Peter, robbed, 329.  
 Spooner, Gaphineah, 267.  
 Springsteen, Caspar, 138.  
 Sutton, Wm., carried off, 304, 398.  
 Suydam, Hendrick, 36, *note*.  
 Suydam, Lambert, letter from, 97.

## T.

Talman, John, 15, 326.  
 Talman, widow, robbed, 200.  
 Tarlton, Lieut. Col., 490.  
 Thompson, Lieut. Col., 494.  
 Thorne, John, 91, 316.  
 Thorne, Major Richard, 22, 91, 94, 118, 309, 316, 526.  
 Thorne, Tho's, 109; robbed, 337.  
 Thorne, Capt. Stephen, 25, 117; robbed, 303, 330.  
 Thorne, Robert, innkeeper, 330.  
 Thorne, Capt. Joseph, takes a whale boat, 330.  
 Thurman, John, robbed, 194. }  
 Thurston, John, 72, 114.  
 Tom, Capt. Nath'l, 22, 109.  
 Toogood, Lieut. Wm., 76.  
 Townsend, James, 70, 100.  
 Townsend, George, 84, 122.  
 Townsend, Jotham, 89.  
 Townsend, Samuel, 8, 16, 22, 70, 101, 122.  
 Townsend, Rich'd, robbed, 321, 336.  
 Townsend, William, 34.  
 Townsend, Miss Sarah, valentine to, 390.  
 Townsend, John, 122, 398, 484.  
 Townsend, Prior, 526.  
 Tredwell, Dr. B., wife of, robbed, 310.  
 Troup, Lieut. Robert, 112.  
 Tryon, Gov. Wm., 117, *note*, 123, 124.  
 Turnbull, Lieut. Col., 489.

## U.

Underhill, George, robbed, 404.  
 Underhill, Daniel, robbed, 404.  
 Underhill, Amos, 426.

Upham, Lieut. Col., 408, 410.

## V.

Valentine, Ob., 310, 329.

Valentine, Capt. Philip, 63, 80.

Vanderbelt, John, 109, 183.

Van Wyck, Capt. Tho's, thanked, 354, *note*.

Van Wyck, Cornelius, 49, 70, 101, 109.

Van Wyck, Stephen, 15, 34.

## W.

Wallace, Alexander, 64, 222.

Walton, Abm., carried off, 397.

Warne, William, 104, *note*, 111.

Weekes, John, 386, 404, 422.

Whitehead, Benjamin, 2, *note*, 64, 257.

Willets, Thomas, sheriff, 86.

Willis, John, robbed, 430.

Williams, John, letter from, 49.

Williams, Major William, disarms Loyalists, 31.

Williams, Lieut. Thomas, 83, 96.

Williams, *late* Seaman, Zeb., 17, 292.

Williamson, John, robbed, 282.

Wilson, Andrew, teacher, 216.

Wood, Elijah, 352.

Wood, Selah, robbed, 430.

Wooden, Solomon, 423.

Woodhull, Gen., letters from, 33, 40, 82, 99, 100, 111, 112, 190.

Woodward, Thomas, shoots a soldier, 164.

Woolley, Capt. John, 309.

Wright, Nicholas, 430.

Wright, John, 426.

Wright, Capt. Jacob, 32, 103.

Wurmb, Col., 499.

Wyckoff, Major Hend'k, carries money to Clinton, 316.

## Y.

Youngs, Capt. Israel, 410, 421, 395.

Youngs, Jonas, 398.

## ERRATA.

Page 43, 30th line, for "or" read "an."

Page 49, 22nd line, for "36" read "31."

Page 58, 34th line, for "Hyman" read "Hegeman."

Page 67, 27th line, for "5s. 4d." read "53s. 4d."

Page 76, 27th line, for "to" read "of."

Page 133, 28th line, for "3d" read "1st."

Page 139, 3d line, for "hedge" read "sedg."

Page 151, 16th line, for "34th" read "38th."

Page 153, 14th line, "he" is omitted.

Page 188, 33d line, "and" is omitted.

Page 189, 25th line, for "Simonson's" read "Sammis's."

Page 209, 2nd line, "and" is omitted.

Page 224, 21st line, "all" should be omitted.

N. B. In SEC. 52, "Samuel Tredwell" is omitted, and the references are mostly incorrect.



REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS  
OF  
SUFFOLK AND KINGS  
COUNTIES;

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF  
THE BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND,  
AND  
THE BRITISH PRISONS AND PRISON-SHIPS AT  
NEW-YORK.

BY  
HENRY ONDERDONK, JR.

NEW-YORK:  
LEAVITT & COMPANY, 191 BROADWAY.  
1849.

JOHN F. TROW, PRINTER,  
49 ANN-ST., N. Y.

## PREFACE.

THE present volume completes a plan the compiler had some years since conceived, of collecting and arranging in chronological order, the scattered and fragmentary notices of the events that occurred on Long Island, during our Revolutionary struggle.

The history of the Island during this soul-stirring period has been hitherto clouded in gross darkness. Indeed the very name scarcely appears on the pages of our History, except to record a disastrous defeat of our arms.

The contents of these volumes show that Long Island is not barren in Revolutionary Incidents, unique in their character, and instructive to the student of our country's history.

The Counties of Suffolk, Queens and Kings, each played a different and yet appropriate part in the great drama of the Revolution.

At the first outbreak of rebellion in the port of Boston, we find the Puritans of Suffolk assembling in almost every town, and voting resolutions of aid and sympathy for their brethren of the Massachusetts Bay. Nor were these expressions heartless. The people were ready to follow their leaders in rebellion, the militia were organized, and Suffolk armed for the contest.

Far different was the state of feeling in Queens County. Here the Royal Governors, and other crown officers had occasionally resided, and exerted an overshadowing influence. They were often connected with other wealthy and aristocratic families in the County, who had also their adherents and dependents. Then, there was the peaceable Quaker, the passive Dutchman; and the Church-of-England-man,

bound to the King by a double tie, as head of Church and State. All these made a dead weight, that the rampant spirit of rebellion could hardly move, until the Congressional army marched into the County, disarmed the Loyalists and carried off their leaders.

The population of Kings County was mostly Dutch, who made but a tardy and feeble show of resistance to the powers that be ; her Deputies finally absented themselves from the Provincial Congress, and the flagging spirit of revolt quickly subsided at the approach of the British fleet.

After the American army abandoned the Island to the enemy, there was still a difference in the conduct of the Counties. The prominent Whigs of Suffolk fled to their brethren on the Main, with what movables they could carry, leaving behind their stock, houses and farms to the enemy. Those who remained, reluctantly took an oath of allegiance, which they never meant to regard, and were ever treacherous subjects of a King they had sworn to obey.

The great majority of the people of Queens County, took the oath of allegiance in good faith, and observed it. Most of the leading Whigs, trusting to British proclamations, and not knowing where to go, remained at home, and were punished in various ways for their undutiful conduct. Many suffered imprisonment, which to some ended only in death.

The case of Kings County was somewhat similar to that of Queens. Many of its peace-loving inhabitants had already deserted their homes on the prospect of its becoming the theatre of hostilities. The leading Whigs fled among their Dutch brethren, some to New Jersey, and some up the North River, while a few who remained and trusted to the chances of British clemency, were thrown in the Provost.

Within two months after the American Army had given up the Island, the principal inhabitants of the three Counties had signed a representation of loyalty to King George the

Third ; and in order that their wholesome example of dutiful return to obedience might have its influence on the other rebellious portions of the State, it was published at length in the New-York Mercury, with the names of all the signers in Queens and Kings Counties.

During the entire period of the revolution, the British held New-York City, a part of Westchester County, and all of Staten and Long Island under military rule. There were no elections—no voting except at annual town meetings—none except town taxes to pay—no judges—no courts of civil judicature, their place being supplied by the arbitrary fiat of a King's justice or some military character. True, a summary Court of Police was after a while established in New-York City ; and at length, in the year 1780, for the greater convenience of His Majesty's loyal subjects on Long Island, a Court of Police was also opened in Jamaica. The inhabitants could not go to or from the city, or bring out goods, without a permit. The price of wood and farmer's produce was regulated by proclamation ; their horses, wagons and persons, could at any time be impressed into the King's service, at a stipulated price. In the winter season almost every village and hamlet was filled with British soldiers and wagoners, billeted in the people's houses, or cantoned in temporary huts. The consequence was, a ready market and high price for such of the farmer's produce as had not been previously pilfered. The farmers flourished on British gold ; but as there were few opportunities for investing it, and no banks of deposit for safe keeping, they were compelled to keep their money by them, and were often robbed. The churches, not of the established faith, were mostly occupied by soldiers, or used as storehouses and prisons ; some were even torn down.

In Suffolk County, the illicit trade forms a striking feature. This consisted in buying imported goods in New-York City, (with the professed design of retailing them to faithful subjects in the County,) and then carrying them



down the Island to secret landing-places, whence they were sent across the Sound in whale-boats, under cover of night, and exchanged with the people of Connecticut for provisions, and farmer's produce, of which the British army stood in great need. Though this trade was prohibited by both American and British authority, yet the cunning of the smugglers (who often acted as spies) generally eluded the sleepy vigilance of government officials. This trade was protected by the sparse population of Suffolk County, the extensive seaboard, the absence of a British armed force, and the proverbial insincerity of the people in their professed allegiance.

Owing to this Whiggish feeling of the inhabitants, every invading party of their brethren from the Main—whether to Sag Harbor, St. George's, or Slongo—always found ready and effectual aid in guides, food, or information. Indeed Washington used to say, that he always had more correct knowledge by spies, of the position and designs of the British army on Long Island, than at any other place. In fine, the British authority in Suffolk County, was little more than an empty shadow.

Quite different was the state of things in Queens and Kings Counties. Here the great body of the people were at heart loyal, the settled parts were more compact, and rarely free from the presence of armed troops, spreading dissipation and shining gold with open hand.

Although the people of Long Island had taken an oath of fealty to the British crown in 1776, they were never deemed *bona fide* British subjects, and on the return of peace, in 1783, (with the exception of a few who were attainted of treason,) they quietly slipped off their oath with their loyalty, and without the formality of abjuring their allegiance, took their places among the citizens of these free and Independent States.

JAMAICA, L. I., *May*, 1849.

# CONTENTS.

---

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

### PART I.

Sec.		Page
532—599.	RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT, . . . . .	13

### PART II.

600—620.	THE SUBMISSION, . . . . .	42
----------	---------------------------	----

### PART III.

621—769.	THE ARMED OCCUPATION, . . . . .	62
----------	---------------------------------	----

---

## KINGS COUNTY.

### PART I.

770—802.	RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT, . . . . .	113
----------	---	-----

## PART II.

Sec.		Page
803—828.	LETTERS RELATING TO THE BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND, . . . . .	132

## PART III.

829—830.	THE SUBMISSION, . . . . .	166
----------	---------------------------	-----

## PART IV.

831—964.	THE ARMED OCCUPATION, . . . . .	172
----------	---------------------------------	-----

## PART V.

INCIDENTS OF THE BRITISH PRISONS AND PRISON SHIPS AT NEW-YORK, . . . . .	207
---	-----

## APPENDIX.

FORMS OF ORDERS, &c., ISSUED IN THE REVOLUTION— ADDITIONAL NOTES, &c., . . . . .	251
---	-----

# REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS

OF

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

---

### PART I.

#### REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT—SUFFOLK COUNTY.

532. *At a meeting of the inhabitants of the parish of South Haven, June 13, '74, Wm. Smith, Moderator ;*

1. It was voted (and agreed), that the Act of Parliament for blocking up the port of Boston, is unconstitutional, and has a direct tendency to enslave the inhabitants of America, and put an end to all property.

2. (And it is also the opinion of this meeting), that if the Colonies all unite and strictly adhere to a non-importation agreement from Great Britain and the West Indies, and have no trade with them, we should have great reason to expect in a short time, a repeal of that oppressive act ; and for that purpose we heartily desire that such an agreement may be entered into.

3. (And it is further voted and agreed), that Wm. Smith, Esq., Col. Nath'l Woodhull, Col. Wm. Floyd, Mr. Thos. Fanning, Capt. Josiah Smith, Capt. David Mulford, and Capt. Jona. Baker, be a standing committee for this place, to correspond with the Committee of Correspondence in the city of N. Y., and others, and that they immediately communicate the above sentiments to them.

533. At a meeting of the inhabitants of East Hampton, legally warned by the Trustees, June 17, '74, Eleazar Miller, Esq., Moderator ;

1st. *Voted*, That we will to the utmost of our abilities assert, and in a lawful manner defend the liberties and immunities of British America ; that we will co-operate with our brethren in this Colony in such measures as shall appear best adapted to save us from the burdens we fear, and in a measure already feel, from the principles adopted by the British Parliament respecting the town of Boston in particular, and the British Colonies in North America in general.

2d. *Voted*, That a non-importation agreement through the colonies is the most likely means to save us from the present and future troubles.

3d. *Voted*, That John Chatfield, Esq., Col. Abm. Gardiner, Burnet Miller, Stephen Hedges, Thos. Wickham, Esq., John Gardiner, Esq., and Capt. David Mulford be a standing committee for keeping up a correspondence with the city of N. Y., and the towns of this colony ; and, if there is occasion, with other colonies ; and that they transmit a copy of these votes to the committee of correspondence for the city of N. Y.

*Voted unanimously, not one dissenting voice."*

BURNET MILLER, *Town Clerk*.

534. At a general Town Meeting, June 21, '74, the inhabitants of Huntington came into the following resolutions :

1st. That every freeman's property is absolutely his own, and no man has a right to take it from him without his consent, expressed either by himself or his representative.

2d. That therefore, all taxes and duties imposed on His Majesty's subjects in the American Colonies by the authority of Parliament, are wholly unconstitutional, and a plain violation of the most essential rights of British subjects.

3d. That the Act of Parliament lately passed for shutting up the port of Boston, or any other means or device, under color of law, to compel them, or any other of His Majesty's American subjects, to submit to Parliamentary taxations, are subversive of their just and constitutional liberty.



4th. That we are of opinion that our brethren of Boston are now suffering in the common cause of British America.

5th. That therefore it is the indispensable duty of all the colonies to unite in some effectual measures for the repeal of said Act, and every other Act of Parliament whereby they are taxed for raising a revenue.

6th. That it is the opinion of this meeting, that the most effectual means for obtaining a speedy repeal of said Acts, will be to break off all commercial intercourse with Great Britain, Ireland, and the English West India colonies.

7th. And we hereby declare ourselves ready to enter into these or such other measures as shall be agreed upon by a General Congress of all the colonies; and we recommend to the General Congress to take such measures as shall be most effectual to prevent such goods as are at present in America, from being raised to an extravagant price.

And, lastly, we appoint Col. Platt Conklin, John Sloss Hobart, Esq., and Thos. Wicks, a committee for this town, to act in conjunction with the committees of the other towns in the county, as a general committee for the county, to correspond with the committee of N. Y.

ISRAEL WOOD, *President.*

535. The above Resolutions were also adopted at Smithtown; and Aug. 9, it was voted that "Sol. Smith, Dan'l Smith, and Thos. Tredwell be a committee fully empowered, in conjunction with the committees of the other towns, to choose delegates to represent this county at the General Congress, and to do all that shall be necessary in defence of our just rights and liberties against the unconstitutional attacks of the British Ministry and Parliament.

DAN'L SMITH, *Cl'k."*

*N. Y. Circular to the several Counties, Aug. 9, '74.*

536. GENTLEMEN: The distresses of the poor of the town of Boston, now sinking under the hand of power, call for our tender and compassionate concern. Every motive of policy and humanity should excite us to contribute liberally to their immediate redress. They are our countrymen and brethren, suffering in the common cause of liberty, and their hard condition may one day be our own. We recommend a generous subscription for the support of the indi-

gent of that oppressed town. In some instances it may be most convenient to contribute in wheat or flour, which will be equally serviceable. The interest of the whole Continent requires that provision should be made for all who become sufferers in our common cause, and the honor and reputation of this Colony must animate us to distinguish ourselves on so benevolent an occasion.

537. At a meeting of the Committees of Correspondence for the county of Suffolk, at the County Hall, Nov. 15, '74:

1. *Voted*, That we recommend it to the several towns in this county to set forward a subscription for the employment and relief of the distressed poor in the town of Boston, to be collected in such manner as the committees in each town shall judge proper; to be in readiness to be forwarded early next spring.

2. *Voted*, That John Foster have the care of procuring a vessel to call at the several harbors in this county, to receive and carry the above donations to Boston.

3. *Voted*, That we fully approve of the proceedings of the late Continental Congress, and recommend it to the committees of the different towns to see that the Association by them entered into on behalf of themselves and their constituents, be strictly observed.

EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU, *Clerk*.

538. At a meeting of the Committees of Observation for the several towns and districts of Huntington, Smithtown, Islip, and South Haven, and some of the principal inhabitants of the town of Brookhaven, held at Smithtown, Feb. 23, '75, Col. Platt Conklin being Chairman,

2. *Resolved nem. con.*, That we think ourselves under obligations of gratitude to the worthy gentlemen in particular who represented this County in the late Continental Congress, and to that whole assembly in general, for their noble, patriotic and faithful discharge of their important trust.

3. *Resolved nem. con.*, That a letter be sent to Wm. Nicoll and Nath'l Woodhull, Esqrs., Representatives of this County, informing them that, if a motion should be made in the house for appointing Delegates to represent this Province, at the Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, in May next, it is our opinion and desire, that they should join in their appointment.

4. *Resolved nem. con.*, That in case the Assembly do not appoint Delegates, the Committee of Correspondence for the city of N. Y., be desired to call a Provincial Convention for that purpose.

N. B.—Most of the towns and districts in this County, have at public town meetings, fully adopted the measures recommended by the Congress, and determined on a strict observation of the Association.

539. Nathan Fordham, Burnet Miller, and Thos. Youngs, a sub-committee, at Sag Harbor, request of Congress, (Ap. 2d, '75,) ammunition and warlike stores, suitable for an inclosed list of cannon, and that the cannon may be mounted on carriages, as they are much exposed to the ravages of the Ministerial army.

540. Robt. Hempstead was Chairman of a meeting of the Committees from the different towns in Suffolk, at the County Hall, Ap. 6, '75, who appointed Col. Wm. Floyd, Col. Nath'l Woodhull, Col. Phineas Fanning, Thomas Tredwell, and John Sloss Hobart, Esqrs., Deputies to the N. York Provincial Convention for choosing Delegates to the Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, in May.

541. To the Provincial Congress, to be held, May 22d, '75, Col. Nath'l Woodhull, John Sloss Hobart, Thomas Tredwell, John Foster, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Thos. Wickham, James Havens, and Selah Strong, were elected Deputies for one year. *May 5.*

542. At a meeting of freeholders and other inhabitants of Brookhaven, June 8, '75; By a large majority were chosen 16 persons, as a Committee of Observation to represent said town and deliberate on other matters relative to our present political welfare. Agreed that the last Tuesday in June, be appointed as the day for the Committee to meet.

The Committee met at Coram, June 27; Present, John Woodhull, Esq., Thos. Helme, Esq., John Robinson, Thos. Fanning, Lt. Wm. Brewster, Noah Hallock, Jos. Brown, John Woodhull, Jr., Nath'l Roe, Jr., Capt. Jona. Baker, Dan'l Roe, Sam'l Thompson, of Manor St. George; Wm. Smith, and Jonah Hulse, of Patentship of Moriches; Capt. Josiah Smith.

Then proceeded, and chose John Woodhull, Esq., Ch'n, and Sam'l Thompson, Clerk, and entered into the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved nem. con.*, That we express our loyalty to His Ma-

jesty, King Geo. III., and acknowledge him as our rightful lord and sovereign.

3. *Resolved unanimously*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the several Acts passed in the British Parliament, for the purpose of raising a revenue in America ; also the Acts for stopping the Port of Boston ; for altering their charter and government ; for establishing the Roman Catholic religion, and abolishing the equitable system of English laws and erecting in their stead French Despotic Government in Canada ; as also the Act for restraining the New England fishery ; and further declaring they have power to make laws binding on us in all cases whatsoever, are contrary to the constitution and subversive of our legal rights as English freemen and British subjects.

4. *Resolved nem. con.*, That we will use our utmost endeavor strictly to adhere to the Resolutions of the Honorable Continental Congress, and to comply with the injunctions of our Provincial Convention, which (under God) we hope is the most effectual means to obtain redress of our present grievances, and save us from impending ruin.

5. We do *unanimously* make this our apology to the respectable public and to our several Congresses, that we have come so late into Congressional measures, and hope a veil may be cast over our past conduct ; for our remissness was not for want of patriotic spirit, but because opposition ran so high in some parts of this town, which arose, we verily believe, from want of better information.

6. It is *unanimously* resolved, that we will keep a strict watch that no provisions be transported from the bounds of our constituents, so as to fall into the hands of our enemies.

7. Ordered, that the proceedings of this meeting be printed by John Holt.

543. [The General Association (see Queens Co., 25,) was almost unanimously signed in Suffolk, only 236 recusants. The original lists may be seen in Vol. XXX. of the MS. Papers of the N. Y. Provincial Congress, in the Secretary of State's Office, at Albany, and are reprinted in Force's American Archives, III., 608. —*Ed.*]

544. *May* 12, '75. Israel Youngs of Cold Spring brought in his sloop from N. Y. Henry Dawkins an engraver, whom he employed

9 weeks in the garret of his house counterfeiting bills of credit. Isaac Ketcham went to Philadelphia for the paper used. They were arrested by aid of Thos. Wicks, taken before the Huntington Committee at Nath'l Williams' Tavern, and thence to N. Y. where they were confined till July 18, when Dawkins was sent to Westchester jail; and Israel and Isaac Youngs to Litchfield, where they lived at their own expense till Nov. 25, '76, when they went off leaving £68 10 with the jailer. Ketcham was probably discharged Aug. 17. *Jour.* 445, 718, 577. *Cor.* 464. (See also 53.)

*June 3, '75.* Philip Youngs was taken to N. Y. by Thos. Wicks and Eliph. Brush, charged by Jacob Brush and Sam'l Brown with counterfeiting. The houses of George and Isaac Youngs and John Williams were searched, but nothing found. [Philip was acquitted, June 17.—*Ed.* *Jour.* 471, 714.

545. Col. Phineas Fanning, David Mulford, Esq., Capt. Tim. Earle, were appointed muster masters of the troops to be raised in Suffolk, July 8, '75.

546. *June 29, '75, Suffolk Co. Warrants.*

1. John Hulbert, Capt.; John Davis, 1st Lt.; Wm. Havens, 2d Lt.

2. John Grennell, Capt.; Wm. Philips, 1st Lt.; Philip Conklin, 2d Lt.

3. Dan'l Griffen, Capt.; Benj. Marvin, 1st Lt.; Nath'l Norton, 2d Lt.

*Capt. John Grennell, of Huntington, July 14, '75.*

Sam'l Smith, 1st Lt.; Alex. Ketcham, 2d Lt.; in place of Wm. Philips and Philip Conklin declined.

547. Whilst the British were at Boston, their vessels occasionally carried off stock from Suffolk Co.

*July 5, '75.* The people of E. and S. Hampton pray Congress, that Capt. Hulbert's company, now raising for Schuyler's army, may remain to guard the stock on the common land of Montauk, (2000 cattle and 3 or 4000 sheep) from the ravages of the enemy. *Jour.* 75.

*July 31, '75.* Congress allow Griffing and Hulbert's companies to remain to guard stock. *Jour.* 95.

*Aug. 7, '75.* 13 sail of British shipping are seen off Oyster Ponds, looking for stock, as is supposed. Lt. Norton's company have no powder. *Cor.* 69.



Aug. 7, '75. Congress order Wooster to send from his camp at Harlem, four companies (to be under command of Col. Phineas Fanning,) to guard stock on the east end of L. I. Congress also vote 200 lbs. powder to the order of Ezra L'Hommedieu and John Foster.

*Jour.* 102, 103.

Aug. 18, '75. Congress recommend the removal of stock from Gardiners and Plum I.

*Jour.* 110.

Aug. 21, '75. Congress hear that 36 cattle and 1100 sheep are taken from Fisher's I., and 40 or 50 cattle and 1800 or 2000 sheep from Gardiner's I., by Col. Abijah Willard.

*Jour.* 112, 119.

Aug. 22, '75. Col. Gardiner of Plum I., says Col. Willard threatens to come again with force sufficient to take off stock from L. I.

*Cor.* 65.

Sep. 7, '75. Capt. John Hulbert marched from Montauk, but his men have borrowed guns.

*Cor.* 80.

Sep. 14, '75. Ebenezer Platt received of Congress 100 lbs. of powder.

*Jour.* 146.

548. Thos. Helme, *Chairman pro tem.*, writes to Congress, Aug. 3, '75, that *Parson* James Lyon, [put under guard in Wooster's Camp, Aug. 11,] Benj. Floyd, Dr. Gilbert Smith, Joseph Denton, Richard Floyd, and John Baleys, innkeeper, have from the beginning taken every method to seduce the ignorant and counteract the measures recommended for redress of grievances. They d——n all Congresses and Committees, wishing they were in h——l. They have declared they will furnish the men-of-war and cutters with provisions.

Aug. 21, '75. *List of Field Officers of 2d Bat.*

549. David Mulford, 1st Col. ; Jonas Hedges, 2d Col. ; Uriah Rogers, 1st Major ; Geo. Herrick, 2d Major ; John Gelston, Adj. ; Phineas Howell, Q. M.

#### *Company Officers.*

1. Capt. David Howell ; 1st Lt. Jer'h Post ; 2d Lt. Paul Jones ; En. Zeph. Rogers.

2. Capt. John Dayton, jr. ; 1st Lt. Isaac Mulford Hunting ; 2d Lt. John Miller, jr. ; En. Wm. Hedges, jr.

3. Capt. David Pierson ; 1st Lt. Dan'l Hedges ; 2d Lt. David Sayre ; En. Theoph's Pierson.

4. Capt. David Fithian ; 1st Lt. Sam'l Conklin ; 2d Lt. Thos. Baker ; En. Dan'l Conklin.

5. Capt. St. Howell; 1st Lt. John White, jr.; 2d Lt. Lemuel Wick; En. Isaac Halsey.

6. Capt. Wm. Rogers, jr.; 1st Lt. Jesse Halsey; 2d Lt. Henry Halsey; En. Nath'l Rogers.

7. Capt. Josiah Howell, jr.; 1st Lt. Nath'l Howell; 2d Lt. Mat. Howell; En. Wm. Stephens.

8. Capt. Sam'l L' Hommedieu; 1st Lt. Silas Jessup; 2d Lt. Edward Conklin; En. Dan'l Fordham.

9. Capt. John Sandford; 1st Lt. Edward Topping; 2d Lt. Philip Howell; En. John Hildreth.

550. At Smithtown, Sept. 4, '75, Philetus Smith was chosen Capt.; Edmund Smith, jr. 1st Lt.; Dan'l Tillotson, 2d Lt.; and Richard Smith, En., under the inspection of Dan'l Smith, Jacob Mills and Thos. Tredwell, Committee-men.

551. Sep. 4, '75. Matthew Rose was chosen Capt.; Hugh Smith, 1st Lt.; David Fanning, 2d Lt.; and John Smith, Ensign, of the 3d Company of 1st Reg. of Suffolk, at Southhold, in presence of Tho's Fanning and Wm. Smith, Committee-men.

Sep. 6, '75. Sam'l Thompson was chosen Capt., Abm. Woodhull, 1st Lt.; Isaac Davis, 2d Lt.; and Dan'l Satterly, Ensign, of 1st Company of Brookhaven, in presence of Nath'l Roe, jr., Rich'd Woodhull, and Sam'l Thompson, Committee-men.

552. At a meeting at Smithtown, Sept. 5, '75, for nominating Field Officers for the Western Reg. of Suffolk, present,

From *Huntington*, John Sloss Hobart, Esq., Tho's Wickes, Esq., Dr. Gilbert Potter, Capt. Timothy Carll, Henry Scudder, Stephen Ketcham, Tho's Brush jr., John Squier, Eben'r Platt. From *Smithtown*, Tho's 'Tredwell, Esq., Jeffery Smith, Jacob Mills, Jonas Mills, Sam'l Phillips, Philetus Smith, Edmund Smith, Dan'l Smith. From *Brookhaven*, &c., Wm. Smith, Tho's Fanning, Noah Hallock, Wm Brewster, Jona. Baker, John Woodhull, Jos. Brown, Sam'l Thompson, Dan'l Roe, Nath'l Roe. Wm. Floyd was nominated Col.; Dr. Gilbert Potter, Lt. Col.; Capt. Nathan Woodhull, 1st Major; Edmund Smith, 2d Major; Philip Roe, Adj.; John Roe, jr., Q. M.; Col. Nath'l Woodhull, Brig. Gen.

553. Sep. 5, '75. Eben'r Miller was chosen Capt.; Caleb Woodhull, 1st Lt.; Jas. Davis, 2d Lt.; and David Davis, Ensign, of 2d Com-

pany in Brookhaven, in presence of Tho's Helme, John Woodhull and Noah Hallock, Committee-men.

554. *Committee Chamber, Huntington, Sept. 11, '75.*

*Officers of the 1st three Militia Companies.*

1. John Wickes, Capt.; Epenetus Conklin, 1st Lt.; Jonah Wood, 2d Lt.; Ebenezer Prime Wood, Ensign.

2. Jesse Brush, Capt.; Epenetus Conklin, 1st Lt.; Philip Conklin, 2d Lt.; Jos. Titus, Ensign.

3. Timothy Carll, Capt.; Gilbert Fleet, 1st Lt.; Joel Scudder, 2d Lt.; Nath'l Buffet, jr., Ensign.

4. The South part not yet elected officers.

555. At a meeting of the several committees in the 1st Reg. of Suffolk Co. held at Smithtown, Oct. 24, '75 Wm. Smith was appointed Chairman; present,

Jesse Brush, Esq., John Squires, Stephen Ketcham, Tho's Wickes, Esq., Timothy Ketcham, Henry Scudder, Dr. Gilbert Potter, Tho's Brush, jr., Israel Wood, Stephen Kelsey, Ebenezer Platt, of *Huntington*. Dan'l Tillotson, Tho's Tredwell, Esq., Jeffery Smith, Philetus Smith, Dan'l Smith, Capt. Job Smith, Jacob Mills, Edmund Smith, jr, Epenetus Smith, Sam'l Philips, of *Smithtown*. Wm. Smith, Jonah Hulse, of *Manor St. George*. Capt. Josiah Smith, of *Moriches*. Capt. Sam'l Thompson, Wm. Brewster, John Woodhull, Dan'l Roe, Nath'l Roe, Noah Hallock, Capt. Jona. Baker, Richard Woodhull, Esq., of *Brookhaven*.

Jeffery Smith was nominated 1st Major in place of Nathan Woodhull declined; and Capt. Jesse Brush 2d Major in place of Edmund Smith, jr., declined.

556. Nov. 7, '75. John Sloss Hobart, Tho's Tredwell, Selah Strong, Nath'l Woodhull, Ezra L'Hommedieu, David Gelston, Tho's Wickham, and Dan'l Brown, Esqrs., were elected Deputies to Provincial Congress.

557. Nov. 27, '75. Lt. Case took his commission [as Capt.]; Tho's Hempstead, 1st Lt.; Wm. Horton, jr., 2d Lt.; John Drake, Ensign.

558. *Huntington, Dec. 10, '75.*

SIR: You will receive this by Major Brush, who is appointed by the Committee to lay before the Congress, the state of the town as

to their slackness in military preparations, as also that we have great reason to believe all methods are used by our neighbors to make them indifferent in this great contest. We not only beg your advice but assistance, for it is my opinion, if there is not a sufficient number of men immediately sent to effectually subdue Queens Co. and to intimidate the people among us, a great many from here will soon be in a little better condition than the rebels of Queens Co., which we have great reason to believe is making interest with our slaves and other servants. I have exerted myself in my station, but if nothing is done by your House, I must be obliged to desist: but as to myself as an individual, I am determined to live and die free.

I am sir, your most humble servant,

GILBERT POTTER.

To JOHN S. HOBART Esq. in Pro. Congress.

559. *Commissions issued Dec. 12, '75. 2d Comp.* Jona. Titus, Capt.; Joshua Rogers, 1st Lt.; Tho's Brush, 2d Lt. *3d Comp.* Joel Scudder, Capt.; Nath'l Buffit, 1st Lt.; Epenetus Smith, 2d Lt.; John Hart, Ensign.

560.

*Manor St. George, Dec. 15, '75.*

GENTLEMEN: There have enlisted as minute men 70 able-bodied men, within the bounds of Brook Haven, Smithtown, Manor St. George and the Patentship of Moriches, who have chosen Dan'l Roe, Capt.; Hugh Smith, 1st Lt.; Caleb Brewster, 2d Lt.; Eben'r Phillips, Ensign. And as Hugh Smith and David Fanning, 1st and 2d Lts. of the 3d Company in Brookhaven, (whereof Nath'l Roe is Capt.) have enlisted in the minute service, the company have chosen John Smith, 1st Lt.; Wm. Baker, 2d. Lt.; Doxey Lane, Ensign.

The choice of the above was made in presence of us, who are of the committee. The minute men (who are much needed to still intestine disaffection) want powder, ball, guns, drum, colors &c., which are not to be had here; and if to be bought, a great part of the company not able to purchase.

Your humble servants,

WM. SMITH.

JOSIAH SMITH.

To PRO. CONGRESS.

561. *Jan. 5, '76.* Congress send 1000 lbs. powder to Huntington Committee.

562. *Jan. 12, '76.* Gilbert Potter certifies that St. Kelsey and Eben'r Platt, Committee-men, had inspected the election of officers at Cow Harbor, 5th comp. of Huntington, viz. Platt Veal, Capt.; Michael Heart, 1st Lt.; Isaac Dennis, 2d Lt.; Jacob Conklin, En.

Thos. Wickes and Jesse Brush certify the election of John Buffet, Capt.; Isaac Thompson, 1st Lt.; Zeb. Ketcham, En. of the 4th Comp.

*Suffolk Co., Jan. 24, '76.*

563. GENTLEMEN:—In pursuance to your order, we have appointed the Field-officers for the minute men and artillery company in this county. The militia of this county but little exceeds 2000. The great exposedness of the east end, and the extensiveness of the county, induces us to desire a no. of Continental troops may be stationed here. We make no doubt the Continent proposes to protect this Island, and hope a sufficient force may be stationed here.

We have a no. of poor men who are good soldiers and friends to the cause, and would be glad to enlist as minute men, but have no guns. We should be glad to know if some could be procured at the public expense.

The situation of this county makes it difficult to raise and train the minute men. They complain that they are not sufficiently paid, considering the great distance they are obliged to travel; many, 8, 10, and 12 miles, and that on foot, to exercise. The officers also, on the same account, are at considerable expense, besides the expense of raising their companies, and pray they may be considered.

By order of the Committee,

WM. SMITH, *Chairman.*

564.

*Officers of Minute Men.*

*Feb. 20, '76.*

Josiah Smith, Col.; John Hulbert, 2d Col.; Isaac Reeve, 1st Major; Jona. Baker, 2d Major; Ephraim Marvin, Adj., (in place of Isaac Overton, declined,) Eben. Dayton, Q. M.

*Officers of the Artillery.*

Wm. Rogers, Captain; John Franks, Capt. Lt.; Jerem'h Rogers, 1st Lt.; Thos. Baker, 2d Lt.; John Tuthill, Lt. fireworker.



565. Isaac Thompson, Chairman of the Committee of Islip, writes to Congress, Feb. 9, '76, that there never has been a militia company in that precinct, but that the east part bore arms in the Smithtown company, and the west were under a Huntington Captain, which has caused uneasiness. The people, with the consent of Col. Potter, assembled and chose Benajah Strong, Captain; Jerem'h Terry, 1st Lt.; Sam'l Oakley, 2d Lt.; and Annen Mowbray, En., who signed the association. The company numbers 36 or 37.

566. Thos. Cooper and S. Halsey, Committee-men, certify the election of Zeph. Rogers, Capt.; Nath'l Howel, jr., 1st Lt.; and Mat. Sayer, 2d Lt., of a company of minute men in South Hampton, before Feb. 23, '76.

Maltby Gelston certifies the election of David Pierson, Capt.; John Foster, jr., 1st Lt.; Abm. Rose, 2d Lt.; and Edward Topping, En., of another company of minute men in South Hampton.

Ezekiel Mulford, Capt.; John Miller, 1st Lt.; and Nath'l Hand, 2d Lt., of a company of minute men at East Hampton.

567. Wm. Smith, Chairman, requests of Congress, March 1, '76, the loan of £500, to be lodged with the Treasurer, Col. Josiah Smith, who is to pay out the same.

568. *Mar. 4, '76.* John Chatfield of E. Hampton, and Thos. Cooper of S. Hampton, are directed to station persons to keep look-out for the British fleet.

569. *Mar. 27, '76.* Nath'l Roe and Sam'l Thompson, certify the election of Selah Strong, Capt.; Wm. Clark, 1st Lt.; Caleb Brewster, 2d Lt.; and Nath'l Brewster, En., of a minute company in Brookhaven.

570. *Ap. 7, '76.* Nath'l Platt, Capt.; Sam'l Smith, 1st. Lt.; Henry Skudder, 2d Lt.; and Henry Blatsley, En.

571. Account of Capt. Jeremiah Rogers, £22 18 6, for keeping look-out at South Hampton, March '76, when British fleet was expected, certified by Henry Herrick, member of the Committee, was exhibited for payment, Jan. 28, '77. *Jour. 791.*

572. *Ap. 18, '76.* Nath'l Woodhull, Thos. Tredwell, Selah Strong, John Sloss Hobart, Thos. Wickham, David Gelston, Dan'l Brown, and Ezra L'Hommedieu, were elected to represent Suffolk

Co. in Provincial Congress, as appears by the certificate of Wm. Smith, Chairman, and Ezra L'Homedieu, Clk. of the Committee.

573. Capt. John Davis had enlisted 70 men ; and Benj. Marvin, 1st Lt. of Capt Griffin's company, 75 men, before Ap. 3, '76.

574. In consideration of the defenceless state of E. part of Suffolk Co., the 3 companies raised for continental service, were continued there. Ap. 3, '76.

575. *May 3, '76.* Officers of two companies of minute men in Southold, Col. Smith's Reg.

1. Jona. Bayley, Capt. ; Joshua Youngs, 1st Lt. ; John Tuthill, 2d Lt. ; James Reeve, En.

2. Paul Reeve, Capt. ; John Corwin, 1st Lt. ; David Horton, 2d Lt. ; Nath'l Hudson, En.

576. *May 9, '76. 2d N. Y. Reg.*

1. Dan'l Roe, Capt. ; Jona. Titus, 1st Lt. ; Geo. Smith, 2d Lt. ; Benj. Titus, En.

2. Daniel Griffen, Capt. ; Benjamin Marvin, 1st Lt. ; Nath'l Norton, 2d Lt. ; Jacob Conklin, En.

3. John Davis, Capt. ; Wm. Haven, 1st Lt. ; Edward Conklin, 2d Lt. ; Silvanus Conklin, En.

577. *Return of Col. Smith's Regiment, May 30, '76.*

Captains.	Lts.	Ensig's.	Serg's.	Corp's.	Drum's.	Fifers.	Privates	Remarks.
David Pierson,	2	1	3	3	1	1	42	Complete in arms.
Ezekiel Mulford,	2		3	3	1	1	40	do. do.
Zeph. Rogers,	2		3	3	1	1	33	do. do.
Paul Reeve,	2	1	3	3	1	1	35	do. except bayonets.
Jona. Bailey,	2	1	3	3	1	1	27	do. except bayonets.
Selah Strong,	2	1	3	3	1	1	57	want 15 guns and bayonets.
Nath'l Platt,	2	1	3	3	1	1	42	complete.
Thos. Wicks,	2	1	3	3	1	1	31	complete, except one man.
Total.	16	6	24	24	8	8	307	

Drums, fifes, colors, all deficient.

*Staff of Minute Regiment.*

Josiah Smith, Col. ; John Hulbert, Lt. Col. ; Isaac Reeve, Maj. ; Isaac Overton, 2d Maj. ; Eph'm Marvin, Adj. ; Eben. Dayton, Q. M.

578. Wm. Smith writes to Congress from Manor St. George, May 25, '76, that there is a communication from Winthrop's Patent, and the Ships of War at the Hook ; that one Gyer, a skipper, had carried off a no. of disaffected persons, mostly from Conn., who had been skulking in the woods, particularly one Fountain, a gunsmith. It is suspected the British also get water, clams, and oysters. 15 minute men have been stationed there since last Monday, but as they are farmers, they cannot leave home without ruining their families ; the matter is referred to Congress.

579. Lt. John Holliday sends to Gen. Greene, from Far Rockaway, May 29, '76, Nathan and Lazarus Gyer, of Blue Point, and Benj. Scribner, taken in a clam boat near against Silas Carman's Landing, O. Bay. Gyer set 7 men ashore at Fort Neck Point, who were seen by Gilbert Jones, of the O. Bay Committee, with a prospect-glass. They were examined, May 26, before Joshua Ketcham and B. Birdsall.

580. *June 8, '76.* Jona. Baker and Steph. Fountain, convicted by the joint committees of Brookhaven, Manor St. George, and Patentship of Moriches, of taking up arms and corresponding with the British ships, and promoting discord among the inhabitants and seducing many to forsake the cause of their country, were brought to Congress by Lt. Wm. Clarke, and committed to safe custody.

*Jour. 484.*

*July 18.* Nathan and Lazarus Gyre and Jona. Baker were sent to Litchfield jail.

*Jour. 530.*

581. Quota of Suffolk, 200 ; of Queens, 175 ; of Kings, 58 men, to reinforce the Continental army at N. Y. *June 7, '76.*

582. The guard-boats Montgomerie and Schuyler lay at Fire I. Inlet, *June 19, '76.*

583. *June 27, '76.* Gen. Nath. Woodhull, Ezra L'Hommedieu, John Sloss Hobart, Burnet Miller, Thos. Dearing, David Gelston, Wm. Smith, and Thos. Tredwell, Esqs., elected to the 4th Pro. Con-

gress, with powers *to establish a new form of government*, as appears by a certificate of the committee, signed by Wm. Smith, Chairman.

*Jour.* 515.

584. *June 29, '76. Officers of 2d Comp., 3d Bat., Militia.*

Edmund Howell, 1st Lt.; Selah Reeves, 2d Lt.; Jas Wells, En.

585. *List of Officers of Col. Smith's Reg.*

Col. Josiah Smith; Lt. Col. John Sands; Maj. Abm. Remsen; Chaplain, —; Adj't Thos. Waterman; Q. Master Increase Carpenter; Sergeant Maj. John Stratton; Q. Master Serg. Maj. Jas. Hollid; Surgeon, —; Surgeon's Mate, —.

*1st Company.* Capt. Zeph'h Rogers; 1st Lt. Edward Tapping; 2d Lt. Paul Jones; Serg'ts Hugh Gelston, Tim. Halsey, David Lupton; Corp's Jehiel Howell, Elias Pierson, Jona. Cook.

*2d Comp.* Capt. Nath'l Platt;\* 1st Lt. Sam'l Smith; 2d Lt. Henry Skudder; Serg'ts John Stratton, John Carll, Jesse Bunce; Corp's Jas. Hubbs, Jed'h Mills, John Hart.

*3d Comp.* Capt. Benj. Coe; 1st Lt. Robt. Furman; 2d Lt. —; Serg'ts Wm. Penfold, Nathan Furman, Gabriel Leveridge; Corp's Gabriel Smith, Thos. Gillinworth, John Furman. (See Q. Co. p. 93.)

*4th Comp.* Capt. Peter Nostrand; 1st Lt. Thos. Williams, (See Q. Co., p. 85); 2d Lt. John Carman; Serg'ts Benj. Cornell, Martin Ryerson, Abm. Probasco; Corp'l Rem. Hardenbergh.

*5th Comp.* Capt. Thos. Wicks; 1st Lt. Brush; 2d Lt. Whitman; Serg'ts Ketcham, Vail, Sammis; Corp's Rusco, Conklin, Kelsey.

*6th Comp.* Capt. R. Manee; 1st Lt. Jotham Townsend; 2d Lt. Richard Townsend; Serg'ts Wm. Roe, Sam'l Burr, Hicks; Corp's Mitchell, Jackson. (See Queens Co., p. 94.)

*7th Comp.* Capt. Selah Strong; 1st Lt. Caleb Brewster;† 2d Lt. [Nath'l?] Brewster; Serg'ts Woodhull, Smith, Woodhull; Corp's Hawkins, Marvin, Lyons.

*8th Comp.* Capt. Youngs; 1st Lt. John Robert; 2d Lt. Isaac Hicks; Serg'ts Beasley, King, Conn; Corp's Racket, Lawey [or Lowere], Smith. (See Q. Co., p. 98.)

*9th Comp.* Capt. [Paul] Reeve; 1st Lt. Curen [Corwin?]; 2d Lt. Benjamin; Serg'ts Wheelock Roe, Rich'd Hubbard, Nath'l Conklin; Corp's Solomon, Havens, Wells.

*10th Comp.* Capt. Wm. Ludlam; 1st Lt. Increase Carpenter; 2d

Lt. Ephraim Marston ; Serg'ts Thurston, Higbie ; Corp's Oba. Smith, Noah Smith. (See Q. Co., p. 97.)

11th Comp. Capt. B. Birdsall.

12th Comp. Capt. Ezekiel Mulford ; 1st Lt. Sayre ; 2d Lt. [Nath'l] Hand ; Serg'ts M. Mulford,<sup>¶</sup>Pierson, Domini ; Corp's Henry Sherrel, Benj. Crook, Ludlam Parsons.†

\* Capt. Nath'l Platt, of Col. Smith's Reg't of militia drafts raised on L. I., rec'd, March 8, '77, of Congress £8, for the last half bounty paid Nath'l Smith, Matthew Beal, and Thomas Peters, privates. Also £141, 17, 6, in full of a Pay and Subsistence Roll of part of his company that joined Col. H. B. Livingston's Reg. *Jour.* 828.

† Jan. 16, '77. A Pay Roll for £70, 18, 9, of Caleb Brewster, Lt. and Cor. Clark, Zophar Hawkins, and Jacob Jones, privates in Capt. Selah Strong's Company, in Col. Smith's Reg., who joined Col. Livingston's Reg., from July 20 to Dec. 29, was paid by Congress.

*Jour.* 774.

‡ Capt. Hulbert's account current :

Dr.	Pay Roll, Aug. 31, 1776,	£332. 17. 8.
	Amount of billeting,	137. 15. 2½.
	Acc't of supplies,	12. 12. 11.
		<hr/>
		£483. 5. 9½.

(\$72 for enlisting men, (£28. 16.),  
officers' wages and billeting )

Cr. cash rec'd of Thomas Wickham, Esq.,	140. 00. 0.
Balance due,	343. 5. 9½.
	<hr/>
	£482. 5. 9½.

586.

*Smith Town, Aug. 12, '76.*

SIR :—I here send you inclosed, the Resolution of the Convention and a Letter from the President ; likewise a Letter from Gen. Greene. I desire that you would with all speed embody all the new raised Levies under our command, at the most convenient place that you think proper in your county, on the way to Gen. Greene's encampment. Sir, the companies in Suffolk County are now on their march, and I expect to meet you at Increase Carpenter's to-morrow, some time in the latter part of the day.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

JOSIAH SMITH, *Col.*

To Col. John Sands at Cow Neck.



In Convention of the Representatives of the State of New-York, at Harlem, Aug. 8, 1776, *Resolved*, That Col. Josiah Smith immediately march all his new Levies to the western part of Nassau Island, and within 2 miles of Brig. Gen. Greene's encampment; and that he obey such orders as he may receive from time to time from Gen. Greene.

*Harlem, Aug. 8, '76.*

SIR:—You will see by the inclosed resolution that you are ordered to march the whole force under your command within 2 miles of the army at the west end of L. I., commanded by Gen. Greene. It is expected by this Convention, that you order Kings and Queens Counties first, as they are near, and Suffolk to follow as soon as possible. These directions, with the inclosed, I am directed to send you with dispatch, not doubting you will execute them with the utmost diligence.

From your friend and very humble servant.

NATH'L WOODHULL, *Pres't.*

Col. Josiah Smith.

N. B. If this letter finds you in Queens County or Kings, you must dispatch your orders to your officers by express, and Congress will pay the cost.

[See Greene's Letter, Sec. 93, Queens Co.—*Ed.*

587.

*Huntington, July 23, '76.*

Yesterday the Freedom and Independence of the Thirteen United Colonies was, with beat of drum, proclaimed at the several places of parade, by reading the Declaration of the General Congress, together with the Resolutions of our Provincial Convention thereupon; which were approved and applauded by the animated shouts of the people who were present from all the distant quarters of this district. After which the flag which used to wave on Liberty-pole, having Liberty on one side, and George III. on the other, underwent a reform, i. e. the Union was cut off, and the letters George III. were discarded, being publicly ripped off; and then an effigy of the Personage, represented by those letters, being hastily fabricated out of base materials, with its face black like Dunmore's Virginia [negro] regiment, its head adorned with a wooden crown, and its head stuck full of feathers, like Carleton and Johnson's Savages, and its body wrapped in the Union, instead of a blanket or robe of state, and lined with gun-powder, which the original seems to be fond of. The whole, together with the letters above mentioned, was hung on a gallows, exploded and burnt to ashes. In the evening the Committee of this

town, with a large number of the principal inhabitants sat around the genial board, and drank 13 patriotic toasts, among which were, The free and independent States of America; The General Congress; The Convention of the 13 States; Our principal military Commanders, and success and enlargement to the American Navy. Nor was the memory of our late brave heroes, who have gloriously lost their lives in the cause of Liberty and their Country forgotten.

*Holt's N. Y. Journal.*

588. The Committee of Southold expended £24. 17. 4. for mounting four cannon Aug. 19, '76, as field-pieces for the protection of the East End of L. I.

589. Convention send an express on Saturday morning Aug. 24, to Suffolk Co. to Gen. Woodhull, or in his absence to Lt. Col. Potter, to march without delay half the western Reg. of Suffolk Co. Militia, with 5 days' provisions into the Western part of Queens: to order out all the militia of Queens with the horse, to prevent the stock and provisions in Queens from falling into the enemy's hands, either by removing or destroying them.

Aug. 25. Gen. Woodhull arrived in Jamaica, whence he wrote to the convention for further instructions, but the letter is lost—*Ed.*

590.

*Huntington, Aug. 26, '76.*

I had not arrived at my house from Jamaica half an hour, before I received information by express from Capt. Thompson of Brookhaven, that two ships, one brig and three tenders had landed a number of regular troops between Old Man's and Wading Rivers, who at one o'clock were shooting cattle. Major Smith has ordered the detachment designed for your party to the eastward, and as our men are gone and the wind fresh to the eastward, I well know they cannot lay there. I expect them in our bay before morning, the only harbor in the Sound: I have not ordered any men from here as yet, but am mustering them to make as good opposition as possible. We must have help here; every thing possible for me shall be done. I think Gen. Washington should be acquainted. Our women are in great tumult.

In great haste, Yours,

GILBERT POTTER.

To Brig. Gen. Woodhull.

591. Benj. Havens, Nath'l Williams, Philip Allen, jr., John Hendrickson and Nathaniel Seaman were empowered to purchase all

fat cattle and sheep in Queens and Suffolk Co's on account of the Commissary General, and drive them down to Gen. Woodhull's Encampment.

592.

*Westward of Queens Co., Aug. 27, '76.*

GENTLEMEN:—Inclosed I send you a copy of a letter from Col. Potter, who left me yesterday at 11 o'clock, after bringing about 100 men to me at Jamaica. Major Smith has, I expect, all the rest that was to come from Suffolk Co. There has about 40 of the militia joined me from the Regiments in Queens Co., and about fifty of the troop belonging to Kings and Queens Co's, which is near all I expect. I have got all the cattle southward of the Hills in Kings Co. drove to the eastward of the cross road between the two Co's, and have placed guards and sentries from the North road to the South side of the Island, in order to prevent the cattle going back, and to prevent the communications of the Tories with the enemy. I am within about six miles of the enemy's camp. Their light-horse,\* has been within two miles of me, and unless I have more men our stay here will answer no purpose. We shall soon want to be supplied with provision, if we tarry here. I am, gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant

NATH'L WOODHULL.

\* See Queens Co., Sec. 99, Note.—*Ed.*

593. *Aug. 26.* Convention orders Col. Smith's and Remsen's Reg's to join Gen. Woodhull, and that he then take post on the heights near the west of Queens Co., or in any convenient place, for preventing the depredations and incursions of the Enemy: and that he call out the militia and other inhabitants to protect those removing, or to destroy stock and other provisions. He is also to prevent intercourse with the enemy and secure suspicious persons and search their houses for papers.

Smith's and Remsen's Regiments were now shut up in the American Lines, so that no assistance ever reached Woodhull.—*Ed.*

594.

*Jamaica, Aug. 27, '76.*

GENTLEMEN:—I am now at Jamaica, with less than 100 men; having brought all the cattle from the westward, southward of the hills; and have sent them off with the Troops of Horse, with orders to take all the rest Eastward of this place to the East end of Hempstead Plains, and to put them into the fields and set a guard over them. The enemy, I am informed, are intrenching from the Heights near Howard's, South-

ward.\* I have now received yours, with several resolutions, which I wish it was in my power to put in execution, but, unless Col's Smith and Remsen, mentioned in yours, join me with their Regiments, or some other assistance immediately, I shall not be able, for the people are all moving East, and I cannot get any assistance from them. I shall continue here as long as I can, in hopes of a reinforcement; but if none comes soon, I shall retreat and drive the stock before me, into the woods. Col's Smith and Remsen, I think cannot join me. Unless you can send me some other assistance, I fear I shall soon be obliged to quit this place. I hope soon to hear from you. I am, gentlemen,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

NATH'L WOODHULL.

To the Hon. Convention of the State of N. Y. at Harlem.

\* A mistake of course. This letter appears to have been received and acted upon by the Convention before the preceding one, at least it is so entered in the Journal.—*Ed.*

595. The battle of Brooklyn had now been fought (for an account of which, see Kings Co.) and the enemy had so completely surprised the American scouts, on the morning of Aug. 27, that not one probably had escaped to apprize Woodhull of the loss of our outposts, and warn him to flee from impending danger, for we find him the day after the defeat yet at Jamaica, writing a letter to the Convention and waiting for a reply, when it behooved him to withdraw speedily and at once from his perilous proximity.—*Ed.*

596. Major Lawrence, who came on a message from Woodhull, informs Convention the morning of Aug. 28, that Dr. Ab'm Riker told him that a number of scattering troops [British] had posted themselves, Aug. 27, on the ridge of hills between Newtown and Jamaica; that they had been in many of the houses; had taken victuals and drink but had not plundered as he understood.

Convention, Aug. 28, order Maj. Lawrence to wait on Gen. Washington with a copy of Woodhull's letter, and inform him how Smith and Remsen's Regiments may be sent to Woodhull by way of Flushing.

Washington declined sending the Regiments as he could not spare them.—*Ed.*

Convention also order Mr. Van Wyck to repair immediately to Flushing to gain intelligence of the situation of the enemy and what places are occupied by Woodhull, and that he dispatch a boat with



all possible expedition with the information, at the same time pointing out the most suitable place for Woodhull's reinforcement to land.

*Flushing, Aug. 28, '76.*

GENTLEMEN:—I am informed by Thos. Thorne, a member of Committee, who just came from Gen. Woodhull, that he was at Jamaica; and that he [Thorne] just came from White Stone; that the ships of war lay between Thorn's Point and Great Neck; that there can be no danger of bringing up our men to this place, if [we] can get them up this evening. I think it will be proper to send this intelligence off as soon as possible by the same boat, as I cannot get any other. I am just going to Jamaica to the General.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obt.

Humble servant,

COR'S VAN WYCK.

*To the Pro. Congress.*

[Whether Van Wyck ever reached Woodhull or not, it is impossible to tell. Perhaps he fell into the hands of the light-horse, who, in companies of 8 or 10, were pillaging at Flushing.—*Ed.*]

*Jamaica, Aug. 28, '76.*

597. GENTLEMEN:—I wrote 2 letters to you yesterday, one by express, and another by Mr. Harper;\* and also sent my Brigade-major to you to let you know my situation, and I expected an answer to some of them last night: but my express informed me he was detained till last night for an answer. I have now rec'd yours of the 26th, which is only a copy of the last, without a single word of answer to my letters, or the message by my brigade-major. I must again let you know my situation. I have about 70 men, and about 20 of the troop, which is all the force I have or can expect, and I am daily growing less in number. The people are so alarmed in Suffolk, that they will not any more of them march: and as to Col's Smith and Remsen's regiments, they cannot join me, for the communication is cut off between us. I have sent about 1100 cattle to the great fields on the plains yesterday, about 300 more gone off this morning to the same place; and I have ordered a guard of an officer and 7 privates. They can get no water in those fields. My men and horses are worn out with fatigue. The cattle are not all gone off toward Hempstead; I ordered them yesterday, but they were not able to take them along. I brought yesterday about 300 from Newtown. I think the cattle are in as much danger on the north as on the south side, and have ordered the inhabitants to remove them. If you cannot send



me an immediate reinforcement, I am afraid I shall have no men with me by to-morrow night; for they consider themselves in an enemy's country. And if I can have no reinforcement, I beg you will send very particular directions what I shall do with the stock, whether I shall kill them, or leave them, for I shall not be able to get them all together and tend them [even] if the men I have will all stay with me. I beg you would immediately send at least 2 members as a committee that I may have their advice: for unless you do, I must quit, for I hope the Convention does not expect me to make brick with[out] straw.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most ob't,

NATH'L WOODHULL.

[\* Robert Harper had just carried £200 to the Committee of Flushing, and was on his return to the Convention.—*Ed.*]

[The above is the last letter ever written by the General—written probably only a few hours before his capture; and it was while waiting for a reply that he was overtaken by the enemy. In compliance with his request, the Convention ordered, Aug. 28, that Judge Hobart and Jas. Townsend be a Committee to repair to Gen. Woodhull, to assist him with their advice, and that they impress boats and persons to convey themselves to the General with the utmost dispatch; and that they and the General be instructed to cause all such stock and grain in Queens and the western part of Suffolk, as may be in danger of falling into the enemy's hands and cannot be removed, to be destroyed.] *Jour.* 596.

[Messrs. Townsend and Hobart, on arriving in Queens Co., heard of Woodhull's capture, when they hastened on to Huntington.—*Ed.*]

Aug. 29. Convention yet in ignorance of Woodhull's fate, order Sam'l Townsend, a member of their body, to be sent as a messenger to him (fearing a letter might fall into the enemies' hands) to give an account of their proceedings upon the subject of his letters, and of Washington's letter declining to send Cols. Smith and Remsen. [Townsend probably did not set out.—*Ed.*] *Jour.* 599.

598. [What part, if any, the L. I. regiments bore in the battle of Brooklyn, I am not able to say. They were hemmed in the Lines, and perhaps acted as inner guards. Col. Smith joined in the retreat to New-York, as appears by the following letter.—*Ed.*]

*Camp at Brooklyn, Aug. 29, '76.*

*To the President of the Convention.*—I just now received orders from the General to march my Reg. over to N. Y., and there to receive orders from the Convention of N. Y., which I desire you to send me by the bearer, Col. Phinehas Fanning.

JOSIAH SMITH, *Col.*

[Convention order Col. Smith's Reg. to Hoorn's Hook, but it was soon disbanded, "the Col. giving leave for every man to shift for himself in getting their families and effects off L. I."—*Ed.*]

[The death of Gen. Woodhull has not been described in any history of the Revolution, and as the accounts both written and traditional are conflicting, we insert all the notices of his capture and death we have met with, and leave the reader to form his own opinion.—*Ed.*]

599. *Death of Gen. Woodhull, from Wood's L. I., pages 88, 89.*  
*Ed. of 1826.*

Before General Woodhull had reached the outposts of the American army,\* he discovered that the British had possession of the country between him and the left wing of the American army, and that any farther advance would only expose his troops, without effecting any good purpose, and therefore ordered a retreat. The Gen. remained in the rear and retreated slowly with only one or two companions, waiting, *as is said*, for the return of his Brigade Major [Lawrence]. A severe thunder shower, *as is supposed*, obliged him to take refuge in a public house about 2 miles east of Jamaica [village], and before he left the house he was overtaken by a detachment of the 17th Reg. of British Dragoons, and 71st Reg. of British Infantry† [Highlanders], who had been dispatched in pursuit of the militia under his command, accompanied by some disaffected inhabitants [of Jamaica] as guides. The Gen. stepped to the door‡ in order to give them his sword. The ruffian who first approached him, *said* to be a Major Baird§ of the 71st, *as is reported*, ordered him to say "God save the King." The General replied, "God save us all," on which he most cowardly and cruelly assailed the defenceless General with his broadsword, and would have killed him on the spot, if he had not been prevented by the interference of an officer of more honor and humanity, *said* to be Major Delancy|| of the Dragoons, who arrested his savage violence. The Gen. was badly wounded in

the head, and one or both arms was mangled from the shoulder to the wrist. \* \* \* \* \*

*It is said* that one of the battalions employed in this inglorious warfare against an unresisting individual, *or some other one*, was commanded by a Major Crewe,† a distant kinsman of the Gen., and that when he came to be apprized of that fact and of the circumstances of the case, he was so mortified, that he *either* resigned his commission and quit the service, *or* obtained permission to leave the army, and returned to England.

[\* It is now demonstrated by documents that Gen. W. was not ordered to join the A. army at all, but to drive off the stock towards the east.]

[† Could foot soldiers have kept up with dragoons in their hot pursuit of the General? Besides, the 71st Reg. was engaged in battle at Gowanus, Aug. 27.]

[‡ The accounts vary of the precise manner of the General's capture whether mounting his horse, stepping to the door, taken in the dark in' the barn, or after an ineffectual attempt at concealment, or on the piazza.]

[§ In '76 there was a Capt. (not Major) Sir Jas. Baird of the 71st Reg.]

[|| See Queens Co., Sec. 112.]

[¶ Major Crewe (17th Dragoons), if he ever did resign, was very slow about it, for we find his name in the army list in '78.]

[I have *italicised* the words implying doubt or uncertainty in the above account. They occur nine times! In his first edition, 1824, Wood says, "Woodhull was suffered by the *officers* to be so cut and mangled, that he died of his wounds a few days after his capture." —*Ed.*]

A New Haven paper of Sep. 4, says, "Woodhull, late President of the New-York Congress, for refusing to give up his side arms, was wounded on the head with a cutlass and had a bayonet thrust through his arm."

[The mention of cutlass and bayonet would indicate that both horse and foot were present at Woodhull's capture.—*Ed.*]

Col. Livingston says, Southold, Aug. 31, "Woodhull was taken prisoner Wed. last, Aug. 28, and cruelly treated by the horse. After he was taken he received a wound in his head and *much uncivil language*, and was finally committed close prisoner to Jamaica jail."

[\* Does this refer to his being ordered to say "God save the king?"  
—*Ed.*]

Wm. Warne, who left Long Island Sep. 5th, '76, reports at Fishkill, Sep. 7th, that "one of the Light Horsemen told he had taken Gen. Woodhull in the dark in Increase Carpenter's barn; that before he would answer when he spoke to the General, he had cut him on the head and both arms." *Jour.* 617, 619.

"Sundry prisoners taken on L. I. Aug. 27, were, in an inhuman and barbarous manner, murdered after they had surrendered their arms; particularly a General Woodhull, of the Militia, who was hacked to pieces with cutlasses, when alive, by the light horsemen."  
—*Ethan Allen's Life, written March '79.*

[That the light horse were sent expressly to capture Woodhull's party, and prevent his driving off the live stock, which they so much needed, is highly probable in itself, and is confirmed by all tradition. Wm. Howard, aged 86, says: "On the night before the battle, the light horse (who acted as scouts to the enemy), heard where Woodhull's party lay, and started in quest of him; but on hearing an exaggerated account of his force, they returned." The day after the battle, they set out again after him, and entered Jamaica village at tea-time, inquiring for Woodhull. They surrounded the house of Robert Hinchman, a noted Whig, who ran out of the back door, but was stopped by the soldiers who had already surrounded the house, expecting perhaps to find Woodhull there. Hinchman was next seen in front of his house on his knees with hands uplifted and the enemy flourishing their swords over his head. His life was spared, but he was put in jail that night and next day sent westward.

The light horse rode on east till they came to Carpenter's inn, where they saw two horses (as Mrs. Hinchman used to tell the story), and supposed the riders must be near. After searching a while to no purpose, they fired their pistols into the thatched roof of the barn, but as the straw was wet it would not kindle. They then broke open the doors and felt in the hay with their swords till they pricked the heel of Wm. Everett's boot. On his putting forth his head to surrender, he was cut at by a soldier till an officer stopped him. Gen. Woodhull was brought wounded the same evening into the back room of her house and laid on a bed, his arm hacked, as a butcher would a shin of beef. He begged Mrs. H. not to leave him alone, and that her son might sit up with him that night. "Don't be uneasy, General," said the kind



hostess, "I don't expect to go to bed to-night." (In Knapp's Life of Woodhull, it is said "he was confined in the stone church, exposed in his blood-stained garments, to the gaze of all.") The next morning the enemy would have made Woodhull walk with other prisoners to the British army, but he was too faint. Whithead Hicks had previously offered his carriage for the use of the wounded General, but the kind offer was rejected, incredible as it may seem, by Sir Wm. Erskine! At last, as David Lamberson, also a prisoner, was too unwell to walk, they made him take his own chair and Woodhull with him in it. The General, with other prisoners, was probably first taken to Howe's headquarters near Brooklyn, to be registered. We know nothing of the place or manner of his confinement till about a fortnight after, when he was brought on board a prison-ship off New Utrecht.

How different was Woodhull's treatment from that of Gen. Sullivan and Lord Sterling, taken prisoners the day before, who were kindly entertained and soon exchanged. Was it because they were of the Regular or Continental army, while Woodhull, though President of the N. Y. Convention, was but a general of militia?—*Ed.*]

Robert Troup, Esq., a Lieutenant in Col. Lasher's battalion of New-York militia, was made prisoner by a British scouting party, about three o'clock, A. M., Aug. 27, five miles west of Jamaica. After a week's confinement at Flatbush, he with seventy or eighty officers, was put on board a small vessel or transport, lying between Gravesend and the Hook, which had been employed in bringing cattle from England. After Troup's release, he made oath of the treatment he had received; and at the close of it he adds:—

"That while he was confined on board *the said* transport, Brigadier General Woodhull was also brought on board, in a shocking mangled condition: that *deponent* asked the General the particulars of his capture, and was told *by the said General* that he had been taken by a party of light-horse, under the command of Captain Oliver De Lancey: that he was asked by *the said Captain* if he would surrender; that he answered in the affirmative, provided, he would treat him like a gentleman, which Captain De Lancey assured him he would; whereupon the General delivered his sword, and that immediately after the said Oliver De Lancey, junior, struck him, and others of *the said* party imitating his example, did cruelly cut and hack him in the manner he then was; that, although he was in such a mangled and horrible situation, he had, nevertheless, been obliged to sleep on the bare floor of the said trans-



port, if a lieutenant of the man-of-war who guarded the transport had not lent him a mattress: that General Woodhull was afterwards carried to the hospital in the church of New Utrecht, where he perished, as deponent was on good authority informed, through want of care, and other necessities: and further this deponent saith not.

“ ROBERT TROUP.

“ Sworn the 17th of January, 1777, before me,

“ GOUV. MORRIS.”

What Troup heard of Woodhull's perishing through want of care and other necessities, is confirmed by the following extract of a letter from Dr. Silas Holmes, of Norwich, a prisoner and assistant surgeon in the British Hospital, who himself attended Woodhull. He says:—

“ The wounded prisoners taken at the battle of Brooklyn were put in the churches of Flatbush and New Utrecht, but being neglected and unattended, were wallowing in their own filth, and breathed an infected and putrid air. Ten days after the battle, Dr. Richard Bailey was appointed to superintend the sick. He was humane, and dressed the wounded daily, got a sack-bed, sheet and blanket for each prisoner, and distributed the patients into the adjacent barns. When Mrs. Woodhull offered to pay Dr. Bailey for his care and attention to her husband, he replied, he had done no more than his duty, and if there was any thing due, it was to me.”

What a pity Woodhull had not fallen into the hands of this good Samaritan in the earlier stages of his illness! His wounds, neglected for nine days in the hot months of August and September, had assumed such a malignant form, that not even the medical skill of Dr. Bailey could avail to save his valuable life.

*Proceedings of the N. Y. Convention in behalf of Gen. Woodhull,  
Sep. 18, '76.*

“ Whereas this Convention, after many anxious inquiries, hath at length received certain intelligence that the Hon. Nath'l Woodhull, Brig. Gen. of the militia, and President of the Convention of this State, is at present in the hands of the enemy, and that he was made captive whilst actually employed in executing the Resolutions of this House. *And Whereas* they are loudly called upon not only by the sacred voice of honor and public duty, but likewise by the sympathizing principles of personal affection and respect, to exert themselves in

restoring so valuable a person to that liberty which he has himself lost in endeavoring to secure to others that inestimable blessing; Therefore, *Resolved*, that a list of the prisoners at the disposal of this State be immediately made out, and transmitted to Gen. Washington, and that John Sloss Hobart, Esq. wait on his Excellency with the earnest request of this Convention, that he will be pleased to give his assistance and advice in negotiating his exchange."

Hobart thus writes from Fairfield, Oct. 7, '76:

*Gentlemen*:—I wrote to Convention from Camp at Kingsbridge, giving an account of the progress I had made in negotiating the exchange of Gen. Woodhull, since which I have received the melancholy intelligence of his death. The wound in his arm mortified, and the arm was taken off, but the mortification still continued, and in a few days put an end to that useful life. He was attended in his dying moments by his lady, who was permitted to remove the corpse to his seat, where it was interred about the 23d ult. These particulars I have from Capt. Benajah Strang, of Islip, by whose door the procession passed on its way to St. George's.

*Cor.* 346.

[The ballad on Woodhull's death (Thompson, II. 423,) was first published in the N. Y. Nat. Advocate, Feb. 28, 1821, and thence copied into the L. I. papers. It was probably written (with poetic license) by some person of leisure, who in his rides from the city called at Carpenter's Inn, and heard the story from the Landlady. A tragedy has also been written on the same subject, by Mr. Lester, 1849. The Life of Woodhull may be found in Thompson, and also in Knapp's Biography. See Queens Co., Sec. 111, 112.—*Ed.*]

[The original Journal of Col. Woodhull, 3d, N. Y. Reg., kept during the expedition of Gen. Amherst, against Montreal, in 1760, is now in possession of his descendants at Mastic.—*Ed.*]

## PART II.

### SUBMISSION OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.

600. [The consternation of the inhabitants of Suffolk, at hearing the news of the disastrous battle of Brooklyn and the subsequent abandonment of the Island to the enemy, may be better understood from the following documents than any description I can give.—*Ed.*]

Hobart and Townsend who had been sent by the Convention to advise with Woodhull, write as follows, from Huntington, Aug. 30:—

“To our unspeakable mortification we found, when we arrived in Queens Co., that the militia had dispersed, and Gen. Woodhull had fallen into the hands of the enemy. We then proceeded with all dispatch to this town, as the only place where we could have any prospect of making an effectual stand, as the enemy were in full possession of the western parts of Queens Co., as far as Jamaica, and the Disaffected from the east were gone in to them. We have ordered the militia of Suffolk to rendezvous here, and written to Col. Mulford of E. Hampton, to come up and take command, and have borrowed £320 from the Treasurer of Q. Co.—Aug. 31. Our express not being able to cross at Sand’s Point, has returned. A no. of militia of this town, are now under arms, but they complain their officers have left them. We have exerted ourselves to recover the people from the consternation into which they were thrown by the precipitate retreat of Woodhull’s party. A party of Kings Co. horse have crossed the sound from this place, leaving their horses to follow in the next boat. We stopped the horses and sent for the men back [they did not return.—*Ed.*]. We purpose after the party who were with Gen. Woodhull are rallied, to form the rest into companies. As

to field officers we shall be at a loss, as Col. Floyd is at Congress, Lt. Col. Potter is gone off, 1st Major Smith resigned: 2d Major Brush is with us and begins to be in spirits. *Cor. 291.*

*Narrative of the proceedings of the officers and men of part of 1st Reg. of Suffolk Co., Aug. 30, at Brookhaven and Smithtown, by Eben'r Dayton, Q. M.*

Aug. 29. Maj. Jeffery Smith sent orders to Adjutant Philip Roe, to order the 4 companies in Brookhaven to march immediately to Platt Carlls' in Huntington. He did so, and there appeared a high spirit among the men. By the middle of next day 3 companies arrived to Epenetus Smith's, Smithtown, and the other, Capt. Nich. Roe's, was coming up. It was reported at Smith's that the Major was gone to Huntington to see Messrs. Hobart and Townsend, and desired the companies to wait till his return, which was not till dark. Meanwhile the militia were uneasy and eager to march to Hempstead Plains, to bring off the stock and make a stand in the woods E. of the Plains. At dusk the Major returned and called the officers into a room, and told them he thought "it dangerous to march farther West, as their forces would not be sufficient to oppose the enemy, and he very much gave up the Island; they must fall in the enemy's hands, it would not be good policy to incense a cruel enemy by being taken in arms; if they remained quietly at home, they would fare better, and that he should resign his commission; Col. Potter was gone off and left him alone, and Maj. Brush had judged it unsafe to proceed against the enemy, unless reinforced. Capt. Thompson said he would give orders, for his company to return home immediately." Major S. said he would give no orders as he designed to decline his commission (but advised them to wait till they could have orders from Hobart and Townsend); whereupon the militia repaired to their homes. *Cor. 292.*

Sam'l Buell writes from Sag Harbor, Aug. 30, '76, that he has just received direct intelligence from the West end of the Island, that the ministerial army are on this side our army. The enemy have 200 horse whose riders were to dine, Aug. 28, at Hempstead. The Hessians fight terribly. I am with Col. Livingston. Will you throw over a number of Troops? *Trumbull, V. 444.*

H. B. Livingston writes from Sag Harbor, Aug. 30, '76, that he

has command of a detachment of 200 troops by order of Washington, to protect inhabitants and stock. This force is insufficient and in danger. "Send over forces in the night, that they may not be seen by the British ships in the Sound."

Robt. Hempstead, Ch'n of a Committee meeting, at Southhold, Aug. 31, '76, writes that they have received several expresses from the middle of the Island, that the enemy's scouting party of about 300 horse and 400 foot with a no. of tory recruits, are about penetrating into Suffolk Co., as they have already marched as far as the West part of Hempstead Plains, where they took Gen. Woodhull prisoner. "Will you aid us with men and ammunition, as our men are chiefly drawn off—not able to raise over 750 men in the whole Co.—If you send men, send provisions also, except fresh."

Maltby Gelston, Ch'n of the Committee of S. and E. Hampton, met at Bridge Hampton, Aug. 31, '76, writes to the same effect.

Buell writes from Sag Harbor, Aug. 31, that Gen Woodhull is fallen into the hands of the King's troops. Two days ago they drove 1500 head of cattle from Hempstead Plains to their army. They are about to enter Suffolk with 300 horse and a company of foot. 3 Companies of 90 men each are stationed here with one-third of our militia, who are ordered to march immediately up the Island. They are fortifying 15 miles hence, where the Island is but 15 rods wide, where 200 men can oppose 2,000. Half our militia is away.

H. B. Livingston, at Camp, River Head, Sep. 1, '76, writes that Hobart has brought a letter from Huntington.

H. B. Livingston, Saybrook Harbor, Sep. 4, '76, writes that on Sat. last he marched to River Head, within about 50 miles of the British Light Horse, with his detachment of 200 men, and the Suffolk militia, but when the militia heard the Island was given up, they proposed to submit and fled to their homes. He retreated to Cont., having disarmed 70 of the inhabitants and brought off 4 cannon with baggage and some provisions.

### *To the Inhabitants of Suffolk County.*

601. His Excellency Gen. Howe having appointed me Commanding officer for the eastern part of this Island, I do hereby strictly enjoin and order all persons whatsoever in your County of Suffolk, upon your peril, to use your utmost efforts to preserve the peace of said county; that all Committee-men and others acting under the authority of the Rebels, immediately do cease and remain at their re-



spective homes, that every man in arms lay them down forthwith and surrender themselves on pain of being treated as rebels : and I hereby exhort all persons to be aiding and assisting His Majesty's Forces by furnishing them with whatever lays in their power. In particular that they bring in their cattle (except milch cows and calves) for their supply, and their wagons and horses for transporting their baggage, &c.,—for all which they shall be fully paid, His Majesty having sent his army, not for the oppression, but for the protection of the inhabitants : But I must also signify that unless they show a dutiful submission in all respects, and an immediate compliance with these orders respecting the cattle and wagons, I shall be under the necessity of marching the forces under my command without delay into the county, and lay waste the property of the disobedient, as persons unworthy His Majesty's clemency.

WILL. ERSKINE, *Brig'r Gen'l.*

Head-Quarters in Queens County, Aug. 29, 1776.

602.

*Jamaica, Sep. 1, '76.*

SIR :—I am ordered by His Ex. the Hon. Wm. Howe, Gen'l. and commander-in-chief of all his Majesty's forces in N. A., from Nova Scotia to the Floridas, on the application of the County of Suffolk, by Nath'l Woodhull and Sam'l Philips, who have signified to him that the inhabitants of said Co. are desirous to lay down their arms and again become loyal and obedient subjects ; that for the peace and ease and security of the inhabitants, he is willing to accept of their submission and promise them protection, on the King's Colonels, or other inferiors of Militia, respectively, causing the men through the county to lay down their arms, take the oath of allegiance, and sign the said roll of submission, disclaiming and rejecting the orders of Congress and Committees, and totally refusing obedience to them, and to obey the legal authority of Gov't., and in all places of worship in future to pray for the King and royal family, as was used before the present unprovoked rebellion.

OLIVER DELANCEY,

*Major Gen'l of the Militia in the Southern  
District of the Colony of N. Y.*

To Col. CONKLIN.

603.

*Huntington, Sep. 2, '76.*

SIR : You are hereby directed to give orders to all the King's Capts., or next commanding officers of Militia, in the 3d Bat. of Suffolk Co., to call their several companies together, at the usual places,

immediately, and to order those that have taken up arms against the King, to lay them down and take the oath of allegiance to the King, and sign a roll of submission, disclaiming and rejecting the orders of Congress or Committees, and to obey the legal authority of Government. This is by order of Gen. Howe.

O. DELANCEY.

I have inclosed a true copy of the writing sent me by Gen. Howe.

To Col. PHINEAS FANNING.

Sep. 2, '76. Israel Wood, President of the Trustees of Huntington writes to Col. Livingston to disperse his army or the Regulars will be on him ; the people are in a doleful situation, have received the Proclamation and sent in their resignations yesterday. Smittown did the same.

Col. Abm. Gardiner administered the oath of allegianoe to the people of East and South Hampton. He surrounded the house of Col. Hedges at Sagg and of Col. Mulford at East Hampton, and forced them to the oath. Southold met by order of Col. Phineas Fanning to take the oath. The cattle on Montauk were driven in to Erskine. Tories were enlisting at Coram, *before Sep. 7, '76.*

Harrison says, Sep. 7, '76, the Ministerial Troops have been to O. Bay and Hempstead, the disaffected have joined to assist the enemy, and proceeded as far as Setauket. Howe has set guards to prevent stock or persons going off the Island. Isaac Ketcham has got a commission and some recruits. Wm. Smith, of —, administers oaths of allegiance, and Thos. Smith, of Hog I., receives submissions. Col. Livingston is moving westward ; men were going from Con't to bring off gunpowder and flour which one Ireland had sold to the British ; Col. Jos. Smith was in Con't. *Jour. 612.*

Wm. Warne, who left Nassau Island, Sep. 5, says Suffolk Co. had given up, and Gen. Howe sent word if they would testify their loyalty, they must send him 200 wagons, and they sent 300 to remove baggage from N. Utrecht to Hellgate. *Jour. 619.*

Before Oct. 7, '76, 200 infantry and 100 cavalry were at Huntington to force the people to join the British Troops. *Jour. 671.*

*Oba. Jones to Uriah Rogers.*

Sep. 13, '76. Zeb. Howell, an Express, brings Delancey's Proclamation, dated Sep. 11, from Jamaica to South Hampton, and says, " British Head-Quarters are at Jamaica, and 2 men must be sent to Jamaica to

Gen. Howe to give a true account of Suffolk Co."—Nathan Woodhull, of Setauket, was appointed for the west part of Suffolk, and E. and S. Hampton will meet, Sep. 14, at Sagg Meeting-House, to appoint another.

604.

*Jamaica, Queens Co., Sep. 5, '76.*

His Ex. the Hon. Wm. Howe, Gen. and commander-in-chief of all His Majesty's forces within the Colonies lying on the Atlantic Ocean, from Nova Scotia to West Florida, inclusive, &c., having authorized me to raise a Brigade of Provincials solely for the defence of this Island, to re-establish order and gov't. within the same: to apprehend, or drive all concealed rebels from among His Majesty's well-affected subjects, and other essential purposes; I do hereby, for the encouragement of enlisting men in the county of Suffolk, give notice, that upon any persons of good recommended characters, raising a company of 70 men, they shall have commissions for one Capt., one Lt., and one Ensign, and shall be paid and subsisted as the officers and soldiers are in the British pay: and it is hoped the inhabitants of the county will cheerfully raise the men wanted for the service, as it will prevent the disagreeable business of detaching them, which I shall be under the necessity of doing, if the companies cannot be raised without.

Given under my hand, the date above.

OLIVER DELANCEY, *Brig. Gen'l.*

605.

*Jamaica, Sep. 11, '76.*

I am ordered by His Ex. Gen. Howe to write to you, and order all the fat cattle and sheep in Suffolk Co. to be immediately driven down to Jamaica, where proper persons will be appointed to ascertain the weight of them; give certificates of the value of them, that the owners may be paid; keeping a distinct account of those cattle, &c., that belong to the people who are in actual rebellion, whose cattle must be forced down for the refreshment of the King's Troops. This order must be speedily obeyed, or the county will otherwise feel the resentment of the King's Troops. Reserving only as many cattle as is necessary for their own subsistence.

Given under my hand, the above date.

OLIVER DELANCEY, *Brig. Gen.*

606. 64 men, women, and children came to Milford, and nos. are daily coming off to the Continent. *Sep. 4.*

Sam'l Buell, Sep. 7, '76, supports the request of the Trustees of E. Hampton, that Gov. Trumbull would not carry off their stock and ef-

fects. "We are subjects of His Majesty, King George; and if accessory, we will be exposed to his displeasure."

*Sep. 15.* Wharves at Sag Harbor crowded with emigrants.

Buell writes from E. Hampton, Sept. 22, '76, that the people are as a torch on fire at both ends, which will be speedily consumed, for the Con't Whigs carry off their stock and produce, and the British punish them for allowing it to go—hopes the Whigs will not oppress the oppressed, but let the stock alone.

Dan'l Collins' Bill for going from Sag Harbor to E. Hampton, and taking from Col. Gardiner's house 130 firearms and 3 silver-hilted swords, and from Col. Mulford's, 3 casks powder and 2 boxes lead, and at another time, 3 casks powder from M. Gelston, Esq., of S. Hampton, was £14. 16.

*Dec. 24, '76.* Convention paid £44. 5. to John Field and £630. 4. to others, for freight of vessels to Con't.

Jas. Webb rec'd \$3 per day for hire of his sloop, Sep. 6 to 30, in transporting stock and inhabitants from L. I. to Con't.

*Jour. 779.*

Dr. Jona. Havens, Steph. Howell, and others, brought off goods from L. I.

Convention paid £64. 10. for freight and passage to Con't, of families and effects of Dan'l Haines, Dan'l Hedges, Mat. Osborn, Jas. Jennings, Elisha Mulford, Linus Dibble, Isa. Franks, and Jona. Tuttle.  
*Dec. 31, '76.*

*Jour. 881.*

Before Sep. 27, Capt. Rodgers carried off from Huntington Sam'l Skidmore and Isaac Ketcham, who were both put in Fairfield jail. The former had possessed himself of the farm of Dr. Z. Platt's brother; the latter was sent manacled to the N. Y. Convention. *Oct. 13.*

*Jour. 649, 636.*

Thos. Dering, John Foster, and Thos. Wickham, appointed by N. Y. a Committee to report on the claims for transporting families, stock, and effects from L. I. to Con't. *Dec. 31, '76.*

607. [Capt. Hale, an American spy was detected near Huntington and executed in N. Y., but as the accounts are conflicting, we insert all the original notices of his melancholy fate we have met with, and leave the reader to draw his own inferences.—*Ed.*]

Extract of a Letter to the Missouri Republican from Stephen Hempstead, Sen., aged 69, copied into the L. I. Star, of April 2, 1827.

I was attached to Capt. Hale's Company in Col. Webb's Reg. of Continental Troops, and in his confidence. After the retreat of our army



from L. I., he informed me he was sent for to Head Quarters, and was solicited to go over to L. I. to discover the disposition of the Enemy's camp, &c., expecting them to attack N. Y., but that he was too unwell to go, not having recovered from a recent illness; that upon a second application he had consented to go, and said I must go with him as far as I could with safety and wait for his return. Accordingly we left our camp on Harlem Heights, with the intention of crossing over the first opportunity: but none offered until we arrived at Norwalk, 50 miles from N. Y. In that harbor there was an armed sloop and one or two row galleys: Capt. Hale had a general order to all armed vessels to take him to any place he should designate. He was set across the Sound in the sloop at Huntington, L. I., by Capt. Pond, who commanded the vessel. Capt. Hale had changed his uniform for a plain suit of citizen's brown clothes, with a round broad-brimmed hat; assuming the character of a *Dutch* Schoolmaster, leaving all his other clothes, commission, public and private papers with me, and also his silver shoe buckles, saying they would not comport with his character of Schoolmaster, and retaining nothing but his college diploma, as an introduction to his assumed calling. Thus equipped we parted for the last time in life. He went on his mission and I returned back again to Norwalk, with orders to stop there until he should return, or I hear from him, as he expected to return back again to cross the Sound if he succeeded in his object. The British army had, in the mean time got possession of N. Y., whither he also passed, and had nearly executed his mission, and was passing the British piquet guard between the Lines of the two armies, within a mile and a half of his own quarters, when he was stopped at a tavern at a place called the "Cedars." Here there was no suspicion of his character being other than he pretended, until most unfortunately he was met in the crowd by a fellow countryman and an own relation, (but a tory and renegade,) who had received the hospitality of his board and the attention of a brother from Capt. Hale, at his quarters at Winter Hill in Cambridge the winter before. He recognized him and most inhumanly and infamously betrayed him, divulging his true character, situation in the army &c.; and having him searched, his diploma corroborated his relative's statement, when without any formality of trial or delay, they hung him instantaneously, and sent a flag over to our army, stating that "they had caught such a man within their lines this morning, and hung him as a spy." Thus suddenly and unfeelingly did they rush this young and worthy man into eternity, not allowing him an hour's preparation nor the privilege of writing to his friends,



nor even to receive the last consolations of his religion, refusing to let the chaplain pray with him, as was his request. After parting with Capt. Hale, of all these circumstances I was authentically informed at the time and do most religiously believe them. "He died on the inglorious tree."

[ The above account by Mr. Hempstead is valuable so far as he speaks from his own knowledge ; and yet I cannot help thinking he is in error when he says Hale carried his diploma with him. Do soldiers carry their diplomas about with them in war ? Besides, it would betray his real name. Why assume to be a *Dutch* rather than a *Yankee* schoolmaster ? He could not speak or understand Dutch, and yet was going among the Dutch with a paper in his pocket showing him to be a Yankee by his very name, *Nathan*. May not the report of his attempting to cross from one camp to the other at "the Cedars," (if there ever was such a place,) be a mere supposition, and have grown out of the idea that it was most natural for Hale to take a short cut, rather than a circuitous one by way of Long Island ? One account makes his betrayer (if there ever was one) visit Hale in Coventry ; the other, at Winter Hill. Was it not the *plans and sketches* rather than the *diploma* that betrayed Hale ?—*Ed.* ]

Newburyport, Feb. 13, '77.

*The following is a genuine specimen of Tory benevolence, and may be depended upon as a real matter of fact.*

Sam'l Hale, late of Portsmouth, N. H., after his elopement thence, visited an uncle in Conn., where he was hospitably entertained ; but as his uncle was a Whig, and had a son, a young gentleman of a liberal education, and most amiable disposition, who strongly felt for his bleeding country, and being very active in the military way, was urged and prevailed on to take a commission in the Continental Army ; consequently Samuel was obliged to conduct with caution, and counterfeited as well as he could a Whiggish phiz, while he tarried, which was but a short time however, before he made his escape to Gen. Howe in N. Y.—Some time after this, Capt. Hale, at the request of the General, went into N. Y. in disguise, and having nearly accomplished his designs, whom should he meet but his aforesaid cousin Samuel, whom he attempted to shun, but Sam knew him too well. Capt. Hale soon found he was advertised, and so particularly described, that he could not get through L. I., he therefore attempted

to escape by way of Kingsbridge, and so far succeeded as to get to the outer guard, where he was suspected, apprehended, carried back and tried, and yet would have been acquitted, had not his affectionate and grateful cousin Samuel appeared and made oath, that he was a Captain in the Continental Army, and that he was in there as a Spy: in consequence of which he was immediately hung up; however, at the gallows he made a sensible and spirited speech, among other things, told them they were shedding the blood of the innocent, and that if he had ten thousand lives, he would lay them all down, if called to do it, in defence of his injured, bleeding country.

The Printers throughout the Continent are desired to exhibit this tragic scene to the public, that they may see what mercy they are to expect if they fall into the hands of Tories.

*N. H. Gaz., Feb. 18, '77.*

[I think the above contains some gross misstatements.—*Ed.*]

“In Hale’s attempt to return he was apprehended, carried before Sir Wm. Howe, and the proof of his object was so clear, that he frankly acknowledged who he was and what were his views: Sir Wm. Howe at once gave an order to the Provost Marshal to execute him the next morning. The order was accordingly executed in the most unfeeling manner, and by as great a savage as ever disgraced humanity. A clergyman, whose attendance he desired, was refused him; a Bible for a moment’s devotion was not procured, though he requested it. Letters which, on the morning of his execution, he wrote to his mother and other friends, were destroyed; and this very extraordinary reason given by the Provost Marshal, ‘that the rebels should not know that they had a man in their army who could die with so much firmness.’”

*Hannah Adams, as quoted by Dr. Thatcher.*

The following is from the Life of Gen. Wm. Hull.

Washington spoke to Knowlton, and he to Hale. Hale advised with Hull, who opposed the measure as dangerous and disgraceful. Soon after this, Hale was absent. In a few days a British officer under a flag informed Hamilton that Hale had been executed that morning as a spy. The officer told Hull he was present at the execution and seemed touched at the circumstances. “Hale had passed through the armies on Long and York Islands, made sketches of fortifications and memoranda. When apprehended he was taken before Howe, and the

concealed papers found. He at once declared his name, rank and object. Howe, without the form of a trial, ordered his execution next morning, and put him in custody of the Provost Marshal. Hale asked for a Clergyman. He was refused. He next asked for a Bible. That too was refused. On the morning of the Execution my station was near the fatal spot, and I requested the Provost Marshal to let Hale sit in my marquee while the necessary preparations were making. Hale entered calm and dignified. He asked for pen and ink, and wrote letters to his Mother and a Brother officer, which were subsequently destroyed by Cunningham. Shortly after he was summoned to the gallows; few were around. His last words were, "I only regret I have but one life to give for my country."

A British officer thus writes home from Camp on N. Y. Island, Sep. 23, '76, "yesterday we hanged an officer of the Provincials who came as a spy."

*Mid. (London) Jour.*

Jas. Drewett, on board British frigate Mercury at N. Y. writes, Sep. 25, '76, "On the 22d we hung a man who was sent as spy by Gen. Washington."

*Mid. (London) Jour.*

An American officer thus writes from Camp at Harlem, Sep. 26, '76, "One Hale, in N. Y., on suspicion of being a spy, was taken up and dragged without ceremony to the Execution Post and hung up."

[Hale, 'tis said, had his examination in the Green House (still standing) of the Beekman Mansion, Howe's Head Quarters, near Turtle Bay, and three miles from the City Hall. The precise spot of his Execution cannot be pointed out.—*Ed.*]

#### *Local Traditions in Queens County.*

Sol. Wooden said he remembered the capture of Hale as if it were yesterday. Wooden was a ship builder at Oyster Bay 2 or 3 miles from the scene of Hale's capture; and as he built boats for the British, and was in constant intercourse with them, he heard the story from the very crew that captured Hale. Hale was set over from Conn. to L. I. near Oyster Bay, by an American boat that was to return for him on a set day. He gave out that he was disgusted with the rebel cause, and had deserted, but did not wish to enlist, and would like a school. He journeyed on to N. Y. city, where having obtained all possible information, he returned by L. I., making his way through the woods till he arrived at the shore about Huntington or Oyster Bay. Early in the morning he went out to reconnoitre, when he saw a boat rowing to the shore. He did not see the frigate Halifax, Capt. Quarme, to which the boat belonged, and which had come ashore for water. Perhaps the

frigate was hid by the fog or an intervening point of land. Hale mistaking this for a friendly boat walked deliberately down to the water side. As the boat struck the shore he discovered his mistake and retraced his steps. He was ordered to stop! On looking over his shoulder he saw the whole crew standing up with their guns levelled at him. Escape was impossible; he was ordered on board and his papers showed what he was. He was taken to N. Y. in the boat of the *Halifax*, and executed on an apple tree in Col. Rutgers' orchard.—*Thompson*.

[ See also Queens Co., Sec. 368, for an account of his execution.—*Ed.* ]

Robert Townsend of Oyster Bay, who died some years ago aged 85, used to say he had heard Capt. Quarme, of a British armed vessel which was lying in the Sound near Huntington at the time of Hale's capture, say that a boat's crew belonging to his vessel being ashore on L. I., a little east of Huntington Harbor, was mistaken by Hale for people from the other side of the Sound, and thus he committed himself before he was aware of his mistake into the hands of his enemies; and that when he found what a fine fellow he was, he was sorry he had fallen into his power.

Wm. Ludlam, now living, aged 87, says "he heard that one of Capt. Quarme's boats took a man by the name of Hale somewhere near Huntington Harbor, and then the man was taken to N. Y., and that was all he ever heard of him."

The death of Hale has been the subject of a Novel, by J. R. Simms. His life may be found in *Thompson*.

608.

*Saybrook, Sep. 12, '76.*

DEAR BROTHER:—I have just time to tell you, I have been obliged to retreat from L. I. to this place for several reasons, that I have not now time to mention. I have given Gen. Washington a particular account by the same conveyance this is sent by. I shall to-morrow, at the head of 400 men, set out for Huntington; if I succeed in the attempt I am going to make, I shall yet save Suffolk Co., though most of the inhabitants have been prevailed upon to take an oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain, through a persuasion that the Island was given up as indefensible. Gov. Trumbull has assisted me with 260 men.

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON.

ROBT. R. LIVINGSTON, JR.

609. The towns of South and East Hampton send a letter to Howe (to avoid the imputation of being concerned with the Conn.



whale-boats) that some arms taken from the people of East Hampton, by order of Col. Gardiner in the King's name, had been retaken by the subjects of the States. Howel, the bearer, was caught by Col. Livingston.

*Before Sep. 17, '76. Cor. 401.*

610. *Saybrook, Sep. 24, '76.* Last Friday a party from Lt. Col. Livingston's detachment was put under command of Capt. Dan'l Roe, to go from Saybrook to B. Haven, for the purpose of bringing off Roe's family, and a no. of others. On Friday night 12 o'clock, the Capt. left the sloop at Brook H., taking 14 men with him to assist in bringing down the family, leaving 14 under Lt. Geo. Smith on board, to guard the vessel. He pressed teams as he went to bring down the goods, not being able to procure them by other means. At 9 A. M., just as he was ready to return, he was informed by one of the guards that Richard Miller of B. Haven, a young gentleman of family and fortune, but a notorious enemy to his country (who had arms concealed at his house), was passing his house; upon which R. ordered his men to hail him, and if he refused to stop, to fire on him. He was hailed 3 times, upon which he stopped, and 5 men with their pieces presented told him they would instantly kill him if he attempted to stir. He stood and viewed them half a minute, then discharged a pistol at them, and rode off with the utmost expedition, on which he was several times ordered to stop, but he refusing, five guns were separately fired at him, from the last of which a ball was shot through his body, upon which he dismounted and was carried into Capt. Roe's house, and left in care of a no. of the inhabitants. Capt. R. being informed that one Jacob Smith, who was in conjunction with Miller, and not far distant when he was taken, had collected a party of several, and were endeavoring to surround and take him, thought it prudent to retreat on board his vessel, where he had but just time to arrive with his wife and family, being obliged to leave all his effects behind.

Miller and Smith had received commissions under the King of G. Britain, and had been raising men, pressing horses and wagons, together with persons to drive them, to assist Howe in removing his baggage. They had likewise taken fat cattle from the inhabitants, and obliged them to drive them to the Ministerial Army.

*Conn. Courant, Sep. 30, '76.*



611. This is to certify that Ensign Sam'l Glover is authorized to enlist men to join my company to complete a Bat. in His Majesty's service, for the defence of the liberty of America.

Given under my hand, at Brookhaven, Sep. 22d, 1776.

JACOB SMITH.

612.

N. Y., Sep. 27, '76.

SIR:—You are to desire the Justices of the Peace to summon the farmers of their Districts to attend at some central place, to demand of each, what grain and straw he can spare—as to hay we must have the whole, for which you'll give them proper Certificates to me to pay them by. The whole of the grain and forage of Rebels in arms is to be seized for the King's use. All persons removed off are to be deemed Rebels, and dealt with accordingly.

JOHN MORRISON,  
*Commissary of Forage.*

TO MR. E. PUNDERSON.

613. *Copy of a blank order left with the Inhabitants of Suffolk Co.  
L. I., Sep. 1776.*

You are hereby ordered to preserve for the King's use loads of hay, bushels of wheat, of oats, of rye, of barley, of Indian corn, and all your wheat and rye straw; and not to dispose of the same, but to my order in writing, as you will answer the contrary at your peril.

JOHN MORRISON,  
*Major, and Commissary of Forage.*

614. In pursuance of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief's orders to me, you are hereby directed to take into your custody all the grain, forage, and creatures you can find on L. I., being the property of persons in actual rebellion, or who have deserted their habitations, and put themselves under the protection of the rebels, taking an exact account of what is so seized: and report frequently to John Morrison, respecting grain and forage, and to Jas. Christie, respecting creatures. In execution of this duty you are to employ such persons as you think proper, who will apply to His Majesty's Justices of the Peace to impress boats, wagons, horses, drivers, mills, barns and what other conveniences you may require for the benefit of His Majesty's service: and all officers civil and military, are hereby required to give you their aid. For doing all which this shall be a sufficient warrant. Oct. 1, 1776.

DAN'L CHAMIER, *Com. Gen.*

*Jamaica, Oct. 2, 1776.*

TO JOHN HEWLETT, Esq, L. I.

You are to use your utmost endeavors to bring me cattle and sheep for the army; when delivered a receipt will be given, to be paid at a certain time and place. If any butcher or others interfere with you under pretence of bringing them to me, without a written order from me, seize their cattle, put a fair value on them, and drive them to me, and the owners shall be paid; also seize all sheep and cattle of rebels who have left their habitations, and employ proper people to assist you. For doing whereof, this shall be your warrant.

JAS. CHRISTIE, *Com. for cattle and sheep.*

615. Lt. Col. H. B. Livingston sends the N. Y. Convention from Saybrook, Oct. 16, '76, the paroles of Col. Fanning, Major Conklin, and Geo. Howel, of L. I., disaffected to the freedom of this country. Col. F., a man of influence, was apprehended for procuring and driving cattle to Gen. Howe's Army. He has also acted as Col. (by virtue of an old commission from Geo. 3d) in calling the people of Southold together to see whether they would take the oath of allegiance.

*Cor. 349.*

*Brookhaven, Oct. 18, '76.*

616. SIR:—In consequence of instructions I have just received from head-quarters, you are forthwith to impress wagons and horses for his Majesty's service. The number is unlimited; therefore do not stint the cause. If you can't get a sufficient number of wagons, teams will answer—a driver for every team, which you'll send without loss of time to White Stone, near Flushing. I beg, Sir, you'll exert yourself on this occasion. Don't omit one moment, as it seems to be critical.

JACOB SMITH, *Capt. 1st Comp., 1st Bat.,*  
*DELANCEY's Brigade.*

TO SAM'L GLOVER.

617. About Nov. 1, '76, Sam'l Glover, a notorious offender, was taken at Mastic, on whom were found papers 611 and 616. He broke jail at N. London on the night of Feb. 1, '77, and escaped. \$8 reward offered.—*Con. Gaz., Feb. 14, '77.*

618. Jos. Greene, Major 1st Bat., writes from Hempstead, Oct. 22, '76, to Capt. Smith, quartered at Setauket, to collect and drive in all rebel horses in Suffolk Co. Smith's Lieutenant, French, had brought 2 prisoners to Greene.

To the RIGHT HONORABLE RICHARD, LORD VIS. COUNT HOWE, of the Kingdom of Ireland, and his EXCELLENCY WILLIAM HOWE, ESQUIRE, General of His Majesty's forces in America, the King's Commissioners for restoring peace to His Majesty's Colonies in North America.

Your Excellencies, by your Declaration bearing date July 14, 1776, were pleased to signify that "the King is desirous to deliver His American subjects from the calamities of war, and other oppressions which they now undergo; and to restore the Colonies to His protection and peace;" and, by a subsequent Declaration dated Sep. 19, 1776, having also been pleased to express your desire "to confer with His Majesty's well affected subjects upon the means of restoring the public tranquillity, and establishing a permanent union with every Colony as a part of the British Empire;" we, therefore, whose names are hereunto subscribed, inhabitants of the county of Suffolk, on Nassau Island, in the Province of N. Y., reflecting with the tenderest emotions of gratitude on this instance of His Majesty's paternal goodness, and encouraged by the affectionate manner in which His Majesty's gracious purpose hath been conveyed to us by your Excellencies, who have thereby evinced, that humanity is inseparable from that true magnanimity and those enlarged sentiments which form the most shining characters, beg leave to represent to your Excellencies,

That we bear true allegiance to our rightful Sovereign Geo. the Third, as well as warm affection to his sacred person, crown and dignity; That we esteem the constitutional supremacy of Great Britain over these Colonies and other depending parts of His Majesty's dominions, as essential to the union, security, and welfare of the whole empire; and sincerely lament the interruption of that harmony which formerly subsisted between the parent state and these her Colonies.

That many of the loyal inhabitants have been driven away by the calamities of war and the spirit of persecution which lately prevailed, or sent prisoners to New England and other distant parts.

We, therefore, hoping that the sufferings which our fellow-inhabitants undergo for their attachment to the Royal cause, may plead in their behalf, humbly pray, that your Excellencies would be

pleased to restore this county to His Majesty's protection and peace.

SUFFOLK Co., Oct. —, 1776.

Signed by 614 persons.

*To His Excellency Wm. Tryon, Esq., Capt. Gen. and Governor-in-Chief in and over the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.*

May it please your Excellency: We the inhabitants of the county of Suffolk, beg leave to congratulate your Excellency on your return to the capital of your government, and to assure you, that we feel the sincerest joy on this happy event, which opens a prospect that we shall once more experience the blessings of peace and security under His Majesty's auspicious government and protection—blessings which we formerly enjoyed under your Excellency's mild administration, and which we ardently wish to have renewed: persevering in our loyalty and unshaken attachment to our gracious Sovereign in this time of distress and trial, and anxious to testify our affection for Him, we have embraced the earliest opportunity to petition the King's Commissioners that they would restore this County to His Majesty's peace, although many of the most respectable inhabitants and a much greater number of the inferior classes have been driven off by the calamities of war, or sent prisoners to New England or other distant parts, yet we hope the number still remaining, and who have voluntarily subscribed, may be deemed sufficient to entitle this district to His Majesty's grace, whilst the sufferings which our absent fellow-citizens undergo for the royal cause, plead in their behalf with the Commissioners,—from whose well known humanity, benevolence and enlarged sentiments, we have the most flattering expectations.

Nov. 28, 1776.

Signed in behalf of the inhabitants by

RICHARD FLOYD,  
THOMAS FANNING,  
FRED'K HUDSON.

*New-York, Dec. 2, '76.*

GENTLEMEN:—Agreeable to the request in the address delivered to me by you, in behalf of the inhabitants of Suffolk Co., I have pre-

sented their very dutiful and loyal petition and representation to His Excellency Gen. HOWE, one of the King's Commissioners for restoring peace to His Majesty's Colonies, who was pleased to say : "He would take the earliest opportunity of communicating with Lord HOWE on the occasion." Every public testimony of loyalty to our most Gracious Sovereign, and attachment to the British Constitution, is at this season particularly commendable, and the inhabitants of Suffolk Co. may be assured of my good wishes for the completion of their desires, as expressed in their petition and representation, the granting of which is happily committed to the wisdom and discretion of His Majesty's Commissioners.

I am, with regard, Gentlemen,

Your most ob't servant,

WM. TRYON.

To MAJOR RICHARD FLOYD,

MR. THO'S FANNING,

MR. FREDERICK HUDSON,

of Suffolk Co.

*A copy of what was sent through Suffolk Co. by order of  
Gov. Tryon.*

620. The Governor of the Province recommends to the inhabitants of Suffolk Co., the following measures, as the best means for those who have been active in the rebellion, to preserve their lives and estates, viz. that all offensive arms, indiscriminately, be forthwith collected, in each manor, township and precinct, as soon as possible, to deliver them up at head-quarters, to the Commander-in-chief of the King's troops.

That those who have been active in the rebellion, if fit to bear arms, forthwith to wait on the Gen'l, and enlist in the regular service for the term of the present war ; if not fit to bear arms, to send one of their sons to enlist in their stead ; if no sons, then to perform some unasked signal service, that may merit the protection of Gov't. The inhabitants of each town to associate, to prevent any person going to the Main, and secure those coming thence ; and to secure and deliver up all persons known to be active enemies to the rights of the Constitution.

And the several townships to furnish as many men as possible



fit to bear arms, to invite those back who have fled from the county, to enlist in Gen. Delancey's brigade. And lastly, the inhabitants to send all the wood, forage, and provisions they can spare, to N. Y. market or such place as the Gen'l shall order.

[Can the above (taken from a New Haven paper) be genuine? —*Ed.*]

The County Committees and Committees of Townships of Suffolk Co., meet respectively as soon as possible, by the Governor's permission, for the purpose of revoking all their proceedings under the Congress, and formally to dissolve their unlawful associations: the County having now submitted to the King, his laws and Gov't.

WM. TRYON.

*Note.*—When the above is accomplished, the Gov'r will review the militia.

*N. Y. Gaz.*, Nov. 11, '76. The following declarations from the Committees of Suffolk and from all the Town Com's were delivered to His Ex. Gov. Tryon on Thursday last, by Major Richard Floyd and Mr. Tho's Fanning, who were deputed by the inhabitants to present the same.

*Huntington, Oct. 21, '76.*

The Committee of Huntington, being thoroughly convinced of the injurious and inimical tendency of our former meetings and resolutions, and willing to manifest our hearty disapprobation of all such illegal measures, do hereby dissolve this committee, and as far as in us lies, revoke and disannul all former orders and resolutions of all committees and Congresses whatsoever, as being undutiful to our lawful Sovereign, repugnant to the principles of the British Constitution, and ruinous in the extreme, to the happiness and prosperity of this country.

*Brookhaven, Oct. 24, 1776.*

We the Committee of the County of Suffolk, being assembled by permission of His Ex. the Hon. Wm. Tryon, Esq., Gov. of N. Y., and the Territories depending thereon in America, do hereby dissolve ourselves, and do disclaim and reject the orders of Congress and Com's; and totally refusing obedience to them; revoking all our proceedings under the Congress, and being desirous to obey the legal authority of Gov't, rely upon your Excellency's clemency, hoping that you will pass by our former conduct, and be graciously pleased to protect us, agreeably to the laws of the Province. Signed by order of the Committee.

JOHN BRUSH, *Ch'n.*

Declarations of Smithtown (Oct. 19), of Southold (Oct. 25), of South Hampton and of East Hampton (Oct. 21), were in like words.

Nov. 28, '76. The Dissolution of the Committee of Suffolk Co, and the Committees of the several townships, with the revocation of all their proceedings and orders under the Congress, was effected by my particular recommendation.

TRYON.

## PART III.

### ARMED OCCUPATION OF SUFFOLK COUNTY.

621. *Oct. 28, '76.* Gov. Trumbull directs 6 R. I. whale-boats, with 36 men under Cols. Livingston and Richmond, with Lt. Geo. Smith, Caleb Brewster, and D. Roe (best acquainted with the situation of places), to take three transports and make the best of their way to Southold Bay, to Canoe Place; thence across into South Bay up as far as Mastic, and bring off the effects of Col. Floyd and others of our friends, and return as soon as possible.

Instead of this they, captured 2 sloops (Princess Mary and Lily), loading with wood by order of Capt. Smith, for Gen. Howe, and lying at the dock, head of Brookhaven Harbor. They also surprised Capt. Smith and part of his company, but declined marching to Smithtown, to attack the rest of Delancey's Brigade stationed there.

*N. Haven, Nov. 6, '76.* A few nights since, between 300 and 400 troops from Rhode Island crossed the Sound and landed near Setauket, where they engaged a party of the troops newly enlisted into Gen. Howe's army, commanded by one Smith; 5 or 6 of his men were killed in the action, and himself and 23 of his company made prisoners, who were brought off, with 75 excellent muskets. The prisoners are a motley herd, half being negroes and Indians. Of the R. I. troops one was killed and one wounded.

*N. London, Nov. 8, '76.* A number of troops from R. I., E. End of L. I. and Con't, embarked at New Haven and landed at Setauket, on L. I., with a view of bringing off some Tories, and the effects of a gentleman friendly to the American cause; being interrupted by some Tories, who fired upon them, they killed 10, and brought off 23; two of the latter, deserters from our army. A sergeant in our party was killed in the contest.

622. *Nov. 9, '76.* Benj. Birdsall, Thos. Brush, and Carll Ketcham, rec'd from Convention £10. 1. 6. for guarding and conveying, from Norwich to Fishkill, 2 prisoners. (brought from L. I.)

*Jour. 708.*

623. *Nov. 23, '76.* Thos. Wicks and Eliph. Brush received of Convention at Fishkill £4. 16. for conveying counterfeiter to N. Y. in May and June last. [Wicks had removed to Saybrook, before Nov. 15. He also received £4 for riding express to Albany with letters from Head-Quarters. (See 542.)

*Jour. 714.*

624. *New London, Jan. 3, '77.* Several transports belonging to the ministerial fleet, are loading with wood at the east end of L. I., under guard of some men-of-war. 'Tis said the inhabitants have suffered much from the soldiers, who rob them of their effects.

625. There are two companies of Tories stationed at Huntington, but not a man E. of there; also, about 10 or a doz. regular officers, without any men. They are billeted on the inhabitants, all of them without pay, and have plundered, stole, and destroyed to such a degree, that the inhabitants must unavoidably starve in a little time, for want of food. Sundry of the principal men have been beaten in an unheard of manner for not complying with their unrighteous requests, particularly good Dr. Platt and Mr. John Brush. The Meeting-House made a storehouse of, *no public worship allowed of*, and the good people assembled 5 miles out of town, at West Hills—they (British) followed them, and broke up their assembling together any more. *Gaine, Feb. 17, '77.*

In '77 the British troops at Huntington took possession of the church, tore up the seats and used it as a depot for military stores. The bell was carried on board a British ship, but restored afterwards, so injured that it was recast.

*Prime.*

626. *N. London, March 14, '77.* Last Sunday the British Fleet took from John Brown, on Fisher's Island, 106 sheep, 8 oxen, 11 cows, 22 yearlings, 26 swine, 24 turkies, 48 fowls, 123 bushels corn, 100 do. potatoes, 5½ tons pressed hay, and 3 cords wood. Also, a barrel of pork out of the cellar, blankets, sheets, and shot some sheep. Stock chiefly paid for. There are 20 ships at anchor in Gardiner's Bay.

627. One night, week before last, a party of rebels came over from Con't to the house of Solomon Smith, of Smittown, and robbed him of all the clothing of his family and some household furniture. On their return, the boat upset, and 'tis supposed the whole party perished, as the boat and some dead bodies were found on the shore near Mr. Smith's within a day or two afterwards. *Gaine, Ap. 7, '77.*

628. E. Dayton, under Capt. John Clark, by order of Putnam, seized (Ap. '77), a wagon and goods on L. I. the property of Oba. Wright, of Saybrook.

629. Levi Allen (brother of Ethan) posted at Mrs. Hubbard's, in Mattituck, some counterfeit bills (as a warning to the public); gave one to Rufus Tuthill, at Oyster Pond, and one to John Brown, on Fisher's Island. *N. London, May 2, '77.*

630. Wm. Smith, member of the Council of Safety, was excused, May 4, '77, from acting, as he has a family and estate on L. I. in the power of the enemy. *Jour. 911.*

*Parsons to Trumbull, N. Haven, May, 25, '77.*

631. I sincerely congratulate your honor on the success of our arms on L. I. Col. Meigs left Sachem's Head on Friday at 1 P. M., with 160 men, and landed within 3 miles of Sag H. at about one the night following; and having made the proper dispositions for attacking the enemy in 5 different places, proceeded with the greatest order and silence till within 20 rods of the enemy, when they rushed with fixed bayonets upon the different barracks, guards, and quarters of the enemy: whilst Capt. Troop, with a party under his command, at the same time took possession of the wharves and vessels lying there. The alarm soon became general, and an incessant fire of grape and round shot was kept up from an armed schooner of 12 guns, which lay within 120 yds. of the wharves, for near an hour; notwithstanding which the party burnt all the vessels at the wharf, killed and captivated all the men belonging to them, destroyed about 100 tons of hay, large quantities of grain, 10 hhds. of rum, and other W. India goods, and secured all the soldiers who were there stationed. 90 prisoners, among them Mr. Chew and Mr. Bell—not a man killed or wounded on our side. The officers and men behaved with the greatest order and bravery. *N. London, May 30, '77.*



*Guilford, May 29, '77.*

Gen. Parsons having received intelligence that the enemy were collecting large quantities of forage at Sag Harbor, on L. I.; last Friday, 23d, about 200 of the Continental troops, who had previously rendezvoused at Sachem's Head, in Guilford, embarked on board a number of whale-boats, commanded by Lt. Col. Meigs, to destroy it. At about 6 o'clock, afternoon, they arrived at the beach (Southold), this side of Plumgut, and transported their boats about 50 rods over the beach, when they again embarked, and landed within 4 miles of Sag Harbor, where, (after leaving a suitable guard to protect the boats hid in the woods,) they marched with such secrecy as not to be discovered till within a few rods of the sentry. They soon set about destroying the forage, &c. As the enemy stationed there, were entirely off their guard, our troops met with little opposition. An armed schooner of 12 guns, which lay not far from the shore, kept an incessant fire on them, but happily did no damage. Our people returned the fire with their small arms, but whether with effect is not known; 5 or six of the enemy on shore were destroyed, and three or 4 made their escape—the others were made prisoners. Our people set fire to the hay (about 100 tons), which was on board transports, and on the wharves, which was entirely destroyed, with 10 transport vessels, mostly sloops and schooners, and one armed vessel of 6 or 8 guns, 2 or 3 hogsheads of rum, &c. Our troops are all returned, having performed their expedition in 24 hours. [The enemy's troops on this part of the Island had marched to New York two days before, but it was reported a party was at Sag Harbor.] *Sparks, IV. 441.*

*Prisoners Taken.*

One Capt., 2 Commissaries, (one, Jos. Chew, formerly of N. London), 3 Sergeants, 53 Privates, 10 Masters of transports, 27 Seamen; total, 90. Our people brought off fifty muskets. [*See Prime, 210*]

632. [*May 28, '77.* Col. Smith and Rev. Mr. Hart, were brought to the Provost where Hart fell sick, and lay at death's door. Col. Ethan Allen kneeled down and made so fervent a prayer by his side, and otherwise cheered him up, that he recovered and was admitted on parole in New-York City, Oct. 25.—*Ed.*]

633. David Hawley, in the Schuyler, took the sloop Peggy, Chas. Thomas, master, and sloop Ann, Ezekiel Bishop, master. *Aug. 10, '77.*

634. *Aug. 25, '77,* "Last Friday, Gen. Parsons landed 500 men from 3 Privateers at Setauket with several pieces of brass cannon, and summoned the small Fort there to surrender. The Commander, Col. Hewlett, desired one hour to consider of the matter, when he

was allowed only 10 minutes. His answer was, 'he would defend the Fort for his Majesty King George the 3d, as long as he had a man alive;' when a smart fire immediately ensued; but the rebels were soon obliged to embark, several of them being killed and wounded, as much blood was seen in their encampment after they went away. We had 1 killed and 2 or 3 wounded. On this occasion the militia of Queens Co. turned out in order to support the Royal cause, but the Rebels went off with such precipitation, that the Militia were ordered to return before they reached Setauket."

*Gaine.*

*Letters that passed between the two Commanders on the above occasion.*

*Aug. 22.*

Brig. Gen. Parsons, the Commanding officer of the troops of the United American Army, now investing the enemy's Post at Setauket, to prevent the effusion of human blood, requires the immediate surrender of the Post; the officers and soldiers, and those who are under their protection, shall be entitled to their baggage, and treated with that humanity which prisoners are entitled to. Your answer is desired in 10 minutes. I am fully sensible of your condition, and as my whole strength and artillery will soon be here, if your refusal should oblige to the effusion of blood; you must charge it to your own obstinacy.

Col. Hewlett's compliments to Gen. Parsons, and requests half an hour to consult his officers on the subject of his summons.

Gen. Parsons' compliments to Col. Hewlett, and grants 10 minutes only for consideration—longer time will not be granted.

Col. Hewlett presents his compliments to Gen. Parsons, and is determined to defend the Fort while he has a man left.

Gen. Parsons' compliments to Col. Hewlett, and should have been happy to have done himself the pleasure of paying him a longer visit, but the extreme heat of the weather prevents him.

[Setauket was one of the British outposts. Col. Hewlett, with Cpts. Lister, Hewlett, Allison, and 260 men, was stationed here. As a place of resort in case of attack, he inclosed the Presbyterian Church at the distance of 30 ft. with an earthen mound 6 ft. high and 5 ft. thick laid with fascines so as to be ball-proof. On the top were set pickets 6 ft. high and 3 in. apart. Pickets also projected from the outer side over the ditch. Two steps of earth were made inside the wall for the men to rise on and

fire their muskets between the pickets. A heavy double gate was on the South side. Four swivels were mounted at the gallery windows. The Americans landed at Mt. Misery from sloops, before daylight. It is a high hill 3 or 4 miles N. E. from the Fort. Col. Hewlett had set a guard here which gave the alarm and enabled the soldiers, who were billeted on the inhabitants, to escape into the Fort and send off expresses for help. Col. H. was quartered at Col. Floyd's, and jumped out of his bedroom window with clothes in hand, and by a circuitous route barely reached the fort. The Americans advanced from the East, and at 5 A. M., summoned the garrison. Col. H. addressed his men: Soldiers! Shall we surrender? No! was the response. Then I'll stick to you as long as there's a man left. The Americans' then planted their artillery on a rock in full view of the church, 300 or 400 yds. distant, and commenced the attack with 3 pieces. They did not bring their grand force into action nor use musketry, but kept up a brisk cannonade. The church was perforated with balls, and one rafter split its whole length. one man [Caleb Brewster?] was very active in elevating and firing his piece. Chas. Wilson (who was soon after shot through the head) said, I will kill that red-breeched man, and he was a mark for others; but as the assailants carried off the fallen, it is not known what became of him. The fire from the Fort was through the pickets with small arms, but with no effect, the Americans being too far off. The principal fire was from the swivels, "and we kept them warm," says S. Verity. Chambers Townsend, of Duchess Co., was shot through the body. Three others were killed and 2 or 3 wounded. Thos. Pigeon, Oba. Verity, Wm. Covert, and Tim. Moore, of O. B. were in the action. The attack lasted 2 or 3 hours, when the Americans retreated. It was well they did; had they remained 3 hours longer they would have been cut off by reinforcements approaching from all parts. Capt. Dan'l Youngs, of O. Bay, had reached Smithtown, and the ships of war at Huntington, were under way. Six months after this the garrison left, and the Fort was abandoned.—*Ed.*]

The General desires particularly to express his approbation of the spirited behavior and good conduct of Col. Hewlett, and the officers and men under his command, in the defence of the redoubt at Setauket upon L. I., in which Col. Hewlett was attacked by a large body of the enemy with cannon, whom he repelled with disgrace, Aug. 24, '77.

STEPHEN KEMBLE,

*Dep. Adj. Gen.*

635. \$5 Reward and charges paid by Thos. Place, of Eastwoods. Stolen or strayed from Widow Burk's plantation at Long Swamps, Huntington, a bay horse, a feather each side of his neck, &c.

*Sep. 22, '77, Gaine.*

636. *Gaine, Dec. 1, '77.* Last Sunday week a sloop from Huntington, bound to N. Y. with wood, was taken by 2 whale boats full of rebels, soon after she sailed. Capt. Kendal in a small schooner with 2 swivel guns being in sight, gave chase to the whale boats and plied them so warmly with his little artillery that they relinquished the prize and made for the shore with the greatest expedition.

637. *Dec. 22, '77.* In exploring the territories of Zephaniah Platt, of Smithtown, father to Sam'l Broom's partner, there was found snugly concealed in a barn, 2 whale boats, which were instantly committed to the flames, and Mr. Platt in *propria persona*, secured in custody of the captors, who drove off the cattle and live stock from his farm.

*Gaine.*

Zephaniah Platt was imprisoned in N. Y., and restored to liberty through the personal application of his daughter Dorothea to Sir Henry Clinton; but having caught the small-pox while confined, he died, Jan. 27, '78.

*Thompson, 2. 473.*

638. Gen. Parsons and Col. Webb formed a plan of descent on L. I. to destroy timber and boards on the E. end, prepared for barracks in N. Y., to destroy the shipping lying there for wood for Newport, to attack a Reg. stationed 8 miles E. of Jamaica, and remove or destroy whatever public stores could be found. Col. Meigs was to land at Hempstead harbor and attack the Reg. [at Herricks?] near Jamaica; Col. Webb to land near Huntington, to sustain Meigs and afford aid to the eastern division under Parsons. Meigs was to cross from Sawpits, but the weather prevented. The other 2 divisions sailed from Norwalk, Dec. 9, '77, at night. Col. Webb fell in with the Falcon, grounded and could not land, as the surf ran too high. With Webb, 4 Officers, 20 Continentals and 40 Militia were taken prisoners.

*Sparks, V. 211.*

*N. London, Dec. 19.* A plan having been formed to bring off or destroy a magazine of military stores which the enemy had at Setauket, on L. I., and to destroy some shipping loaded with timber at Southold, on Tuesday night of last week, part of 2 Battalions of troops embarked



from this State, under convoy of the sloop Schuyler, and Spy and Mifflin, schooners. Unfortunately next morning, just before light, the Falkland, a British Frigate, in her passage from N. Y. to Newport, came across the Schuyler and 2 smaller vessels, when the latter run ashore on the Island, but the former in attempting to get in with the land, run on a spit of sand (called Old Man's) and was taken with about 60 troops on board, among them Cols. Ely, and Sam'l B. Webb, &c. On Thursday, a party of men under Capt. Hart, marched to Southold and were very near making prisoners of Capt. Ayscough and upwards of 20 men belonging to the ship Swan, who were in a house in Southold, but they getting intelligence of Capt. Hart's approach hastened to their boats. They were closely pursued, and as they were getting on board, were fired upon, when most of them were killed or wounded : 7 marines and seamen were made prisoners. Our troops after tarrying several days on L. I., returned to the Main, without opportunity to effect any thing considerable—the shipping having left Southold, and we learn the magazine at Setauket has been removed. *Dec. 24, '77. Con. Gaz.*

*Riv. Dec. 13, '77.* Last Wed. morning a party of rebels landed at Setauket and proceeded to plunder the well-affected inhabitants, and in the afternoon a reinforcement of troops was sent to Col. Hewlett in Suffolk Co. *Dec. 20,* we are informed that the party of 200 rebels which were lately driven ashore in Suffolk Co., had not been able to get away, as, it is said, through the vigilance of the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships, all the boats have been secured, and the invaders betaken themselves to the woods. Major Greene marched on Thursday with a reinforcement of 100 men ; and 200 of the Hempstead militia are likewise gone down to augment the advance body of horse and foot under Col. Hewlett at Huntington.

*Dec. 15, '77, Gaine.* Three rebel sloops (one a Privateer) made their appearance off Setauket last Wed. The Privateer was soon driven ashore and taken by one of His Majesty's Ships at Old Man's (7 miles east) and the crew with all the rebels on board made prisoners of war, consisting of 64 privates and some officers, among them Cols. Webb and Ely. The same day the other two Sloops run into Stony Brook (4 miles west of Setauket) and being unacquainted got on a bank. They then landed two hundred men, who immediately marched to Setauket and returned the same evening to get off their sloop, but their utmost efforts were ineffectual. The next day the whole body went down the Island, and about 12 o'clock passed Wading River (18 miles from where they first landed).



Col. Hewlett with a party of Gen. Delancey's Brigade, Col. Hamilton with a troop of horse from Newtown, and Capt. Hewlett with his troop of horse from Hempstead, are gone in pursuit of the rebels, and it is hoped will give a good account of them.

639. *Jan. 4, '77.* Ensign Benj. Titus is recommended for a 2d Lieutenantcy by Capt's Dan'l Griffin, John Davis, Dan'l Roc, and Lts. Benj Marvin and Silvanus Conklin. All refugees from Suffolk.

*Jan. 10, '77.* Abm. Hand, Jer. Miller and Col. Mulford's negro Jack were permitted to return to L. I., also Jos. Osborn and family. *Feb. 20,* Ezekiel and Dan'l Howell petition to get their effects from L. I. John Mulford Esq., resident in Stonington, returned with his wife to his estate on L. I. and took one horse and cow. John Tuthill was in Conn. *Mar. '77.*

David Pierson	Elias Mathews	Dan'l Hains
John Gelston	Nathan Fordham	Ezekiel Howell
Maltby Gelston	Aaron Isaacs, Jr.	Dan'l Howell
Jos. Tillinghast	Abm. Rose	Zebedee Osborn
Sam'l L'Hommedieu	Tim. Mathews	Elisha Osborn
John Miller	Dan'l Whelden	Silas Norris
David Sayre	Jona. Howell,	petition Gov. Turnbull to

remove flax, wool, stock &c. from L. I. to Conn. *Feb. '77.*

Petition of 170 voters, refugees from Suffolk, now in Haddam, E. Haddam, Lyme, Saybrook, Killingworth and Guilford, April, 10, '77, was presented to N. Y. Legislature. They want to be represented in Convention.

*Saybrook, June 12, '77.* Petition of 45 Suffolk Co. refugees for relief and permission to pass over to L. I. for forage for their families and bread-corn growing on their land which otherwise will fall into the enemy's hands.

Nathan Benjamin ; Zeb. and John Cooper ; Jacob, Nath'l, Benj., and David Conklin ; Jesse Dayton ; Dan'l and Ephraim Fordham ; Oba. and Wm. Havens ; Robert Harlow ; Recompense and Elias Howell ; Jos. Halliock ; Oba. Jones ; Nath'l, Ephraim, Jeremiah, Joel, Benj. and John King ; Wm. L'Hommedieu ; John Moore ; Oliver North ; John Paine ; Paul Reeve ; John Jr. and Dan'l Rackett ; Lewis Stanborough ; Chris. and Sam'l Tuthill ; Amon Jr. and Pederick Tabor ; Tho's Terry ; Tho's Vail ; Jesse Wood ; Jas. and Craveit Wells ; John, Jos. and Richard Youngs.

640. *July 3, '77.* Oba. Jones, John Hurlbut and Tho's Dering gave permits to refugees going to L. I.

641. *Jan. 3, '78.* Selah Strong, was incarcerated with others in N. Y., where he was detained some time, and suffered severely for want of provisions, Cunningham not even allowing him to partake of the food sent to him by his wife from his own house.—*Thompson, I. 419.*

*Jan. 3, '78. Riv.* Last Monday, Selah Strong was committed to the care of the Provost, on a charge of treasonable correspondence with the enemy.

642. *New London, Jan. 2, '78.* 130 Tories from west end of L. I., commanded by Col. Hewlett came down to Southold, Oyster Pond, &c., and robbed the honest inhabitants to a large amount in clothing, money, grain, cattle, &c. From one man they took £120 in cash.

643. *Feb. 16, '78, Gaine.* About two o'clock last Thursday morning, a party of 12 rebels seized at Coram, 2 wagons loaded with dry goods, the property of Oba. Wright of South Hampton. These marauders had been several days on the Island, visited most parts of the County and committed many robberies, especially at the house of Col. Floyd, which they robbed of goods and cash, to a considerable amount, and took thence some property of Mr. Dunbar, who rides down the Island occasionally and happened to lodge in the house that night.

644. *Riv. Feb. 26, '78.* Last Friday evening a small party of rebels, came from the Main to Mattituck, rapaciously seized and carried into Conn. a quantity of goods, landed from one of the vessels driven ashore in the late storm. Next day a gang of ruffians (John Clive Symes, Peter Griffen, Wilmot Goldsmith, and ——— Tuthill, late residents of Southold,) brought wagons from the east end of the Island, stripped the schooner Clio, Capt. Simmons, of her sails, rigging, &c., which they carried off, and have no doubt sent across the Sound.

645. *Fishkill, Mar. 5, '78.* On Wed. night a party of 30 volunteers, from Col. Meigs' Reg., in 4 whaleboats under command of Major Humphrey's, Lts. Lay and Burret, made a descent on L. I., in the neighborhood of Smitttown, for the purpose of destroying several of the enemy's shipping, particularly a large ship of 20 guns, aground near that place. The ship was unfortunately got off the preceding day, but they set fire to and destroyed a brig, of 200 tons burthen, a large schooner and an armed sloop, all employed in the

enemy's service. They brought off 2 Capt's, and several seamen, together with as many sails, rigging, and furniture, as the boats could contain: all effected without loss, and the party returned to the Main, next morning. The enterprise was well planned and conducted, and such a one as in Gaine and Rivington's papers, would have filled a column with "immenses" and "infinities," and exhausted Johnson's Dictionary, of all those terms which express enterprise, conduct, and resolution.—*Con. Gaz. Mar. 11, '78.*

646. *N. London, Mar. 8, '78.* Last Sabbath 21 sail of the enemy's shipping, which have lain for some weeks in Gardiner's Bay, taking in wood, came to sail, and stood eastward.

647. *Gaine, Mar. 9, '78.* Moses Sawyer, who formerly lived at Shelter Island, came over from the Main, a few days since, and robbed the farm of Wm. Nicoll, Esq., of said Island, of 110 bushels of wheat, and carried off grain, belonging to Tho's Dering, of Suffolk Co.

648. Phineas Fairbank, who had escaped from Worcester Jail, was taken by P. Griffing, on L. I. On him was found a petition to Tryon for the farm, with buildings and utensils thereon, of Grover Glover, now in rebellion, and the Governor's reply:

*To whom it may concern:* Permit Phineas Fairbank and Jer. Bowen, to take possession of the house and premises of Joshua Wells, (now in rebellion) at Southold, on condition they occupy the same, for their present use and advantage; provided it does not interfere with, or is not wanted for the King's service.

Given under my hand and seal at arms, N. Y., March 31, '78.

WM. TRYON, *Gov.*

By his Excellency's command. B. J. JOHNSON, *Pro. Sec.*

649. *Ap. 11,* was taken from Stonybrook Harbor by 2 whale boats, manned with 13 Continental troops, a sloop and schooner, loaded chiefly with wood. The schooner is of 60 tons, and armed with 4 swivels; the sloop of 40: both arrived in safe ports with 4 prisoners.—*N. Haven, Ap. 21, '78.*

650. *£40 Currency Reward.* Stolen from Mark Langdon, at Widow Blydenburgh's, at the Branch, Smithtown, *Ap. 22, '78,* several pieces of Taffetas, Calicoes, 6 pieces of Linen and other valuable dry goods, together with £200 in gold and silver. Pedlers are

warned to take notice of this advertisement. Other small parties were at Setauket.—*Riv., May 13.*

£40 *Reward.* Taken away by the Rebels from Mark Langdon, on May 12 and 20th, at Smithtown, a large quantity of DRY GOODS and CASH, to the amount of £1000.

651. *Riv., May 16, '78.* The rebels have constant information by signals from many disloyal Islanders residing between Huntington and Setauket of every vessel passing up the Sound, as well as of the situation of persons and things in several parts of L. I.; and they also convey all the information their emissaries daily procure of the several occurrences in N. Y. City.

652. *Riv., May 20, '78.* On the evening of Monday se'nnight a party of rebels landed at a harbor in Huntington, and attacked the house of Shubael Smith, situated near the water side, and carried off Mr. Stone, a gentleman belonging to Col. Ludlow's Reg't, and several other persons. They afterwards passed the houses of Jos. Lewis and Nath'l Williams, without molesting them, and proceeded to that of Wm. Hindford, a refugee, used his house and store in the same manner they had done Mr. Smith's, and then returned to Con't with the prisoners and booty.\*

\* Shubael Smith of Huntington, joined the enemy; his ferry boat at Norwalk was seized by the Americans, Jan. 16, '77. *Cor.* 502.

653. *Riv., May 20, '78.* Sunday night, 10th inst., 2 whale boats, 7 men in each, came to Blue Point, and took thence 5 boats lying there with oysters, owned by Tho's Myng, Amos Underhill, John Rapalje, Sam'l Toby, and Mr. Cameron. This party was commanded by one Dayton from Corum, and were all well armed. They brought their boats from the N. side of the Island and sent their prizes to N. London. They put some women and children, and Tho's Myng ashore.

... The head of the Banditti who captured 5 vessels loaded with lumber and produce for the market of N. Y., was Ebenezer Dayton, a noted pedler, who lately lived at Corum. Next in command was Wm. Clark, formerly a rebel Lt., who had taken the benefit of Howe's Proclamation; and after taking the oaths to Government, he kept a shop near B. Haven, where, by making private lotteries, &c., he converted his effects into cash, and about 4 or 5 weeks ago eloped

to Conn. This party (14 in number) are a species of plunderers distinct from the rebel troops.

654. Eben'r Punderson, a noted Tory, who made his escape some time ago from Groton, was employed and sent by the commissary at N. Y. to exact of the inhabitants at E. End of L. I. all the grain which it was possible for them to spare, and had ordered them by advertisements to meet him at different places in each town and parish, to give an account of what grain they had; but his conscience so terrified him, and fearing he should be met by people from N. England, he ran off without meeting the inhabitants according to appointment.—*N. London, May 22, '78.*

E. Punderson, at Newport, Oct. 14, '78, wants his family to come in the King's lines on L. I., and he was at E. Hampton, Sept. 21, '83.

655. *May 25, '78.* 4 more whale-boats have again made their appearance in Blue Pt. Bay, and intend to prevent any boats resorting thither; they lay on the beach and get necessities from the inhabitants in that neighborhood.—*May 25, Gaine.*

656. *Gaine, Ju. 15, '78.* Friday 5th inst., Eben. Dayton, with 6 others, by stratagem, took Mr. M'Intire's sloop whilst they lay near Blue Pt., and stripped a sloop of Lindley Murray. Next day another party composed of Rogers, Halsey, Sayer, and White, collected at S. Hampton with a no. of others, to prevent provisions being sent to N. Y.; and that night a party from the Main in a whale-boat seized a sloop at the entrance of Brook Haven harbor, with a quantity of goods from N. Y. for the use of the inhabitants of that neighborhood; and the same night they plundered the house of Philip Roe, at Drowned Meadows, 3 miles east, of a considerable quantity of goods and cash.

Last Sat. night a party of 14 armed men landed on I. I., and entered the house of W. Nicoll, Esq., Islip, and robbed him of a sum of money, plate, some arms, a quantity of clothing, and other properties to a very considerable amount. They appeared to be very well acquainted in the family, as they knew where to find every thing they wanted.—*June 22, Gaine.*

657. *New Lon., May 15.* Sunday night last, 2 boats under the command of Cap. Dayton and Chester, with 14 men in both, went to L. I., and carrying one of the boats across a narrow part of the island



at S. Hampton, they went about 60 miles up the S. side of the island to Fire I. Inlet, and took possession of 5 sail of coasting vessels which lay there, laden with lumber, oysters, household furniture, some dry goods, provisions, &c. The prizes are all safe arrived. More might have been brought off, could they have manned them. Among the prisoners is a British Sergeant.—*Gaine, June 1, '78.*

Libels in favor of Dayton and others, were filed before R. Law, Judge of the Maritime Court, N. London county, against the following vessels, taken between high and low water mark, viz. Peggy, Cha's Cameron, Commander; Polly, Geo. Hallock; George, Sam'l Tobey; Dalancey, Tho's Ming; Jacob, Ja's Smith.

*N. London, May 22, '78.* Tuesday night 8 whale-boats arrived here taken by Dayton, S. side of L. I.

653. *N. London, June 12, '78.* Capt. E. Dayton, in an armed boat, carried 3 prizes (coasters) into N. Haven, which he took near Fire Island Inlet.

Last Thursday night a party of rebels assembled at the house of one Weser, 8 miles E. of Huntington, where one Robertson, a pedler, had lodged, whom they robbed of all his goods, and took a sum of money of Mr. Weser.—*June 15, '78, Gaine.*

659. *June 15, '78.* Jona Vail, in the Revenge, took from one Allen, at Southold, a horse. Peter Griffing took 6 oxen from Tho's Seaman and Mat. Smith, July 24.

660. *June 27, '78.* Tho's Fanning, of South Hampton, brother of Edmund Fanning, was carried off last week by a party of rebels from Conn.

*June 20, '78.* J. Youngs, of Stirling, writes to Nath'l Shaw in behalf of Fanning—says he got Youngs out of prison in N. Y. T. F., Lt. and Q. M., was exchanged for Jos. Chew, Esq.

661. *N. Haven, Aug. 5, '78.* Last Friday about 1000 new Levies arrived at Huntington, from N. Y., said to be a foraging party.

*N. London, Aug. 14, '78.* We hear 1000 troops from N. Y. were at the E. end of L. I. a few days ago, collecting provisions for the British army.

662. *Fairfield, Aug. 7, '78.* Gov. Tryon has marched down the Island, and is now at Setauket with 1200 men. He orders the

farmers to thresh out the grain immediately. The stock on L. I., it is expected, will be taken for the Kings's use.

*N. London, Aug. 21, '78.* A sergeant and 5 privates, deserters from Tryon's plundering party, arrived here from L. I. They say the troops were to set out on their return, on Tuesday last.

663. *Aug. 29, '78, Riv.* On Tuesday se'night, a party of Rebels who had crossed over from Con't, having concealed themselves in a wood below Huntington, fired upon 3 light dragoons, returning from E. end of the Island, and killed one of them on the spot; the other two, with the horses, got off unhurt. A party was immediately dispatched from Huntington in quest of these assassins; but they escaped over to their brethren, on the other side of the Sound. Two days after this, a Lt. and a few of the hands belonging to the Privateer lately wrecked on E. end of L. I., were apprehended and properly secured.

664. *Sep. 5, '78.* I arrived last evening from the East end of L. I., with a detachment of near 1000 Provincials, where I had marched to secure the peaceable behavior of the disaffected inhabitants in that quarter, and assist the Commissary in obtaining about 1000 fat cattle for the army. Inclosed is the oath I administered to all the inhabitants on the north side of the Island, giving them the alternative, either to take the oath, or remove with their families and furniture to Conn. Not one of the whole chose the latter; even the hottest rebels said my proposal was generous, which convinces me that the acrimony of opposition is much softened by the late concessions of Government.

*Tryon.*

665. Last Sat. sundry inhabitants of Huntington were brought to our jail for piloting the rebels in their different excursions from Con't on L. I. *Gaine, Sep. 14, '78.*

666. *Oct 8, '78.* I have, in a 2d excursion, brought all the inhabitants on the E. end of L. I., as far as Montauk Point, under an oath of peaceable behavior to his Majesty's Government, and with good humor.

*Tryon.*

[Major Isaac Reeve was informed against by Maj. Parker Wickham. When the light horse, led by Tories, first came to his house, he escaped. Soon after he was taken and pinioned at his own house, and carried before Tryon at Mattituck, 2 miles distant, and threatened to be hung on

a big tree there. He refused at first to give up, but at the solicitation of his father James, he took the oath, but spurned the Bible from his lips. Major Reeve was afterwards appointed Commissary, a post that gave him an opportunity of favoring many poor Whigs.

John Benjamin said to Mr. Reeve, "Are you going to take the oath?" "Yes." "I wont." "You must." "No, I wont." When Benjamin's turn came, he was asked his occupation. "A Presbyterian." "I mean, what is your business?" "A Presbyterian." "What do you bring this fool here for?" said Tryon, "Take him away."—*Ed.*]

667. *N. London, Sep. 18, '78.* Major Eben'r Gray, with a party of Col. Meigs' Reg., went to Huntington on L. I., and brought off 16 prisoners, disaffected, (who had gone over to the enemy from this state); 3 others were killed, and 2 made their escape.

*Sep. 19, '78, Riv.* Last Tues. se'nnight, a number of armed rebels in 20 whale-boats came over from Norwalk and landed at Oak Neck in Huntington, and attacked the house of the Widow Chichester, in which 25 refugees were quartered, who made some resistance, but were soon overpowered. 2 of them, Capt. Coffin and ——— Lyon, were killed, one badly wounded, 16 made prisoners; the rest made their escape.

668. *Oct. 10, '78.* Buel writes to Gov. Trumbull that Tryon wants to exchange rum, sugar, molasses, tea, and whatever may please the ladies, for beef.

669. *N. London, Oct. 16, '78.* 30 Sail of woodmen arrived at Newport from L. I.

670. Last Tuesday afternoon 3 men in a small schooner, with 4 swivels and a cohorn, was attacked by 2 whale-boats with about 10 men in each at Fire Place. The boats went up with full resolution to board the schooner, and when within about 20 yards, they received such a dose from the cohorn, as obliged them to sheer off, when most of their oars were seen to drop by the people on shore who were spectators of the action, which was well fought on both sides; but the boats, after having 9 of their men killed and several wounded, were obliged to return to the shore. *Gaine, Nov. 2, '78.*

671. David Landon took dry goods on L. I., near Southold, Nov. 6, '78, in possession of David Howell, now of Killingworth.

*From a Privateer off Smithtown, Nov. 28, '78.*

672. "We have cleared the Bay of the piratical crew that infested it, and look upon the greater part of the inhabitants to be disaffected to Gov't, and believe they give every intelligence, as well as subsistence to the rebel party." *Riv. Dec. 2.*

673. 14 days since a prize Brig came ashore opposite St. George's Manor, loaded with tobacco. Friday following a privateer sloop and 4 whale-boats from N. London appeared in the Bay, and were seen to ply between the prize and privateer, and 'tis supposed, carried off part of the cargo. Next day the boats made an attack on a schooner and a sloop that had arrived from N. York, but were repulsed by both; when Mr. Dayton, who, 'tis said, commanded the boats, carried his wounded men ashore to the house of Capt. Josiah Smith, of Moriches, and the privateer sloop driving ashore, was taken by the people belonging to the 2 small vessels from N. Y. *Gaine, Nov. 30, '78.*

674. *Dec. 2, '78. Riv.* Last Friday night, a few minutes after Col. Benj. Floyd, of Setauket, had gone to bed, George, son of Job Smith, of Smithtown, and Isaac, son of Epenetus Smith, with 12 others beset the house, and George obliged a domestic to show him where the Col. slept, whom he surprised and led to the thieves waiting at the door. They then triumphantly hurried him over to Norwalk.

675. Capt. Eben. Dayton, in the sloop Ranger of 45 men, 6 carriage guns, and 12 swivels, blunderbusses, muskets, hand grenadoes (to throw on the deck of the vessel attacked as they run her aboard with whale-boats), was taken in South Bay, [Nov. 20, '78] by Capt. Stout of a N. Y. Privateer, and brought to N. Y. Wed. last. *Riv. Dec. 5, '78.*

676. The Betsey, Capt. Wm. Seaman, was taken near Oyster Bay, Dec. 5, '78, with cargo of wood, plank, flour, &c.

677. *Petitions of Suffolk Co. Refugees, in Conn.*

'78. Jona. Havens, Dan'l and Nathan Fordham, Benj. Conklin, Paul and Step. Howell, Francis Furnier and Son, and Thos. Currier—refugees from L. I., brought over their effects, [to Lyme?]

Oct. '78. David Parsons, in service of U. S., 1776, transported

his family from S. Hampton to E. Haddam,—has wheat he cannot get off, but can exchange for salt or steel—has liberty to go.

Capt. Jer. Rogers, of L. I., is now (May 6, '78,) at Killingworth, in whale-boat business.

Jas. Sayre, of L. I., now at Saybrook, wants to engage in the illicit trade. *Oct. 12, '78.*

Capt. David Howell, of S. Hampton, Silvanus Howell, and Jos. Youngs, who fled from L. I. to Killingworth, in the fall of '76, want to go over to L. I. They were plundered of produce on L. I. by Capt. Griffing, and pray Gov. Trumbull for relief. *Nov. 11, '78.*

Orange Webb, late of L. I., at N. London; John Miller, at E. Haddam; John Hudson, of Sag Harbor, at Stonington; Thos. Dering, of Shelter I.; and Rich. Howell, of S. Hampton are on the Main; Oba. Guildersleeve, of Sag Harbor; Benj. Paine, of Southold; B. Y. Prime, at N. Haven; Oba. Haven, of Shelter I. at Saybrook; Ezekiel Sandford, at E. Haddam; Thos. Lester, killed by a wad at N. London; Mary King, at Middletown; Mr. Burnet Miller, at Stonington; Josiah Smith, at N. London. *Nov. 1, '76, to Oct. 1, '78.*

*Ap. 22, '79.* Thos. Dering, Middletown, wants to go to L. I. for effects.

*Aug. 24, '79.* Rev. Henry Van Dyck, at Norwalk, wants to go to L. I. with his family. [H. V. D., taken prisoner by Capt. Fitch, before Oct. '82.]

*Sep. '79.* Gaius Gardiner and Henry Booth, of L. I., at Norwich.

*Nov. '79.* Hugh and Wm. Gelston, petition to winter their horses on L. I.

*Nov. 2, '79.* Jona. Osborn, of Southold, seized and brought over by Peter Griffin, June 14, as a person unfriendly to U. S., wishes his apparel and liberty—negatived.

*May 24, '79.* Jas. Curren, of Southold, to Guilford, asks relief from taxation.

John Hubbard, from Southold, makes a deposition respecting Dan'l Dibble, a refugee. *No date.*

Gershom Culver and Thos. Tapping, have permits, *Nov. 16, '79*, to bring off from L. I. some flour and grain, the produce of their land.

*Dec. 3, '79.* Hugh Gelston allowed to go to L. I. for 300 bushels of salt, without carrying goods, produce or money.

*Hartford, June 10, '79.* Jesse Wood petitions to go to S. Hampton for proceeds of his house and lot; Aaron Isaacs to E. Hampton, for horse and flax; Hannah White for clothing; Wm. Philips for his own, and Col. Wm. Floyd's and Ezra L'Hommedieu's effects; John Pelletreau for the effects of his father.



678. *Riv. Jan. 20, '79.* Last Sat. se'nnight, 3 whale-boats with detachments from Meigs and Willis's Continental Reg., under command of a Capt. and Lt., came from Greenwich, Cont., with intention to secrete themselves in Huntington Bay, until an opportunity offered to interrupt vessels on their passage to this city; but a violent gale arising, obliged them to make for the nearest part of L. I., in attaining which one of their number containing 7 privates and a Capt. was lost, and the crew perished. The other 2 as soon as they struck the ground, hauled up their boats and covered them with branches. After lying 26 hours concealed, they were discovered by a soldier of Gen. Delancey's Regt., who immediately got assistance and secured them at the very instant they were ready to push off. They were brought to town on Thursday last.

679. *Feb. 1, '79.* Capt. Elderkin took the sloop Mary Ann, 28 tons, navigated by Stent Raymond, in Huntington Harbor, below high-water mark.

680. *N. London, Feb. 5, '79.* Last Sat., the Ranger, a British Privateer Brig of 12 guns that had been cruising in the Sound, was taken from a wharf at Sag Harbor, after a short resistance, by the Brig Middleton, Capt. Sage, sloop Beaver, Capt. Havens, sloop Eagle, Capt. Conklin.

On Sunday these 3 again sailed for Sag Harbor, where they discovered 7 British vessels just arrived—one a brig of 8 or 10 guns, when a fair prospect appeared of making capture of the whole; but wind ahead, the Middleton struck on the Middle Ground, in beating up the harbor,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile from the shore, where she was bravely defended for 4 or 5 hours by her crew against an incessant fire from the brig and several field-pieces on shore: after being hulled by 30 shots, several under water, and the vessel careening by the tide's falling, the guns could not be worked, all except 4 left the ship and were taken on board the other 2 vessels.

These on their return, took 2 brigs from Cork, *via* N. Y. with rum, wine, and 12,000 bushels of oats for the troops on the East end of Long Island.

*Hog Neck, 11 o'clock at night, Feb. 1, '79.*

SIR:—At daybreak the Brig Middleton and 2 Sloops of 14 and 10 guns each, were seen standing in for Sag Harbor. Betwixt 8 and 9 they came within cannon shot of the King's armed vessel, which fired

3 shots ahead of them, neither of which being answered, the Neptune fired at them, which was returned on their side, hoisting rebel colors, and still standing on until they came within reach of the guns on shore, which having thrown a few 12 pound shot at them, they stood out from the Harbor, towards the end of Hog Neck: long shot was then exchanged for some time, till the rebel Brig having the appearance of being aground, or having met with some accident, a 12 pounder was moved down to the end of Long Wharf, which being nearly on a level with the water, had the effect of deterring the sloops from giving her much assistance: while I crossed over to Hog Neck with the infantry of the British Legion, and the 3 pounder attached to it, from whence we bore with such advantage on her, that she struck to us, but unfortunately having 5 whale boats on board, all the crew got off except 3, and the sloops immediately left the Bay. We met with but one accident, a corporal being wounded.

CHAS. COCHRAN,

*Maj. B. Legion, Commanding Troops at S. H.*

TO SIR W. ERSKINE.

[Maj. Cochran was killed at Yorktown.—*Ed.*

681.

*Caution to Travellers on L. I.*

A party of Rebels have a place of resort at Bread and Cheese Hollow, on a bye road that leads from the houses of 2 men now in rebellion, viz.: Nath'l Platt and Thos. Treadwell, to that of the noted Sam'l Philips, near the Branch. They extend along the road from said Philips' to the well-known Platt Carl's, and have stopped several persons on horseback and in wagons, and robbed a number of houses in Smithtown, and Islip, within the last 10 days. They are said to be commanded by a rebel Maj. Brush, formerly of Huntington. Two of these thieves are known to be Nich. Tillotson and Steph. Woodhull, (the former) son of Dan'l Tillotson of the Branch, owner of the barn formerly mentioned in this paper, which the Rebels make use of as a look-out to waylay passengers. The unfortunate Loyalists in this part of the country are greatly exposed to the savage cruelty of these assassins. They are few in number, and unable to defend themselves from the frequent incursions of the parties who land from Cont., and who are harbored and supplied with provisions and intelligence by their confederates above mentioned.

*Riv. Mar. 10, '79.*

682. *Feb.* 16, '79. 14 companies light infantry (700) at Southampton.

Gen. Clinton at Southampton with about 2500 troops; 25 sails in and near Sag Harbor; 12 or 14 driven on Gardener's I. by a gale.

*N. London, Mar.* 25, '79.

*N. London, Mar.* 5, '79. The enemy at E. end of L. I. are building flat boats for the invasion of this State. A reinforcement of 1500 lately arrived there from N. Y. *Ap.* 1.—31 sail came down Sound from N. Y. and went, it is said, into Sag Harbor.

*Mar.* 31, '79. We hear Gen. Clinton, with 3 or 400 troops, lately marched from N. Y. to the E. end of L. I., and joined those who had been there several weeks, said to amount in the whole to 3 or 4000.

*Ap.* 7, '79. 10 days since, Gen. Clinton in haste returned to N. Y. accompanied by a small guard, for fear the French would attack New York. British troops on L. I., 'tis said, are commanded by General Vaughan.—*New Haven paper.*

[A soldier, by permission, was carrying a white bag of peaches from the orchard of Mrs. Hunting, at E. Hampton, when Nath'l D., supposing he had a goose under his arm, fired and killed him. Domini at first determined to stand a trial, (conscious of his innocence,) but by advice of his friends, fled.—*Ed.*]

*N. London, Ap.* 15, '79. 5 French prisoners escaped here from L. I., who say there are only 500 foot and 50 horse at Southold, and 100 men at Sag Harbor with 2 field-pieces, which force is kept there to facilitate the taking off wood and hay from Sag Harbor. A fleet of 16 sail of wood vessels, and a 12 gun brig lie there, and a ship with provisions lately from N. Port. Before her arrival provisions were so scarce, that the inhabitants were obliged to kill poor milch cows for food, and the troops sickly. Gen. Clinton was returning to N. Y., after throwing up some breastworks, &c., in consequence of a report that Gen. Parsons was preparing for an attack on Sag Harbor with 4000 troops.

Mr. Buel was on friendly and intimate terms with Gov. Tryon; and from his lively disposition, ready wit, and fondness for the chase, was a favorite with Sir Wm. Erskine, and often had it in his power to soften the severity of war. Sir William, one Saturday, said to Mr. Buel, "I have ordered the people of your parish to appear with their teams at Southampton to-morrow." Mr. B. replied, "I know it, but as I am commander-in-chief on the Sabbath, I have annulled the order." Sir William did not insist.

Mr. Buel frequently joined the parties of the British officers, which

he enlivened by humorous anecdotes and agreeable conversation. Once when he was behind the appointed hour for a deer-hunt, Sir Wm. had detained the party. Tired of waiting, they had now mounted, when seeing his friend Buel approaching, Sir Wm. ordered his men to dismount to receive him. Lord Percy, an aid, while impatiently pacing the floor, was introduced to Mr. Buel, who thereupon asked him what portion of His Majesty's forces he had the honor to command? "A legion of devils just from hell." "Then," said Mr. Buel with a low bow, "I suppose I have the honor of addressing Beelzebub, the prince of devils!" His lordship put his hand on his sword. This was rebuked by Sir Wm., and the laugh turned on Percy, who, after a while, was restored to good humor by the marked attention of the parson.—*Prime*, 179.

*N. London*, May 11, '79. 16 sail came out of Gardiner's Bay and stood for N. Y.—supposed to be woodmen for N. York.

683. *May* 11, '79. David Gardiner of Southold, was robbed of £40 cash, and Widow Case and her son of goods and clothes. Peter Griffing recovered and restored them.

684. *Gaine*, May 31, '79. The house of Wm. Nicoll, Esq., of Islip, was robbed of sundry sorts of goods to the amount of many hundreds, by a party from Conn. a fortnight ago, May 18, under Eben'r Drake and Capt. Peter Foster.

685. *Riv. Ju.* 9, '79. Suffolk Co., May 31.—"Since the departure of Sir W. Erskine and the troops under his command from this place, we have been continually plundered both by land and water, by a set of (worse than savage) rebels. They are become so bold as to attack us at noonday as well as at midnight. The great quantity of goods carried from N. Y. to this county, I think, is the cause of inviting the rebels over. There is a set (of what we call traders) in your town (N. Y.), who are concerned with a number of disaffected persons in carting goods to the different parts of this county."—*A Loyal Subject*.

686. *Gaine*, *Ju.* 14, '79. On Sunday evening, June 6, a party of rebels and plunderers entered the house of W. Nicholl, jr., Islip, and stripped it of all the furniture and clothing that were valuable; after which they proceeded to the house of Ob. and John Greene, and robbed them of about £140 value. These villains are commis-



sioned by Gov. Trumbull to take every thing below highwater mark. There being no vessels at present in South Bay for them to take, rather than return without booty, they have robbed old Mr. Nicholl's family several times to a considerable amount.

687. *June 16, '79.* Every 6th man drafted on L. I. from 16 to 60, in consequence of our fleet [French] off Sandy Hook.

688. *Riv. July 3, '79.* "Suffolk Co., Ju. 21. The most notorious Rebels boast they can have goods from N. Y. as usual. Several of our inhabitants entertain and join with the plundering parties. Last week a party of Rebels had a feast at the house of Benj. Havens at Moriches, (a most pernicious caitiff,) and several of the inhabitants attended at this frolic. Wm. Philips, Benajah Strong, (who was privy to the murder of Maurice Seaman, at Islip,) and Caleb Brewster, gave this entertainment.

689. *Huntington.* The friends of Government here have been greatly distressed ever since the King's troops left the E. end of L. I.; the rebellious part of the inhabitants in this town, who were kept in awe while the troops were stationed E. of us, are now become more insolent than ever, and publicly threaten to have all the loyalists carried off to Con't. The principal of these miscreants are Nath'l Williams, Stephen Kelsey, Eliphalet Chichester, John Brush, Jonas Rogers, Marlboro Burtis, and Israel Wood; several of whom smuggled goods out of N. Y. to this place for the sole purpose of supplying the rebels in Con't.

These scoundrels live in perfect safety, when scarcely a night passes but some of their loyal neighbors are plundered by the sons and other relations of those rebels who fled to Con't when the King's troops landed on the Island. I hope you will keep a good look-out for these traitors, if they should have the assurance to return again to your city to buy goods; and if we should be so happy as to have any troops quartered in this part of the county again, I hope in God these perjured villains will be made to rue the day they entered into rebellion against the best of kings.—*Gaine, Ju. 28, 1779.*

690. *July 21, '79.* The British put powder in the cellar and blew up the house lately improved by John Brown, on Fisher's I., fired the out-houses, hay, &c.



691. *Spies on L. I. June 27, '79.* Washington sends to Col. Tallmadge 10 guineas for Culper, Jr., whose accounts are clear, intelligent, and satisfactory.—*Sparks*, vi. 278.

*July 5, '79.* Washington is sorry that Tallmadge lost his letter, but will replace the guineas. T. must notify H. in the Bowery, of the loss.—*Sparks*, vi. 285.

*Sep. 24, '79.* Washington wishes spies to write their information on margin of almanacs, reviews, pamphlets, &c., or on blank leaves at the end; or write a familiar letter in tory style, and interline with a *stain* their private intelligence.

*Feb. 5, '80.* W. sends 20 guineas and 2 vials of stain and counterpart of stain, for Culper, Jr.—*Sparks*, vi. 460.

Col. T. opened a secret correspondence (for Washington) with some persons in N. Y. and Abraham Woodhull of Setauket, which lasted through the war. He kept, one or more boats constantly employed in cruising the Sound on this business.—*Thomson*, ii. 483.

In summer of '83, Major T. went to N. Y. under sanction of a flag, to grant protection to those who had transmitted intelligence of the enemy's doings from time to time during the war. Thus these spies and private emissaries were saved from the insults of their countrymen, who, on entering the city, might have treated them with indignity instead of merited respect.—*Simms*, 547.

Isaac Whippo, Geo. Smith, Silvanus Dickerson, refugee Whigs from L. I. The last two obtained pensions for secret service as spies. They had free access to the city of N. Y.,—bought goods. Stratford, notorious for illicit trade, exported to L. I. small articles—hams, eggs, butter, cheese, and small stock of all kinds. Some boats were captured and condemned; men set at liberty. Owners sold all kinds of goods.

692. Was murdered at Islip, June 18, Morris Simmons, a refugee from Dutchess Co., who occupied the farm of one Strong, a rebel, supposed by 3 villains, who first wounded him with a pistol in the knee, stabbed him in several places, and then beat his brains out with an axe. As he lived alone, he was not found till next day.—*Gaine*, *July 5, '79.*

[He had notice to quit.—*Ed.*]

*Suffolk Co., Aug. 4, '79.*

693. By a late proclamation, all persons going to and from N. Y. must have a pass; I find several persons have surreptitiously ob-

tained them; the loyalists of this county not daring to oppose, as their lives and property lie entirely at the mercy of the Con't rebels. Several persons from Queens, (notoriously disaffected,) have lately moved into this county for the purpose of trading with their rebel connections in the Con't towns.—*Riv., Aug. 24, '79.*

694. *Riv., Aug. 14, '79.* A party of rebels, with their faces blacked, entered the house of Fred. Hudson, Esq., of Suffolk Co., on Friday night, 6th inst., and robbed him of provisions, clothing and bedding to the amount of £200 and upwards, scarcely leaving the family their wearing apparel. This is the fourth time Mr. H. has been plundered since his captivity.

695. £5 *Reward.*—Taken out of the lots of Dan'l Blatsy, one mile from Platt Carll's, Huntington, a horse and mare, &c.—*Aug. 16, '79. Gaine.*

696. To be sold at Auction,  $\frac{1}{8}$ th or  $\frac{1}{16}$ th part of the Privateer Sir A. Hammond, sailed from Huntington, 14th inst., on a cruise, 14 six-pounders, completely victualled and manned, and fitted with close quarters.—*Aug. 23, '79. Gaine.*

697. 40 privateers at Huntington, owned by Tory refugees, commanded by one Hatch, of Mass.—*N. London, Aug. 25, '79.*

698. *Riv., Oct. 2, '79.—N. Lond., Sep. 22.* A requisition having been made to Gen. Delancey, of L. I. Militia, to furnish 500 men, to parade with their blankets on Aug. 23, to march for Brooklyn, to be employed in repairing and constructing new works there; 210 of which were to be from Suffolk County, who were also to furnish and send to the magazine at Brooklyn, 5,000 fascines, 9 ft. long, and stripped of leaves; 25,000 pickets, from 3 to 4 ft. long; 5,000 fraisinges or stockades, from 9 to 10 ft. long, and 6 to 8 in. thick; 5,000 railing of 6 or 7 ft.

The inhabitants having refused to comply, the following letter was sent to Gen. Delancey:

*N. Y. Aug. 26, '79.*

SIR:—You will signify to the people of Suffolk Co. that if the requisition is not immediately complied with a detachment of troops will be sent into that district, and every person who shall refuse shall be turned out of L. I., and their farms will be all for the support of those who have suffered from real attachment to Government.

RAWDON, *Ad. Gen.*

*Sep. 22, '79. N. London Gaz.* Last Friday 35 young men came from L. I. to Saybrook, who left their homes on account of being ordered to work on the fortifications on the west end of L. I., apprehending they should be ordered thence to the West Indies.

699. *Aug. 28, '79. Riv.* Aug. 14, a party of about 20 rebels made their appearance at Corum, and took 2 of Isaac [or Isaiah] Smith's sons. Thence they proceeded 6 miles westward to the house of Isaac Smith, and also made him and 3 more of his sons prisoners. Mr. S. threw one of the rebels over the stoop and made his escape. Thence they proceeded to B. Haven Town and stopped at John Baley's, where they remained some time. Thence they went to Crane Neck, 3 miles west of B. Haven, where their boats lay. Between this place and Crane Neck one of Mr. Smith's sons made his escape. Next morning their boats were seen near Crane Neck. The same day a party of militia were in motion, and their orders were to march to Drowned Meadow, 3 miles east of B. Haven.—The well known Eben. Dayton was at the head of this party, 2 of the sons of Israel Conklin, of Huntington South, Stephen Woodhull, of B. Haven, the noted Isaac Smith, of Corum, (commonly called Petticoat Isaac,) and one of his sons: the two latter joined the rebels about 3 months ago. Mr. Petticoat Isaac has been remarkably industrious in harboring and supplying the Rebels with provisions and intelligence.

The above party made their appearance at Corum., at noon-day, and ordered Isaac Smith's family to depart from that place, by Tuesday following, otherwise their house should be destroyed by fire. I. S. is the only Loyalist in the whole district of Corum.

700. Capt. Elias Glover left Conn. after the passage of Treason Act, *Sep. 10, '79*, and was captured by Major Talmadge, at Lloyd's Neck.—*Sep. '79*,

701. *Chatham, Sep. 28, '79.* General Clinton has demanded a number of men from every county, to fortify the Island. He fears a visit from the French, our illustrious ally.

702. *Gaine, Oct. 11, '79.* Stolen, *Sep. 15*, from Jos. Ketcham's, at Nesiscop, 40 miles east of N. Y., by 7 or 8 armed men dressed in blue, a gun, silver mounted and gold touch-hole; a suit of green clothes, gilt oval buttons; a suit, light-colored silk jean, solid silver

buttons; a suit nankeen. The above made a short fit for shooting. Also, 4 ruffled shirts, 4 cravats, 4 handkerchiefs, fowling bag, &c., 10 gallons shrub, 18 Madeira wine, also a gun of Major [John] Antill's, [of Skinner's Brigade]. £10 reward for one, and £5 for every other of the robbers.

N. B.—Any of the gang who will inform, may depend on every means being used to obtain his pardon, by Richard Deane, distiller, N. Y.

703. On the night of Oct. 2, a party of men attempted to break into the house of Widow Platt, Huntington, where Jas. Houston and John Stewart kept store, but was prevented by Mr. Stewart, who threatened to fire on them. The night following they returned with a greater force and attacked the house in like manner, when they were again prevented. On 5th returned a third time, at 12 at night, broke up a window with a sledge, and fired several shot into the house, when a hot engagement commenced.

Mr. John Stewart, Mr. Platt, and a negro, prevented their getting into the house for some time, but one of the villains got into the kitchen, where John Stewart killed him. The firing alarmed the inhabitants, who immediately took to their arms, and drove the robbers into the woods. The negro received a wound in the head, the only damage done.—Oct. 18, '79. *Gaine.*

(100 guineas reward.) A most daring robbery was committed at the house of Jesse Conklin, Bushy Plains, by persons unknown, on the night of Oct. the 6th. 100 guineas reward, and a (free) pardon from the Commander in Chief, (is offered) to any accomplice who shall prove evidence against the rest.—Oct. 18, '79. *Gaine.*

704. Nov. 3, '79, *Riv.* We hear from B. Haven, that last Monday evening, a party of 20 rebels, in 3 whale-boats, arrived near the house of Col. Benj. Floyd. They attacked the house, and robbed him of £600, and the most valuable part of his household goods. 2 of the party had their faces blacked; and the same night the house of Andrew Seton was robbed (by the same party) of the most valuable effects: and on the preceding evening the house of Capt. Solomon Davis (see 767) at Old Man's was attacked. They fired several shot through the house, but Capt. Davis stood ready to receive the first who should dare enter, either at the doors or windows. He told them he was accustomed to having balls fly around him, and

some of the inhabitants being alarmed, the rebels went off without doing any more damage in that quarter. Several other robberies have been committed on the south side.

705. *Nov. 6, '79, Riv.* 2 guineas reward. A nut brown horse run away, *Nov. 3*, in disembarking at Brooklyn ferry, belonging to the Major of the Hess. Reg. of Dittfourth, marching to Huntington.—Not easy caught.

706. *N. London, Dec. 4, '79.* 5 green coats arrived here, from L. I., last Monday night.

*Petitions of Suffolk Co. Refugees in Conn.*

707. *Ap. 24, '80.* Gilbert Fanning, jr., a nephew of Lt. Palmer, at Stonington, wants to return to L. I. to settle about land in Stonington, which his grandfather F. left to his father (at his death in June last), also to get power of attorney from Phineas and Jas. F., at Southold, to dispose of estate of Richard F., who died 8 years ago in North Carolina, and left 2 children who died lately.

*May, '80.* David Palmer wants permit to get produce of Col. Gardiner, his father-in-law, off Plumb I.

*Ap. 11, '80.* Thos., Amaziah, and Selah Corwin, Peter Halliock, Israel Youngs, David Vail, Daniel Tuthill, at Lyme, are permitted to go to L. I. for grain, wool, flax, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bushels salt each for their families. They are to carry over no provisions nor bring off any British goods.

Capt. John Conklin, refugee, has a pass to cross Sound in illicit trade.

*June 13, '80.*

*June 30, '80.* Wm. Lawrence, late of S. Hampton, now of Saybrook, wishes a pass for his wife and Elizabeth Simmons to go and stay on L. I. He to return after settling up his mother's estate.

*July 12, '80.* Andrew Ward wants permit for Rev. Mr. Rose to visit L. I. and procure proof that certain captured goods, worth £800, were *bought* and *not* captured on L. I.

*Aug. 10, '80.* Doctor Howell and Mr. Leavenworth in the illicit trade seized, but showed a permit from President of Congress.

Capt. Zach. Rogers, Jacob Titus and Thos. Conklin, of L. I., were taken in a wood-boat on the Sound *before Aug. 26, '80.*

*Before Sep. 14, '80.* Capt. Lockwood took from L. I. Cable and Ludlam.

John Storrs, Hartford, *Oct. 25, '80*, wants to go and preach on L. I. and bring back presents. Capt. Gamaliel Baley to command the boat.



*Oct. 31, '80.* Wm. Lawrence, at Saybrook, wishes to bring his family off L. I. He left 12 months ago.

Jacob Titus, Thos. Conklin, Zach. Rogers, late of Huntington, taken 10 weeks ago in a wood-boat and now prisoners of war at Hartford, will aid the American cause, if liberated. *Oct. '80.*

Geo. Smith, at Hartford, wishes to go to Smithtown now and then to see to his estate. His father lately died. Has large family to support.

Geo. Howell wishes to bring over from L. I. his secreted effects.

*No date.*

*Mar. 13, '80.* Oba. Johnes, Nath'l King and Daniel Tuthill, pray to go to L. I. at all times for provisions for their families.

*Mar. 10, '80.* Eben'r Reeve and Nath'l, his nephew, at school at Chelsea, were refugees from L. I.

*Mar. 20, '80.* Dr. Henry White, at Stonington, wishes to return to L. I.

*Mar. 21, '80.* Nath'l Overton, at Groton, wants to return to Southold.

John Franks, Elias Howell, Dan'l Fordham, Henry Hopping, Silas Jessup, David Woodruff, Geo. Fordham, Dan'l Rackett and Capt. Paul Reeve, want permits to cross to L. I. *Nov., '80?*

Joshua Smith and Capt. D. Roe, of B. Haven, at Middletown; Capt. D. Roe at Woodbury, '80; Lt. Caleb Brewster of Continental Army, Seth and Ephraim Marvin, of B. Haven, at Norwalk, '80; Cornelius and Eben'r Conklin, Alex. and Carl Ketchum, W. Sammis, Jas. Hubbs, Benj. Blachly, Pearson Brush, Epenetus Smith, Jos. Titus, Tim. Williams, at Norwalk; Isaac Smith at N. Haven. *Ap. 27, '80.*

*Jan. 24, '80.* John Hulbert, David Sayre, Theoph's Halsey, Maltby Gelston, David Pierson, Zeb. Osborn, Uriah Rogers and Stephen Howell, all of E. Haddam, and Gamaliel Bayley, of Hartford, have permits to go to L. I. for flax.

*May, '80.* Benj. Nathan, from Southold—wife became discontented—returned in a year with the children and back one year since, asks to take over 2 or 3 cows—allowed to take one.

Hannah Cupper and P. Tilenness, widows, fled with their husbands from Southold to Haddam—unable to support their families—desire to return—granted.

Eben. Edwards, Southampton to Farmington—indigent—wants to go over and bring back avails of his farm.

Wm. Floyd from L. I. to Middletown—Gen. Tryon allowed two tories

to take his estate, and his steward fled to Conn.—asks to send over for his effects—granted. *Ap. '80.*

Zeb. Hallock, Southold to Guilford—has a family in want, who wish his return—granted.

Dr. Silas Halsey, Southampton to Killingworth—property gone—out of business—asks to return as the east end of the Island is quiet—granted. *Ap. '80.*

Jona. Havens, from L. I. to East Haddam, 1776—sold his grain and cattle for continental money, which is spent—in need and wants to return—allowed, with his family, negro boy, family stores, furniture, &c. *Ap. '80.*

Wm. Havens, from L. I.—can't support his family at Saybrook—asks to return—negativated. *June, '80.*

David and Silvanus Hoel, and Jer. Rogers, Southampton to Killingworth, 1776—ask to go over to rent their farms and bring back the avails—negativated. *Ap., '80.*

Sam'l Landon and Barnabas Horton—Southampton to Guilford—ask to return—granted. *May, '80.*

Wm. Lawrence, Southampton—fled to Saybrook leaving his family when enemy possessed E. end of Island—wife sick—asks to return—negativated. *May, '80.*

Seth Overton asks to bring over from Southold to Chatham his aged parents who are insulted by the British—negativated. *Oct. '80.*

Elias Pelletreau, goldsmith, and his two sons, John and Elias, Southampton to Simsbury—enemy made a store of his house and ruined him, 1776—asks for his two sons to return with goldsmith's tools—negativated. *Ap. '80.*

Paul Reeve, L. I. to Saybrook—was Captain in the army and discharged—can't support his family and asks to return—negativated.

Major King, Oyster Pond to Saybrook, with his aged parents—wants to bring over avails of his farm—allowed under inspection.

*Date lost.*

Abigail and Bethiah Terry, Southold to Durham, 1776—single and in decline of life—can't obtain support—want to return—granted.

*Sep. '80.*

Jos. Topping, L. I. to Middletown—in need—a large family—has a farm—an aged father on the Island—allowed to return. *May, '80.*

Rufus and Christ'r Tuthill, widow Dolly Baley and John King—Southold to N. London—ask to take over a cow each—granted.

*May, '80.*

Benj. Vail, Jona. Conklin, Jona. and Joshua Horton, and Joshua Reeve—Southold to Guilford—cannot support their families—ask to return and take over cattle—granted. *Ap. '80.*

David Welden, L. I. to E. Haddam, Sep., 1776—in want—has an aged mother—if allowed to return will take no part against U. S.—granted. *Ap. '80.*

John Preston, and Tim. Welles, Sr. and Jr., at Stonington—left large estates at Southold—money gone—in want—ask to return—allowed. *Ap. '80.*

Dr. Henry White wishes to return to his father, Rev. Mr. White, at Southampton—negatived. *Feb. '81.*

Thos. Topping, tanner and shoemaker, South Hampton to Wethersfield—spent the effects he brought over—allowed to return. *Ap. '80.*

*Jan. '80.* John, Cornelius, and Selah Conklin, Sam'l Vail, Rob't Brush, Conklin Shaden, Ezekiel Wickes, Carll and Alex. Ketcham, John Carll, Henry Scudder, Joshua and Jarvis Rogers, Jesse Arthur, Josiah Buffet, Seth Marvin,—L. I. to Conn.—forsook their homes, which had been taken by the British—ask relief of Poll Tax.

*Feb. '80.* Eph. and Benj. Marvin, Zebulon Williams, Wm. Salmon, Gabriel Smith, Benj. and Gabriel North, L. I. to Norwalk—spent all they brought over—ask relief from Tax.

*Oct. '80.* Geo. Smith, Smittown to Stratford—asks to return to bring off the avails of the sale of his estate in merchandise.

Wm. Philips wants permit to go to L. I. and bring off effects of Col. Floyd and his own, (and get £600 then due Col. F. from Dan'l Downs.) Philips was Floyd's overseer and had resided 2 years at Milford.

708. *New Haven, Feb. 2, '80.* Last week, as 3 Hessian soldiers were attempting to cross the Sound from Lloyd's Neck, 2 were drowned; the 3d got safe ashore on the Main.

709. \$20 *Reward and Charges.* Stolen out of the barn of Zophar Rogers, Huntington, Feb. 19, '80, 2 horses, &c.

710. Public thanks are hereby rendered to His Ex. Brig. Gen. LELAND, for his amiable command during his stay at Huntington: by a vote (*nem. con.*) of the inhabitants, at a town meeting, held March 9, '80. *Sol. Ketcham, Town Clerk.*

711. *July 19, '80.* Symcoe crossed the Sound at Flushing, and

marched to Huntington, where 100 of the militia cavalry of the Island joined him. This corps was destined to secure the communication overland, between the Fleet which lay off the East end of the Island and N. Y. The Queen's Rangers remained about the Points, on the E. end of the Island till Aug. 9, when they fell back to Corum, whence they returned Eastward, Aug. 15, being joined by the King's Amer. Reg., which Symcoe was ordered to detach to Riverhead, and he himself met the Commander-in-Chief (Clinton), who was now on his journey by the Admiral's invitation, to hold a conference with him. Clinton sent Symcoe to Adm'l Arbuthnot, whose fleet was anchored in Gardiner's Bay, but sailed before Clinton could arrive. The Queen's Rangers returned to Oyster Bay, Aug. 23. This march of near 300 miles had been made very fatiguing by the uncommonly hot weather, which rendered the Pine barren, through which the roads principally lay, as close and sultry in the night as in the daytime. The troops had been obliged to subsist on the country. A militia dragoon who was sent express to the Adj. Gen. [Andre ?] to inform him what difficulty there was in procuring provisions for the troops, and the hardships which consequently fell upon the inhabitants, was waylaid, taken and robbed at Smithtown, by a party from the Rebel shore. As this had been formerly the case, and it was obvious no party could remain secreted unknown to the inhabitants, Lt. Col. Symcoe obtained leave of Clinton, to raise a contribution from the inhabitants of £80 currency, one-half to reimburse the militia man for what was taken from him, and the other to recompense him for the chagrin he must have been under in not being able to execute his orders.

*Jour.* 149, 150.

712. Last Friday night a party of Rebels surrounded the house of Dr. Punderson of Setauket, took him prisoner and carried him to Con't: in that night the same party took Wm. Jayne, jr. The rebels told Mrs. P. they had taken the Dr. to exchange for John Smith and Mr. Jayne for Wm. Philips, who were seized at Smithtown, at Widow Blyenbury's, on a trading expedition.

*Gaine, July 17, '80.*

713. *Sep.* 1, '80, *N. L.* Two deserters from the Queen's Rangers came here last Sunday from L. I., who say Gen. Clinton was at E.

Hampton, Wed. before, and that day set out with his attendants for N. Y., and that the rest of the Troops set out on Thursday.

714. *Riv. Sep.* 16, '80. Taken up by John Hill, Inspector, Brooklyn Ferry, a dark bay horse and 2 mares, in the possession of John Brown of Huntington, who is now in custody on suspicion of their being stolen.

715. Ship Watt, struck on  $\frac{1}{2}$  moon shoal, Montauk Pt., sunk in 2 hours, Capt. Coulthart and 20 of the crew drowned.

*Gaine, Sep.* 20, '80.

716. *Sep.* 26, '80. Col. Ludlow writes to Gen. Silliman, that "plundering inhabitants and taking off innocent farmers, is a mode of warfare I detest. Outrages are committed by mercenary men among us. Any of our people plundering on the Main, if detected by me, will be returned to you and restoration made."

717. Those Refugees desirous of locations in Suffolk Co. will leave their petition with P. J. Livingston, Hellgate. *Oct.* 5, '80.

718. Capt. Elisha Elderkin in the True Blue, took the Betsey, Dan'l Pardue, master, in South Bay. *Oct.* 8, '80.

719. *Oct.* 9, '80. Michael Veal, Joshua Rogers, Cor. Conklin, John Conklin, and Jesse Brush, in a whale-boat, were forced by stress of weather on L. I. shore, and are now prisoners in N. Y.

"Oct. 11. Monday last, were brought to Town by Capt. Luke, (see 722) of the Royal Refugees, and safely lodged in Provost, the following rebel gentry, viz.: — Maj. Brush, Capt. Cornelius Conklin, Capt. J. Conklin, Capt. Rogers, and Lt. Farley, all notorious offenders, long practised in coming from the N. England shore to murder and plunder the King's loyal subjects, on L. I. They were taken last Sat. by Lt. Pendergrass and a party of Col. Cuyler's Refugees, at Smithtown, with their whale-boat, and considerable booty. A certain Capt. Ketcham was killed in attempting to escape."

*Oct.* 10, '80, *Rob. Roy. Amer. Gaz.*

Jesse Brush had sent the following warning "to John Ketcham and his associates."

*Head Quarters, Aug.* 25, '80.

I have repeatedly ordered you, especially Ap. 15, to leave my farm. This is the last invitation. If you do not, your next landfall will be in



a warmer climate than any you ever lived in yet. 20 days you have to make your escape.

*Riv., Oct. 21, '80.*

"It was a dark, moonless midnight in Sep. '80, that Maj. Brush, a small, well-built man, with red hair, sandy complexion, and a bright eye, strong as Hercules, and bold as a Lion, 2 brothers Conklins, from Virginia, Capt. Rogers, a hardy old fellow, whose farm had been ravaged by Cornwallis's army, Lt. Ketcham, a polished gentleman and brave officer, Tim. Williams,\* a noble, generous fellow, full of vivacity and humor, and Abm. Legget,† landed from a whale-boat on a Beach near Smithtown. The boat was hauled up in a cove, and carefully covered with branches of trees, seaweed, &c., so as to prevent its being noticed. Then they proceeded to a house, the owner of which was a True Blue, who had been apprized that Maj. Brush was about to be dispatched on a secret mission by Gov. Clinton to raise a loan of specie on L. I. For 3 weeks they passed to and fro in various disguises, generally choosing the night for their peregrinations, sometimes venturing out by broad daylight, with assumed names, and some pretended business which they would pursue with a great deal of seeming earnestness. After they left L. I. stress of weather forced them back to North Swamp, when they hauled up their boat, capsized it, and crawled under for shelter. In the afternoon it cleared up, they came out, when they were surprised by a shout from a neighboring height "There they are! The d—d Rebels!" and a volley of musketry followed, which laid 2 dead on the sand. Legget and Williams escaped in a swamp, and recrossed in the night to Conn. in a large whale-boat which Gen. Washington kept cruising in the Sound, and commanded by Capt. Brewster."

*N. York, Dec. 1845.*

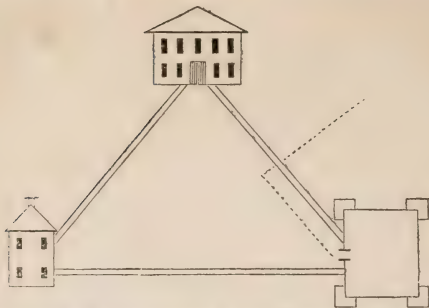
\* At the close of the war, a merchant at Huntington, where he died, 1811.

† Late of N. Y. City, and father of Wm. L., Editor of Evening Post.

Gen. Parsons wants H. Scudder to go to L. I. to negotiate the exchange of Maj. Brush, Capt. Joshua Rogers and other refugees from L. I. now prisoners.

*Oct. 19, '80.*

720. Ft. St. George was built at a point projecting into South Bay, on Smith's Manor, being the enemy's easternmost defence. It was a triangular inclosure of several acres of ground, at two angles of which was a strongly barricaded house, and at the third, a fort, with a deep ditch and wall, encircled by an abattis of sharpened pickets, projecting at an angle of 45 degrees. The fort and hou-



A Plan of Ft. St. George, taken by Col. Tallmadge, Nov. 22, '80.

ses were entirely connected with a strong stockade, 12 feet high, every piece sharpened, and fastened to each other by a transverse rail, strongly bolted to each. The work was nearly finished, and had embrasures for 6 guns, and but 2 mounted. The Fort was 96 ft. square, and had one gate and sally port, leading into the grand parade. The Fort and other works had been completed only a few days, and had 50 men. The above information, and a draft, was obtained from Wm. Boothe, who lived near the Fort, and actually guided Tallmadge to it. The Fort was the depository of stores, dry goods, groceries, and arms, whence Suffolk Co. could be supplied.

*Nov. 21, '80.* At 4 P. M., with 8 boats and a fair wind, I embarked my detachment, consisting of 2 companies of dismounted dragoons, (80 men in all,) at Fairfield, and the same evening at 8 o'clock, landed at Old Man's. I was obliged to go so far east to avoid a large body of the enemy which laid at Huntington and vicinity, partly in our direct route from Stamford. Soon after we landed, say 10 o'clock, I put the troops in motion to cross L. I. We had not gone far, say 4 or 5 miles, before the wind began to blow from S. E. and rain soon followed. I faced the troops about, returned to our boats, which were drawn up and concealed in the bushes, under guard of 20 men; as attention must be paid as well to a favorable time for re-crossing the Sound (20 miles wide) as to attacking the Fort. There we remained through the night and next day, and at evening the rain abated, and I again ordered the

troops to march (7 o'clock) for our destined place S. side of L. I. At 3 next morning I found we were within 2 miles of Ft. St. George, when we halted a short time to take refreshment. Having made my arrangements for 3 different attacks at the same time, I placed 2 small detachments under command of officers of high spirit, at different positions from the Fort, with orders to keep concealed until the enemy should fire on my column. Just as day began to dawn, (4 o'clock,) I put my detachment in motion. The pioneers, under Lt. Brewster, who preceded my column had reached within 20 yds. of the stockade before they were discovered. At this moment the sentinel in advance of the stockade halted his march, looked attentively at our column, demanded "Who comes there?" and fired. Before the smoke from his gun had cleared his vision, my sergeant, who marched by my side, reached him with his bayonet and prostrated him. This was the signal for the other troops to move forward, when all seemed to vie with each other in entering the Fort. So resolute were the men that a breach was soon made in the stockade, where the rear platoon under Mr. Simmons halted to prevent the prisoners from escaping. [There was a detachment around each house also.] I led the column directly through the grand parade against the main fort, which we carried with the bayonet in less than 10 minutes, not a musket being loaded. At the same instant that I entered one side of the fort, the officers commanding the smaller detachments mounted the ramparts on the other sides, and the watchword, "*Washington and Glory!*" was repeated from 3 sides of the Fort at the same time. While we were standing, elated with victory, in the centre of the Fort, a volley of musketry was discharged from the windows of one of the large houses containing the main body of the enemy, which induced me to order my whole detachment to load and return the fire. I soon found it necessary to lead the column directly to the house, which being strongly barricaded, required the aid of the pioneers with their axes. As soon as the troops could enter, the confusion and conflict was great. A considerable portion of those who had fired after the Fort was taken, and the colors had been struck, was thrown headlong from the 2d story to the ground. Having forfeited their lives by the usages of war, all would have been killed, had I not ordered the slaughter to cease. In less than 10 minutes the garrison were prisoners. The prisoners

being secured, it was soon discovered that a vessel which laid near the Fort, loaded with stores, wine, rum, sugar, glass, &c., was getting under weigh. The guns of the Fort were brought to bear on her and she was soon secured. (I detached a party who boarded and took her.) All things were now safe and quiet, and I had never seen the sun rise more pleasantly. It became necessary to demolish the enemy's works; and an immense quantity of various goods, English, &c., was destroyed. The shipping and their stores were also burnt up. Some valuable articles of dry goods were made up in bundles, placed on the prisoners' shoulders, who were pinioned, 2 and 2, and thus carried across the Island to our boats.

Having given the command of the detachment to Capt. Edgar, with orders to halt at a given point near the middle of the Island, I selected 10 or 12 men with Lt. Brewster, and mounted them on horses taken at the Fort, with which I intended to destroy the King's magazines of forage at Corum. This place was nearly half way to the place where a large body of British troops were encamped, E. of Huntington. I reached it in about an hour and a half, made a vigorous charge upon the guard placed to protect it, set it on fire, (say 300 tons of hay) and in about an hour and a half more reached the place where I had ordered the troops to halt, having rode 15 or 16 miles. As I arrived I was glad to see the head of the detachment under Capt. Edgar advancing with the prisoners. As none of us had halted since we parted, we sat down for nearly an hour and refreshed. After this we took up our line of march. By this time the militia began to muster, but prudently avoided coming near us. Some guns were fired, but no damage received. By 4 o'clock we reached our boats, and before sunset were all afloat on the Sound. By midnight every boat arrived at Fairfield Beach, although we had entirely lost sight of each other in the darkness of the night. This service was executed entirely without the loss of one man, and only one was badly wounded and him we brought off. Thus in 21 hours we marched near 40 miles, took the Fort, burnt the magazines, &c. The enemy's loss was 7 killed and wounded, most of the latter mortally. We took one Lt. Col. Commandant, one Capt., one Lt., one Surgeon, and 50 rank and file, with a host of others in the garrison whom we left behind; also one garrison standard.

Mr. Muirson was a volunteer, and deserves commendation.

He advanced with Lt. Jackson over the abattis and wall into the Fort. *Thompson*, ii. 484. *Syms*, p. 542.

*Riv.*, Dec. 2, '80. 80 Rebels headed by Maj. Talmadge, assisted by Heathcot Muirson, Benajah Strong, Thos. Jackson, Caleb Brewster, officers belonging to the same party, formerly all of L. I., came across in 8 whale-boats and landed between Wading R. and Old Man's, (supposed to have been concealed 2 or three days by their old friends on the Island). On Thursday morning, 23d Nov., about 50 marched across the Island (the remainder being left to guard the boats) just after daylight, arrived at Smith's Point, St. George's Manor, where they surprised a respectable body of loyal refugees from R. I. and the vicinity, who were establishing a post to get a present subsistence for themselves and their families. The sentry on observing them, fired, which they returned, and mortally wounded him, and rushed into a house. Mr. Isaac Hart, of N. Port, was inhumanly fired on, wounded and bayoneted in 15 different parts of his body, and beat with their muskets in a shocking manner in the very act of imploring quarter, and died of his wounds a few hours after. Four more refugees were wounded also, but are in fair way of recovery. A poor woman was also fired on at another house and barbarously wounded through both breasts, of which wound she now lingers.

The Rebels carried off about 40 prisoners; on their return at Corum, they burnt a magazine of hay, about 100 tons, and same day embarked for the Con't shore.

721. The Culloden, in pursuit of French ships from R. I., in a dreadful storm on Monday night, Jan. 22, '81, was driven on L. I., [at Culloden Point.] Her men, guns, and masts, will be saved. We have the inhuman consolation to hope the French have fared worse.—*Gen. Robertson*.

722. *Gaine*, Jan. 21, '81. Address by the officers of the Loyal Refugee Volunteers established under his auspices at Smithtown, to Col. Abm. Cuyler, previous to his departure for England. They approve his conduct, thank him for his kind endeavors to alleviate their disagreeable situation, and beg him to assure His Majesty of their loyal attachment. Signed by P. V. Alstyn, Maj. Com't; P. Luke, J. V. D. Poel, B. Dyer, Capt's; M. Pendergrass, P. Hoff, Wm. Castilles, John Huyck, Lts; P. Durland, Q. M.

723. *Gaine*, Mar. 12, '81. A party of rebels from Con't in



8 whale-boats and an armed schooner, to the amount, as is supposed, of 150 men, arrived at S. Hampton, last Monday, plundered the inhabitants of several thousand pounds worth of goods, and carried several of them away prisoners.

724. *Mar.* 16, '81. The British fleet, that had lain some time at Gardiner's Bay, set sail southward.—*N. London.*

725. *N. London,* *Ap.* 20, '81. Capt. Pierpont, in an armed whale-boat from N. Haven, was taken by surprise at Canoe Place, by a party of refugees who lay in ambush for him.

726. Capt. Fitch visited Corum, *May* 2, '81, and found a few goods; most were secreted. He took Glover, *Ap.* 27, '81, on Conn. shore.

727. Valentine Rider, with three boats duly commissioned, landed at Mt. Misery, went into the country and robbed David Munro and Widow Taylor of furniture, &c., equal to £600. Before leaving the coast, 17 of them landed a second time, and shot at a son of Philip Roe, beat and robbed him and his brother Nath'l of furniture, clothing, cash, &c.; broke looking-glass and windows.—*May*, '81.

728. *May* 23, '81. Five whale-boats, containing about 50 men, made their appearance in the South Bay, where they attacked and took a sloop loaded with lumber belonging to Messrs. Keteltas & Nicoll, of N. Y., which they dispatched with one of their boats for N. Haven.

A few evenings after, the remaining crews, 38 in no., landed at Blue Pt., and plundered several of the inhabitants of provisions, clothing, and money, to a considerable amount; and carried off another small vessel of K. & N.

Early next morning, by the exertions of two or three principal sufferers, the militia were assembled under command of Capt's Rose and Baker, and marched 10 or 12 miles with cheerfulness, but finding no prospect of overtaking the plunderers without proceeding 30 miles farther, to a place they knew the rebels must of necessity cross, the Capt's declined going. 22 men, however, on promise of having their expenses defrayed, and a little persuasion, consented to continue their march, and after suffering every inconvenience from a heavy road, and want of sustenance, had the good fortune to over-

take them, taking their rest at the Canoe Place, about 2 in the morning. Knowing themselves still undiscovered, they immediately attacked them at 15 yards distance, and so completely surprised them, as to kill one, mortally wound another, make 20 prisoners, and secured their boats and plunder, with 38 stand of arms, without the smallest opposition. The prisoners, under guard, were ordered in their boats, and arrived in N. Y. on Saturday evening, and are safely lodged in the Sugar House.—*Riv. Ju.* 6, '81.

At auction, near the ferry stairs, 4 prize whale-boats, taken a few days since on S. side of L. I., in good repair, and well found in oars, &c.

729. *May* 31, '81, *N. London.* Some days ago Major Ayres made an excursion from Saybrook to L. I., and took 2 vessels near Wading River. After taking some goods out of the vessels they went ashore; and as they were cooking provisions under a bank, they were suddenly fired on, when Major A. and one or two of the party were killed.

730. *June* 11, '81. Goods and furniture, equal to £31. 19. 8, were taken from John Bayley of Brookhaven, by Ezekiel Wicks, Jacob Conklin, Benj. Nicoll and others; from Dan'l Downs, equal to £4. 2; from Capt. Wm. Brewster, equal to £68. 12. 6.

731. *Before June* 12, '81. St. Martin took goods from L. I.; Geo. Smith, of Hartford, took corduroys, calicoes, &c., at Corum; Eben'r Ayres, of Stamford, took goods at Cow Harbor; E. Jones, of Stamford, took law books.

732. *Gaine, July* 2, '81. On Wednesday night last, a party of rebels from New England, with 5 whale-boats and about 50 men, landed at Crane Neck, Setauket, and early next morning went to the house of Capt. Nathan Woodhull, which, after they had plundered, with three others adjoining, of considerable value, carried Capt. W. and his son along with them; fortunately, the boats were discovered by two brigs and a sloop lying in the Sound, who immediately gave them chase, which obliged the rebels to run their boats ashore and make their escape to the woods, leaving their boats and plunder behind. The goods were returned to their owners, and Capt. W. and son prevented from being carried off. One Dan'l Jackson, of Newark, was commander of the party.

On Wednesday morning, June 20, the Associators (in the brig Sir H. Clinton, sloop Association and brig Keppel) returning from an expedition to Conn., discovered seven rebel boats off Setauket; but the rebels being too near the shore to be cut off, landed, hauled their boats into the woods, and then ran off. Capt. Hubbel landed with all his force, and in two hours brought off a very fine 12 oared barge or gunboat, called Gen. Wooster, with two swivels and a blunderbuss, and six very good whale-boats, most of which are entirely new. Every method was taken to discover the rebels on shore, but without success. In the boats was found a quantity of plunder worth £100.

733. *June 22, '81.* Caleb Brewster and John Grennel, swear to abuses committed on L. I. by whale-boats.

*List of Persons Robbed.*

Selah Strong,	Ruth Blydenburgh,	David Longbottom,
— Tyler,	Sam'l Hare,	Tho's Hicks,
Wm. Brewster,	Cha's Dallas,	Jona. Tucker,
John Bailey,	Ja's Smith,	Selah Havens,
David Munroe,	Tim. Smith,	Nath'l Fanning,
Mary Taylor,	Edward Tappan,	David Gardiner,
Ja's Gardiner,	— Langdon,	Ja's M'Cleure;

Nath'l and Philip Roe, were twice plundered and once whipped. £100 was paid to ransom a house from being burnt.—*Trumbull*, xv. 27.

734. *Aug. 3.* A body of armed men with fixed bayonets, came to the house of Gilbert and Simon Fleet, near Huntington, and robbed the 2 families of all the money and plate they could find (in their possession), and had nigh strangled one of them by hanging him up to a beam in his kitchen.—*Aug. 15, '81. Gaine.*

735. Wm. Fowler and John Strong in the armed boat Wm. the Conqueror, took a small skiff in Accabonic Bay, Aug. 23, '81, with 300 lbs. coffee, and 120 lbs. tea.

736. *Sep. 14, '81.* Two whale-boats with 40 armed men from Conn., landed on South Hampton, and killed and dressed 4 sheep of Jos. Havens. On the evening of 15th they ransacked the house of Nicoll Havens, Esq., on Shelter I., took 2 fowling-pieces, a silver-hilted sword, silver-mounted hanger, some tea, &c.; thence to Capt. Ja's Havens', took a watch-coat, fowling-piece, &c.; thence to Wi-

dow Payne's, insulted and threatened to burn the house, made them produce silver tankard, linen, watch-coat, fowling-piece, &c. 16th they landed at E. end of Southold, disarmed the people on their way up to the settlement, and fired at some unarmed people, entered the house of David Gardiner (who was about removing to Conn.) with fixed bayonets, took goods and family articles; knocked down Jos. Peck. On their way down to the shore, they beat with a gun-breech Mr. and Mrs. Lommedieu, an aged couple, threatened to burn Widow Moore's house, because armed men had assembled there to resist them, flashed a gun at John Vail, aged 60; said they had some of Delancey's cowboys with them, would burn the whole town if opposition were made, and put men, women and children to death.

737. A representation of the inhabitants of Shelter I., and Southold to Gov. Trumbull, Sept. 21, '81, complaining of whale-boats, signed

Sam'l Landon,	David Conklin,	Jared Langdon,
Oba. Vail,	Jos. Peck,	Benj. Prince,
Jos. Prince,	Benj. Vail,	John Hubbard.

738. *N. London*, Sep. 21, '81. 400 of Arnold's men landed at Southold, and plundered and carried off to the value of £3000.

739. *Before Sep.* 26, '81. Ebn'r Conklin, of Norwalk, took at Huntington sundry pieces of calico, lace, cambric, &c.

740. *Petition of Suffolk Co. Refugees in Conn.*

*Feb.* 5, '81. Capt. John Grennell, who left L. I. in '76 with his family, and is now reduced, wishes to return to recover some debts.

*Mar.* 8, '81. Lodowick Hackstaff, Jos. Hibbard, Tim. Rand, were taken by Americans at Greenwich.

*Mar.* 20, '81. Mrs. Shelton and Mr. Strong, living at Stratford, wish to visit aged parents at Brookhaven. Elias Howell, at Saybrook, May 22, '81, wishes to return with family and family stores, to his aged father on L. I.

Richard Seamans, a refugee, largely engaged in illicit trade; also Wm. Hart and Kelsey.—*No date.*

Dr. Wm. Lawrence, L. I. to Saybrook, employed to obtain intelligence from the enemy, and had permit from Gov. Tryon to bring off his family, furniture, medicines, &c.—*Nov.* '81?

*Feb.* '81. Jona. Corwin—Southold to Norwich, Sep. '76—served two campaigns—discharged for infirmity, wishes to return with family to

his father's estate. Selah Dickerson, Dan'l Booth, Joshua Horton, Wm. Welles—Southold to Guilford—not able to procure subsistence—ask liberty to return—negatived.

John Goldsmith fled from Southold to Guilford—asks liberty to return—negatived.

Theoph's Halséy, S. Hampton to E. Haddam, Sep. '76, leaving a farm, stock, &c., to which he wishes to return, as he has spent all he brought with him.—*May*, '81.

John Lloyd, jr., at Hartford, fled from L. I., 1776—polls and stock exempted from taxation.

Isaac Overton—Southold to Norwich, Sep. 1776—infirm—allowed to return.

Benj. Sears, Zebedee Osborn, Theoph's Halsey, Dan'l, Ezekiel, Steph. and Ed. Howell, Ezekiel Stanford—S. Hampton to E. Haddam, Sep. '76—spent their property and desire to return.

Eben'r Wade—Southold to Guilford—asks liberty to go over for money for property sold, and to carry splints, and remain 3 weeks to bottom chairs.

Ezekiel Wicks, a commissioned cruiser, wants his family removed from L. I. to Conn.—*Sep.* 4, '81.

Jesse Wicks, on L. I., has aided Whigs, and being detected by British, wants to remove to Conn.

741. Last Sunday night a party of rebels commanded by Sam'l Heacock, made an attempt to plunder the house of Moses Jarvis, merch't of Huntington, and after beating down the doors, one of the party fired into the chamber window where Mr. J. and his wife were standing, but fortunately they fell back at the flash, but not soon enough to prevent Mrs. J. from being wounded in the breast by a buckshot. Mr. J. being exasperated at such inhuman conduct, immediately returned the fire, which killed Wm. Lownsbury, when the whole party fled with the utmost precipitation, leaving the dead man and his arms on the spot.—*Gaine*, *Oct.* 1, '81.

742. *N. H.*, *Oct.* 11, '81. Tuesday afternoon, last week, 150 Continental troops, under Major Talmadge, crossed the Sound in boats, and landed in the evening near a small fort on L. I., 15 miles E. of Lloyd's Neck, which they approached with so much secrecy that they were not discovered till challenged by the sentinel, who fired on them and ran into the fort, but was followed so close that he had not time to shut the gate. Some opposition was made as our people



entered the fort, and 4 of the enemy were killed and 2 wounded, but they soon surrendered. The fort, barracks and magazines, were destroyed. Major T. returned to Fairfield next morning with 20 prisoners, and brought off 70 muskets and a brass 3 pounder. We had one man slightly wounded.

743. There was a garrison of 140 men, chiefly woodcutters, well armed at Fort Slongo, Treadwell's Neck, 8 miles E. of Lloyd's Neck. Col. Tallmadge says in his Journal:

"On evening of Oct. 2, '81, 9 o'clock, I embarked from Saugatuck River part of my detachment, and placed Major Trescott at the head of it, with orders to assail the Fort on a particular point. The troops landed on L. I. by 4 o'clock, and at dawn of day the attack was made and the fortress subdued. The Block-house and other combustible materials were burnt, and the troops and prisoners returned in safety, bringing off one piece of handsome brass field artillery.

Gen. Washington congratulates the army on the success of the American arms in the reduction of Fort Slongo on the morning of Oct. 3, without the loss of a man, and only one wounded. Of the enemy, 2 Cpts., 1 Lt., and 18 privates prisoners, besides several killed and wounded and 2 iron double-fortified 4 pounders destroyed. The colors of the Fort, a brass 3 pounder, a number of small arms, ammunition, &c., are the trophies of the victory.

[Henry Skudder was furnished by a neighbor with a draft and description of Ft. Slongo, on the high land near Smithtown River. With this in his pocket, in making his way to his boat (hid in a swamp) his course lay through a forest, in the middle of which was a clear field by which ran the road from Smithtown to Fresh Pond. Just before sunset he heard the tramp of horses; he hid behind a large fallen tree, under which he could see 50 or 60 light horse passing within 10 rods of him. He was not noticed and escaped to his boat.—*Ed.*]

744. *N. London*, Oct. 16, '81. Capt. Thos. Parks, in a small privateer, and Capt. Wattles of the Comet, with 50 volunteers, proceeded to Oyster Pond, where they discovered 2 galleys near Shelter I. endeavoring to get out of the bay, but being closely pursued, both galleys ran ashore at Southold, and the people (60 or 70) made their escape. One mounted 3, the other, 2 cannon; 16 muskets and a variety of articles were found aboard. They had been cruising in the Vineyard Sound.

745. *Before Oct. 17, '81.* Nathan Peet Jackson, of Fairfield, took cambrick, gauze, &c., at South Hampton, June 18; also sugar, muskets, &c., at Sag Harbor, July 2; also 44 yds. check, a cable, &c., at Brook Haven, Aug. 4 and 5.

746. *N. London, Nov. 1, '81.* Last Monday night 3 deserters from the British Regt. stationed at Huntington came to town.

747. *N. London, Nov. 30, '81.* Last week Major Davis and Capt. Grinnel, being ashore at Sag Harbor with several men, were betrayed and taken prisoners by a Hessian Major and 20 light horse. They had 2 armed boats with them, which the enemy were about setting on fire, but Capt. Wickham in an 8 gun sloop from Stonington, about the same time coming to near the boats, brought them off.

Capt. John Grinnel was taken at S. Hampton, where he was buying goods for N. Y. State, Nov. 3, '81, and was kept in Provost till March 26, '82. The Legislature in '84 allowed him 106 guineas which he had spent while in captivity.

748. *Ap. 11, '82.* Two deserters (natives) came to N. Haven from Lloyd's Neck.

749. *Rob. Roy. Amer. Gaz., May 23, '82.* The inhabitants in Suffolk Co. give their thanks to Mr. Walter Humphreys, Dep. Commissary of forage, serving under Dan'l Wier, Esq., Com. Gen., &c., &c., &c., for his just and upright conduct in receiving and weighing the hay and straw delivered on Lloyd's Neck, for the use of His Majesty's troops, and for his ready compliance in giving proper receipts, whereby they have, or may by immediate application, receive their payment. Dated Huntington, March 27, 1782.

Jacob Brush, Tim. Carll, Capt.; Eliph't Chichester, Hubbard Conklin, Philip Conklin, Capt. Lt.; Gilbert Fleet, Lt.; Jona. Jarvis, John and Ste. Ketcham, Jos. Lewis, President; Jona. Mills, Jesse Oakes, Nath'l Oakley, Sam'l Philips, Zophar Platt, Justice; Jonas Rogers, Collector of Forage; John Rogers, David Rusco, jr.; John Squier, Selah Strong, Esq.; Silas Sammis, Jas. Sandford, M. D.; Epenetus, Caleb, Aaron, Nath'l, Philetus, and Jonas Smith; Henry Titus, John Wickes, Capt. Militia; Dan'l Wiggins, M. D.; Nath'l Williams, jr.; Nath'l Williams, Jonas Williams, Israel Youngs, Collector of Hay.

750. *Riv., May 29, '82.* On 15th, Capt. Marks of the Delancey whale-boat proceeded up the Sound to the neighborhood of Mattituck

on L. I., where he discovered a whale-boat commanded by Maj. Ayres of Stamford, and manned with 8 men, whom he attacked, killed Ayres, wounded one, took his boat, oars, muskets, and quantity of goods filched from the honest inhabitants, who feel great joy at the example made of this merciless plunderer.

751. *Sep. 4, '82, Riv.* Some whale-boats put ashore S. side of L. I., near B. Haven, and robbed the house of Deacon Hedges of sundry sorts of wearing apparel and household goods, &c., &c.

752. *N. London, Sep. 6, '82.* Last Friday 6 deserters from the enemy came here from Oyster Bay.

753. *Sep. 8, '82.* Capts. Peter Vail and John Wilkinson, from East Haddam in 2 whale-boats, robbed Henry Conklin at Southold, of dry goods, and returned to Long Branch. They first went to South Bay, landed at Canoe Place, and robbed a wagon of tea and powder.

754. *N. London, Sep. 20, '82.* Last week, two armed boats from Con't River, crossed the Sound and landed at Canoe Place: the people going a mile or two on the Island, met a man with a box of tea, and took it from him. They afterwards plundered sundry of the inhabitants of cash and clothing. The next morning a no. of people belonging to the Island assembled, and finding the boats' crews on a beach, dividing their goods, they fired on them, killed one on the spot, mortally wounded another, who died soon after, and badly wounded 2 others. They have detained 5 of the boats' crews.

755. *Fishkill, Dec. 5, '82.* The enemy are fortifying Huntington. They have pitched on a burying yard, and have dug up graves and gravestones, to the great grief of the people there, who, when they remonstrated against the proceeding, received nothing but abuse.

[See *Prime*, 251.]

The inhabitants were made to assist in pulling the Church down by Col. Thompson, against their solemn remonstrances, and its materials used for the Fort, &c.

*Petitions of Suffolk Co. Refugees, Conn.*

756. *Jan. '82.* Abijah Corey—Southold to Branford—old, poor, asks to bring over avails of his property—allowed under inspection.

Jos. Moore—S. Hampton to Canterbury—granted exemption from Poll tax.

*Oct. '82.*

Wm. Welles, Southold to Guilford—asks to return—negatived.

*Jan. '83.*

*Oct. 25, '82.* Nath'l Gardiner wants to return to E. Hampton—has served in army till July last,—his father, Col. Abm. G. died Sept. last.

*Nov. '82.* Ichabod Cole, refugee from L. I. at Lyme, wants to sell his farm of 20 acres, on L. I.—Nathan Fordham, of E. Haddam, wants to go to L. I. with his family. Rev. John Storrs (at Mansfield) wants to return to L. I.

*July 16, '83.* Benj. King, of Lyme, wants to return to Southold. [Jeremiah King also at Lyme.]

*Feb. 27, '83.* Eben'r Platt—at Hartford—wants to go to L. I. to get cash.

*Mar. 4, '83.* Maltby Gelston, at E. Haddam, wants to carry boards to S. Hampton to build a barn, his house also is decayed. John Gelston wants to go to L. I. Jas. Fanning a Whig (who has been in N. Carolina) wants to go to L. I. David Howell, late of S. Hampton, wants to go to L. I. to bring off flax, and wool on sheep-skins. [Elias Parshall is at New Windsor.]

757. Mr. Isaac Smith, of Brook Haven, in the Virginia privateer, was killed in boarding the ship *Rennet*. He was an officer of Marines, a very brave man, and is much regretted.

*Rob. Gaz. Dec. 26, '82.*

758. Thos. Wickham, Esq., commander of an armed sloop, took a boat laden with provisions, bound and proceeding on a voyage to L. I.

*Jan. 30, '83.*

759. *March 27, '83.* Most of the barracks at Huntington are burnt, reported to be fired by the soldiers, who are dissatisfied with the service.

*Whig Paper.*

760. By permission of Gov. Robertson, a lottery for the benefit of Caroline Church will be drawn at Brook Haven under direction of the Wardens and vestry of the Church. Selah Strong, Esq., John Moore, Esq., Joseph Brewster and Henry Nicoll, Managers.

*Riv. Ap. 9, '83.*

761. Henry Hawley, of Stratford, Con't, put in Provost, May 5, '83, for carrying a sergeant and 5 Yagers from Huntington (who had deserted) to the N. England shore.

762. Four deserters from the enemy came to N. London, via. L. I.

*May 23, '83.*

763. *Riv. June 4, '83.* Stolen out of a stable at Huntington, night of May 28, 2 chestnut Horses, belonging to Q. M. Gen. Depart., marked on off thighs J. C. 2 guineas reward will be paid by Col. Dewormb at McGowan's Pass.

Any officer commanding on L. I. is requested to forward them.

764. \$10 *Reward.* Ran away, a negro man, Retus, speaks English well and plays on the fiddle, took with him a pair of brown velvet breeches, fiddle, &c.

WM. CLARKE.

*Brook Haven, July 8, '83.*

765. Isaac Alger and Nath'l Parker put in Provost, July 18, '83, for robbing Platt Carll,—and violently beating him and family, were tried by Court Martial, and ordered to be executed Sept. 10.

766. *July 29, '83.* An affray happened between Elisha Brown of N. Hampton, and one Norton, late of L. I. (of the class of people called Cowboys), in which B. was killed. Norton escaped.

767. On Thursday last, as Solomon Davis (formerly a commander of a vessel in the London trade) was returning in his wagon, from N. Y. to his residence at Setauket, he was intercepted by 2 men, who firing their pistols or fusils, shot him dead on the spot. He was not robbed, as we are informed that his watch with 8 guineas were found in his pockets.

*Gaine, Aug. 4, '83.*

John Benson, a mulatto, who shot Capt. Sol. Davis, near Jamaica, was hung at N. Y. for burglary, Friday before Sep 26, '85.—*Loudon.*

768. Annanias Platt, John Smith, David Ralph, Nath. Skudder, of Huntington, were put in Provost, Sep. 2, '83, accused of robbery on L. I., and sentenced to pay a fine of £100 sterling, each, in 15 days; or should his Majesty's troops leave before that time, and the fine not paid, they are to receive 1000 lashes on the back, with the cat-o'-nine-tails.—Cornelius Carll, Esa Whitman, Silas Sammis, and Jacob Lawrence were put in Provost, but acquitted.

*Riv. Nov. '83.*

769. What money may have been loaned to the State by the Whigs of Suffolk, cannot be known till Gov. Clinton's papers are made accessible. (See Queens Co., 316.)

In '81, Capt. Nath'l Norton was secretly commissioned by Gov. Clinton, to obtain loans of money from wealthy Whig inhabitants of



L. I. for the use of Gov't, and to conceal the object, he was appointed to the command of the "Suffolk," which cruised between Sands Point and N. Haven. He obtained large sums on the faith of Government.

*Thompson, II. 496.*

There are many traditions of the war to which we can barely allude without vouching for their truth: such as that a Maj. Davis, of E. Hampton, became a prisoner in the latter part of the war, and died in N. Y. by poison administered in his chocolate; and that Maj. Strong was murdered by the British, and that Wm. Tallmadge was taken at the battle of Brooklyn, and literally starved to death in prison, and that Ezra Weeks waylaid and shot a British officer.

The accounts of the people of Huntington, for property taken by the British, supported by receipts of British officers, or other evidence, amounted to £7249. 9. 6: and was supposed not to contain one-fourth of what was taken. They were sent to N. Y. to be laid before the Commissioners, but were not attended to.

*Wood's L. I. p. 90.*

May 6, '84. The Legislature imposed a tax of £37,000 on L. I. (making £10,000 for Suffolk, £13,000 for Kings, and £14,000 for Queens,) as a compensation to the other parts of the State for not having been in a condition to support the war from '76 to '83, called the "back tax."

*Wood's L. I. p. '81.*

We have no account of the celebration of peace in Suffolk Co. except the following:

At return of peace Col. Tallmadge visited his native place, where the patriotic citizens got up a festival, roasted an ox whole, and made the Major master of ceremonies.

*Simms, 549.*

The influences of war are always demoralizing, but it was especially disastrous to Suffolk. Many Whigs had abandoned their farms and stock—fled to the Main, where they became involved in debt, and at the peace returned poor. They found their farms out of order, buildings dilapidated, fences gone, stock carried off, woodland cut off, churches deserted or torn down. No doubt the Whigs sued for trespass some Loyalists who remained behind, but we have no accounts of the trials.

KINGS COUNTY.



# REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS

## OF

### KINGS COUNTY.

---

#### PART I.

##### REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT—KINGS COUNTY.

770. *Flatbush*, Ap. 15, '75. At a meeting of the Committee chosen by the several towns of Kings County, at the County Hall: present from *Flatbush*, David Clarkson, Adrian Voorhies, Jacobus Vandeventer, John Vanderbelt; from *Bushwick*, Theodorus Polhemus, John Titus, Jost Duryea, Abm. Van Ranst, Abm. Lequere; from *Brooklyn*, Simon Boerum, Henry Williams, Jeremiah Remsen, John Suydam, Johannes Bergen, Jacob Sharpe, Rem Cowenhoven; from *N. Utrecht*, Petrus Van Pelt, Denice Denice, Adrian Hege-man; from *Gravesend*, Richard Stillwell, Isaac Denice; Simon Boerum, Esq., was chosen Chairman, when it was resolved unanimously, that Simon Boerum, Richard Stillwell, Theodorus Polhemus, Denice Denice and Jeremiah Vanderbilt, or a major part of them, be appointed Deputies to the Convention, for choosing Delegates to the Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, in May.

Justice Cowenhoven appeared and said, that *Flatlands*

would not put a negative on the proceedings, but chose to remain neutral.

ABM. VAN RANST, *Clerk.*

771. At a general Town Meeting, regularly warned, at Brooklyn, May 20, '75, the Magistrates and Freeholders met, and voted Jer. Remsen, Esq., into the chair, and Leffert Lefferts, Esq., Clerk.

Taking into our serious consideration the expediency and propriety of concurring with the freeholders and freemen of the City and County of N. Y., and the other Colonies, Townships and Precincts, within this Province, for holding a Provincial Congress to advise, consult, watch over and defend, at this very alarming crisis, all our civil and religious rights, liberties and privileges, according to their collective prudence.

After duly considering the unjust plunder and inhuman carnage committed on the property and persons of our brethren in the Massachusetts, who, with the other N. England Colonies, are now deemed by the Mother Country to be in a state of actual rebellion, by which declaration England hath put it beyond her own power to treat with New England, or to propose or receive any terms of reconciliation, until those Colonies shall submit as a conquered country. The first effort to effect which was by military and naval force, the next attempt is, to bring a famine among them, by depriving them of both their natural and acquired right of fishing. Further contemplating the very unhappy situation to which the powers at home, by oppressive measures, have driven all the other Protestant Provinces, we have all evils in their power to fear, as they have already declared all the Provinces aiders and abettors of rebellion: Therefore,

1st. *Resolved*, That Henry Williams and Jer. Remsen, Esqrs., be now elected Deputies for this Township, to meet May 22, with other Deputies in Provincial Convention, in



N. Y., and there to consider, determine and do, all prudential and necessary business.

*2d. Resolved*, That we, confiding in the wisdom and equity of said Convention, do agree to observe all warrantable acts, associations and orders, as said Congress shall direct.

Signed by order of the Town Meeting,

LEFFERT LEFFERTS, *Clerk*.

772. At a meeting of the several Deputies of the different Townships in Kings Co., (at Flatbush, May 22, '75,) for the purpose of electing Delegates to represent said County in Provincial Congress, now held in the City of N. Y. ; agreeable to said meeting, they hereby appoint Richard Stillwell, Theodorus Polhemus, John Lefferts, Nich. Cowenhoven, Johannes E. Lott, John Vanderbilt, Henry Williams, and Jer. Remsen, Esqrs., or any three of them, Delegates to represent and fully to act in behalf of the before-mentioned County.

ABM. E. LOTT, *Sec*.

773. At a meeting of the company of light horse for Brooklyn, Sep. 15, '75, at Adolph Waldron's, Innholder, at Brooklyn Ferry, present

Wm. Boerum,	Rem A. Remsen,	Adolph Waldron,
Isaac J. Sebring,	David Titus,	Geo. Powers,
Sam'l Etherington,	Jos. Smith,	Wm. & Thos. Everitt,
Jacob Sebring, jr.,	Jacob Kemper,	John Hicks,
John Reade,	John Guest,	Wm. Chardavoyne,
Rob. Galbraithe,	Nich. Van Dam,	Thos. Hazard.

Adolph Waldron was chosen Chairman, and Isaac J. Sebring, Clerk. They then elected Adolph Waldron, Capt. ; Wm. Boerum, 1st Lt. (in the place of Rem. A. Remsen declined) ; Thos. Everitt, 2d Lt. ; Jacob Sebring, jr., Cornet, and Isaac Sebring, Q. M.

774. In consequence of the ill-success of the British arms at Boston, the Ministry resolved to remove the seat of war to New-York, with the design of cutting off all intercourse between the Southern and New England States,

Gen. Lee with 1700 men reached N.Y. Feb. 3, '76, for the purpose of disarming the Loyalists and constructing fortifications in and about N. Y. He barricaded all the streets leading into Broadway, erected a battery on an eminence in the rear of Trinity Church, at Hellgate,

the Highlands, Kingsbridge, Paulus Hook, Red Hook, and on the N. W. side of Governor's Island.

*Feb.* 18, he posted 400 of the Penn. troops from Wallabout to Gowanus. Those who could not procure lodgment were billeted on the inhabitants of Brooklyn.

775. *Feb.* 28. The people of Brooklyn wish to know if they shall be paid for billeting soldiers. Congress allowed them 7s. per week for a room for officers, and 1s. 4d. for privates.

776.

*New-York, Feb.* 23, 1776.

Gen. Lee is taking every necessary step to fortify and defend the city. The men of war are gone out of our harbor; the Phenix is at the Hook; the Asia lies near Bedlow's Island. To see the vast number of houses shut up, one would think the city almost evacuated. Women and children are scarce to be seen in the streets. Troops are daily coming in: they break open and quarter themselves in any houses they find shut up. Mr. Jacob Walton was ordered to give up his house, which is now occupied with soldiers.

FRED'K RHINELANDER.

777. *March* 6, '76. Congress recommended to the Committee of Kings Co., to furnish Col. Ward brush for fascines, wood for pickets, and other timber to complete the works on L. I. Col. W. had 519 men.

*Jour.* 341.

778. Col. Ward was ordered (*March* 8) to detach 2 parties of 20 men each, with 3 days' provisions, in order to stop the communication of the people with the Phenix. He was to hide his guard in bushes near the shore, and just about daylight to send a man along shore below the Narrows to cut a hole in the bottom of the boats, or take away the oars and sails. He was also to seize the pilots—especially one Frank Jones, who decoyed vessels to the Phenix.

779. *March* 6. Lord Stirling succeeded Gen. Lee, and continued in command till Washington's arrival in April.

*March* 13, '76. Extract from Regulations for defence of N. Y., agreed to between Stirling and Provincial Congress, when the English were expected from Boston.

1. All whites and negroes shall do fatigue duty.

6. The inhabitants of Kings Co. shall give assistance to Col. Ward, by turning out for service at least one half their male population (negroes included) every day at the fortifications, with spades, hoes, and pickaxes—to begin Friday next.

7. A guard of six of the Kings Co. troop to be posted on some heights near the west end of Nassau Island, to reconnoitre the entrance of the enemy into Sandy Hook, or their appearance on the coast, and give immediate information to the commanding officer.—*See Queens Co.*, 42.

• Capt. Waldron's light horse kept a look-out on the southern coast of Kings Co. till Ap. 10, when Col. Hand's regiment of riflemen was stationed at N. Utrecht.

[Waldron lived at Preakness, N. J., during the war.—*Ed.*]

780. *Ap. 15, '76.* Monday night 1000 Continental troops took possession of Governor's Island and began to fortify it, and a regiment went over to Red Hook and fortified it likewise.—*Gaine.*

*June 11, '76.* I am now stationed at Red Hook, about 4 miles from N. Y. It is on an island situated so as to command the entrance of the harbor entirely, where we have a fort with four 18 pounders, to fire *en barbette*, that is, over the top of the works, which is vastly better than firing through embrasures, as we can now bring all our guns to bear on the same object at once. The fort is named Defiance, and thought to be one of the most important posts we have.

There are two families here,—Mr. Van Dyke and his son, good stanch Whigs, and very clever folks. I rode out with the young man to Flushing, 16 miles off, where, and in most of the country towns about, the forces from the city have taken shelter. Scarce a house we rode by, but Mr. Van Lyke would say, "there lives a rascally Tory."—*Shaw.*

When the Rose and Phenix ran by our batteries, July 12, they did not compliment Red Hook so much as to return her fire, being, as Shaw says, two miles distant.—*Ed.*

781. *Explanation of the American Lines of Defence at New-York.*  
*See Map.*

a. M'Dougal's Battery, on a hill west of, and very near, Trinity Church.

b. Fort George, now the Battery. North of it was the "Broadway Barrier," near the Bowling Green, or King's Statue. It had 2 guns.

c. Battery at the ship yards.

d. Crown Point Battery, now Corlaer's Hook.

e. Main, or Battery Channel, where I think *chevaux de frise* were sunk.

f. Governor's Island.

g. Fort at Red Hook, on Long Island. It had 5 guns.

h. Fort Stirling, between Hicks and Clinton streets, and east of Pierrepont—open in the rear ; on land of Jacob Hicks. It had 7 guns.

i. Fort Putnam, on a hill then covered with heavy wood, (Conover's *Boschje*,) which was partly cut down. It had 5 guns.

j. Fort Greene—the southeast front of the Lines on land of Johannis Debevoise and Rutger Vanbrunt. It had 5 guns.

k. A conical hill, very steep, called *Ponkiesbergh*, Cobble Hill, or Corkscrew Fort. It had 3 guns. "The trenches went round and round, and it had a platform on top for cannon." So says an old soldier.

l. Redoubt at the Mill, (was it Fort Box ?) on Nicholas Boerum's hill. It commanded the Mill (4), and had one gun.

*Batteries in and near New-York, March 24, '76.—Force, V. 480.*

Grenadier's, or Circular Battery, 5 guns, near the air-furnace on the bank of the North River.

Jersey's Battery, 5 guns, a little to the northward of the first.

M'Dougall's Battery, 4 guns, to the west of Trinity Church, and very near it.

Broadway *Barrier*, 2 guns, very near the Bowling Green, or King's Statue.

Coentie's Battery, 5 guns, on Ten Eyck's wharf.


Stirling's Battery, 8 guns, on L. I., and nearly opposite the Fly Market. In the rear of this there is to be a citadel, which will take up about 5 acres, called *The Congress*.

Waterbury's Battery, 7 guns, at the ship yards.

Badlam's Battery, 8 guns, on Rutger's first hill, just above the last mentioned.

Thompson's Battery, 9 guns, at Hoorne's Hook.

Independent Battery, 12 guns, on Bayard's Mount.

Besides the above, there is a breast-work, or barrier, at Peck's, Beekman's, Burling's, and Fly Slips ; also at the Coffee House, Old Slip, Coentie's Market and the Exchange, and one midway of Broad-st. of this construction  ; and the same are made in several streets leading from the North River to Broadway. Also a line of circumvallation from river to river.

*Names of Batteries, May 22, '76, at New-York City.*

*Grand Battery*, south part of town, thirteen 32 pounders, one 24, three 18's, two 12's, one brass mortar, 3 iron mortars prepared.

*Fort George*, immediately above it, two 12 pounders, four 32's.

*White Hall Battery*, left of Grand Battery, two 32 pounders.

*Oyster Battery*, behind Washington's head-quarters, two 32 pounders, three 12's.

*Grenadier's*, or *Circular Battery*, near Brewhouse on N. River, three 12 pounders, 2 mortars prepared.

*Jersey Battery*, left of Grenadier, two 12 pounders, three 32's.

*Bayard's Hill* redoubt, 9 eight pounders, four 3's, six royal and co-horn mortars.

*Spencer's Redoubt*, on a hill where Gen. Spencer is encamped, two 12 pounders, four field-pieces proposed.

*Waterbury's Battery*, is a fascine Battery on a wharf below Spencer's redoubt, two 12 pounders.

*Badlam's Redoubt*, is on a hill directly above it, near Jew's burying ground.

*On Long Island.*

*At the redoubts* are no artillery men, two 12 pounders, two 9's, four 3's of brass.

*Fort Stirling*, Lt. Randall and 12 men, four 32 pounders, two 18's.

*Red Hook*, Capt. Foster, one 3 pounder, four 18's.

*Governor's Island*, Capt. Craft, four 18 pounders, four 32's.

*Paulus Hook*, Capt. Dana proposed, two 12 pounders, three 32's, two 3's.

*The Park*, as a reserve, Capt. Drury, to be run where the enemy makes the greatest attack, twelve 6 pounders, eight 3's, one 24, three 3's, nine 12's.

782. *Officers chosen by the different Companies in Kings Co., who have signed the Declaration and taken their Commissions.—March, '76.*

## LIGHT HORSE.

*Brooklyn*.—Adolph Waldron, Capt. ; Wm. Boerum, 1st Lt. ; Thos. Everitt, 2d Lt. ; Jacob Sebring, Ensign ; Isaac Sebring, Q. Master.

*Kings Co.*—Lamb't Suydam, Capt. ; Dan'l Rapelye, 1st Lt. ; Jacob Bloom, 2d Lt. ; Peter Vandevoot, Ensign ; Peter Wykoff, Q. Master.



## MILITIA.

*Flatlands*.—Jeremiah Vanderbilt, Capt. ; Albert Stoohoff, 1st Lt. ; Thos. Elsworth, 2d Lt. ; Peter Vanderbilt, Ensign.

*Gravesend*.—Rem Williamson, Capt. ; Samuel Hubbard, 1st Lt. ; Garret Williamson, 2d Lt. ; John Lane, Ensign.

*Half of Brooklyn*.—Barent Johnson, Capt. ; Barent Lefferts, 1st Lt. ; Jost Debevoise, 2d Lt. ; Martin Schenck, Ensign.

*Flatbush*.—Cornelius Vandever, Capt. ; Peter Lefferts, 1st Lt. ; John Vanduyn, 2d Lt. ; John Benham, Ensign.

*Half of Brooklyn*.—Fer'd Suydam, Capt. ; Simon Bergen, 1st Lt. ; Wm. Brower, 2d Lt. ; Jacob Stellenwert, Ensign.

*Bushwyck*.—John Titus, Capt. ; Abm. Van Ranst, 1st Lt. ; Peter Colyer, 2d Lt. ; John Skillman, Ensign.

*N. Utrecht*.—Adrian Van Brunt, Capt. ; Adrian Hegeman, 1st Lt. ; Harmanus Barkulo, 2d Lt. ; Wm. Barre, Ensign.

783. *March 11, '76.* Kings Co. Committee appointed :

Rutgert Van Brunt, Col. ; Nich. Cowenhoven, Lt. Col. ; Johannes Titus, 1st Major ; John Vanderbilt, 2d Major ; Geo. Carpenter, Adj. ; Nich. Cowenhoven, Q. M. of their Regiment of militia.

*Jour. 351.*

784. *Feb. 18, '76.* Congress requests the attendance of the absent members from Kings Co. Accordingly Messrs. Cowenhoven, Vanderbilt, Vanbrunt and Lefferts, take their seats.

[Their previous attendance had been quite irregular.—*Ed.*]

*Ap. 16, '76.* John Lefferts, Nich. Cowenhoven, Jeremiah Remsen, Theodorus Polhemus, Leffert Lefferts, Rutgert Vanbrunt, Jeremiah Vanderbilt and John Vanderbilt, were chosen to make a representation out of their body for the Provincial Congress, and that any four, three, two, or one, may be a quorum, as appears by the certificate of John Lefferts, Chairman, and Abm. Van Ranst, Clerk of the Committee of Kings Co.

785. *June 21, '76.* Convention recommend that all boats in the bay S. and S. W. of Kings Co., be drawn up, and the oars and sails secured, so as to prevent the communication of the disaffected with the enemy.

*June 21.* Col. G. Brewerton, at Flatlands, was summoned before Congress. Mayor Matthews was seized at Flatbush. His

house surrounded one o'clock at night, and a vain search made for his papers. He was sent to Conn. where he broke jail and escaped.

786. Col. Van Brunt delivered to Congress the quota of Kings Co., to reinforce the Continental Army at N. Y., viz. : 58 men and Jacques Rapalje, Capt., and Geo. Carpenter, 2d Lt.—*June 27, '76.*

787. On Thursday, the *Asia* being in rear of the British fleet in the Narrows, was fired on by a small battery on L. I., when she returned the compliment with forty 24 pounders. One of which lodged in the wall of Mr. Bennet's house, and 3 shot had near done damage to Mr. Denyse's house, one missed his kitchen, a 2d struck his barn, and a 3d destroyed the garden fence opposite the front door of the mansion house.  
*July 8, '76.*

788. *Gen. Howe to Lord Geo. Germaine.*

*Staten Island, July 7, 8, '76.*

The Halifax fleet arrived June 29, at Sandy Hook, where I arrived four days sooner. I met with Gov. Tryon on board ship at the Hook, and many gentlemen, fast friends to Government, attending him, from whom I have had the fullest information of the state of the Rebels, who are numerous and very advantageously posted, with strong intrenchments, both upon L. I. and at N. Y., with more than 100 pieces of cannon for the defence of the town towards the sea, and to obstruct the passage of the fleet up the North river, besides a considerable field train of artillery. We passed the Narrows with three ships of war, and the 1st division of transports; landed the Grenadiers and Light Infantry, as the ships came up, on this Island, to the great joy of a most loyal people, long suffering on that account under the oppression of the Rebels stationed among them, who precipitately fled on the approach of the shipping. The remainder of the troops landed next day and night, and are now distributed in cantonments, where they have the best refreshments. I propose waiting here for the English fleet, or for the arrival of Lt. Gov. Clinton, in readiness to proceed, unless by some unexpected change of circumstances it should in the mean time be found expedient to act with the present force.

*To the Hon. Provincial Congress, July 26.*

789. Whereas Col. Rutgert Van Brunt has demanded every fourth man of our companies,—we, Jeremiah Vanderbilt, Cornelius Vandevceer, Barent Johnson, Lambert Suydam, Rem Williamson, and John Titus, Captains of Kings Co. militia, pray Congress to indulge us with the men under our command to execute said Re-

solves of July 20, relating to Kings Co. stock, without being paid, provided it be in Kings Co., and we promise to be ready when called on, to drive stock into the interior, guard the coast and protect the inhabitants.

[July 30. Congress refused the above request.—*Ed.*]

790. Aug. 10. The Convention having heard that Kings Co. had determined not to oppose the enemy, ordered a Committee to repair to said County, and if the report should be true, to disarm and secure the disaffected inhabitants; remove or destroy the stock of grain, and if necessary, *lay the whole county waste*, and for the execution of these purposes, to apply to Gen. Greene for such assistance as they may want. *Jour.* 568.

791. Col. Conover, Aug. 14, '76, requests Commissions for Thos. Lane, Capt.; Nich. Vanbrunt, 1st Lt.; Mich'l Van Cleef, 2d Lt.; to command the *drafts*. Also for Harmanus Casper, Lt., to command 20 men, not militia, but to be under Capt. Lane.

792. Kings Co. not having elected any deputies since May last, Mr. Polhemus (Aug. 14) appeared in Convention, and said the County Committee had met, and directed him to attend as a member, until another election is had—*ordered* that Mr. Polhemus take his seat and represent said County, except in matters which related to the formation of Government. *Journal*, 572.

793. The Convention vote the election of Kings Co. Aug. 19, defective, as the Deputies are not authorized to frame a new form of government.—New election ordered, Aug. 24, but never held.

794. *Kings Co. Troop of Horse.*

Lambert Suydam, Capt.	*Dan'l Rapalje, 1st Lt.
*Jacob Bloom, 2d Lt.	Peter Wykoff, Q. M.
*Peter Vandervoort, Ensign.	Hend'k Suydam, Cl'k.
*Hend'k Johnson, Serg't.	Hend'k Suydam, jr., Serg't.
John Nostrand, do.	*John Blaw, Trumpeter.

*Privates.*

*Reynier Suydam,	Jacob Suydam,	Isaac Boerum,
*John Vanderveer,	Isaac Snedeker,	John Ryerson,
Rutger Vanbrunt,	Chas. Debevois,	Benj. Seaman,
Roelof Terhune,	Andrew Casper,	Thos. Betts,
Martin Kershaw,	Peter Miller,	Hend'k Wykoff.

*Brooklyn Troop of Horse.*

*Wm. Boerum, 1st Lt.	Thos Everitt, 2d Lt.
*Jacob Sebring, Ensign.	*Isaac Sebring, Q. M.

*Privates.*

*Joseph Sebring,	*John Hicks,	*George Powel,
*Wm. Elsworth,	*Jerem'h Brower,	*James Casper.
*Wm. Boerum,	*Adolphus Brower,	Joseph Smith,
Wm. Everitt,	Abm. Rapalje,	Stephen Schenck,
Robert Galbraith,	Sam'l Etherington,	Nicholas Vandam.

[The above Troops were first in service under Gen. Greene, who bid them seize for Commissary Brown the fat stock of the disaffected; next they drove off stock under Gen. Woodhull; after the defeat at Brooklyn, as they were proceeding east to join Col. Livingston, they were ordered off the Island by Col. Potter, and accordingly, those to whose name a star is prefixed, crossed the Sound at Huntington to Norwalk, leaving their horses behind, which were lost to them. The men were in Dutchess Co., Oct. 4, '76, in destitute circumstances, and received their pay from the Convention.—MS. *Jour.*, XVII, 529, and XXXII, 46, 62.]

P. Vandevoort, jr., left father, mother, wife, and two children at Bedford, and had not yet seen them, Feb. 14, '82, when he was at Fishkill.—*Ed.*]

795. Washington came to N. York before April 13, and appointed Greene to superintend the fortifications on L. I. This general had made himself acquainted with every pass and defile leading to the city, but unfortunately, a few days before the battle, from over exertion, he was brought down with bilious fever. Sullivan took his place till Aug. 23, when Putnam took command within the Lines. Stirling and Sullivan appear to have acted under him.

*Aug. 3. Return of American Army at N. Y.*

Present fit for duty,	10,514
Present sick,	3,039
Absent sick,	629
Absent on command,	2,946
Absent on furlough,	97
<b>Total.</b>	<b>17,225</b>

These were distributed on Governor's, York, and Long Island, Paulus Hook, and Hurlgate.

A Whig paper thus sums up the British army :

8,000 men who sailed with Howe from Halifax,

2,350 Scotch Troops,

2,500 defeated Troops of Cornwallis and Clinton, from Sullivan's  
Island,

9,000 Hessians and English guards,

150 Dunmore's Negroes, Tories, &c.

---

22,000

5,000 3d division of Hessians expected.

*April 28, '76.* The Regiments of Cols. Hand, Learned, Reed, Nixon, Stark, Prescott, Varnum, Parsons, Hitchcock, Little, Reed, Huntington, Webb, Arnold, Ward, Wylls, Bailey, Wayne, Wind, McDougall, Ritzema, Dayton, Irvine, and Baldwin, were at N. Y. consisting of 10,325 men. *Force V, 1151, 1198.*

In July, Col. Furman's N. J. Levies, Col. Van Cortland's, Col. Bradley's, and Col. Carey's Regiments were stationed at N. Y.

Hinman says 14 Regiments of Conn. Militia, (9 or 10,000) under Gen. Wolcot, were ordered to N. Y. But Washington says only 9 Regiments (3,150) arrived before Aug. 16; and 3 Regiments (1,120) Aug. 19; in all, 4,170 men. If two more Regiments should be added, the number of militia would hardly equal half of that stated by Hinman.

*Aug. 26.* Washington writes, "There are here 9 militia regiments from Conn. of 350 men each."

After the battle of Aug. 27, the militia disbanded and went home. The regular troops were in one division of two brigades under Maj. Gen. Spencer and Brig. Gens. Wadsworth and Parsons.

*Hinman, p. 59.*

*July 17.* Washington writes, "The Conn. light horse are now discharged, though their assistance is much needed, having peremptorily refused all kind of fatigue duty, or even to mount guard, claiming an exemption as troopers."

[It is a popular story on L. I., that Washington or Putnam had their quarters at the Cortelyou House. In fact they were neither ever outside the Lines at Brooklyn. Washington's quarters were in N. Y. He went over to Brooklyn after the Battle had begun, Aug. 27.—*Ed.*]

796. Howe determined to carry the works on L. I., when the city itself would fall an easy prey into his hands. Aug. 22, 15,000 men were landed at Bath under cover of armed vessels warped in Gravesend Bay. The rifle regiment under Col. Hand



made no opposition, but withdrew to the Lines, setting fire to the stacks of hay and grain.

Howe established his quarters at N. Utrecht. Cornwallis was ordered to Flatbush, where he had some skirmishing with the American outposts.

"On Friday, 23d, a party of British took possession of Flatbush, which brought on a hot fire from our troops who are advantageously posted in woods and on every eminence. An advanced party are encamped a little to the N. W. of Flatbush Church, and have a battery somewhat west of Jer'h Vanderbilt's, whence they fire briskly on our people, who often approach and discharge rifles within 200 yds. of their works. One of our gunners threw a shell into Mr. Axtell's house where a number of officers were at dinner, but we have not heard what damage it did."

*Aug. 23.* This afternoon the enemy formed and attempted to pass the wood by Bedford, [Flatbush?] and a smart fire between them and the riflemen ensued. A number of musquetry came up to the assistance of the riflemen, whose fire with that of the field pieces caused a retreat of the enemy. Our men followed to the house of Judge Lefferts, (where a number of them had taken lodgings), drove them out, and burned the house and contiguous buildings. We have driven them half a mile from their former station.

*Sullivan.*

*Aug. 24.* Washington disapproves of a scattering, unmeaning, and wasteful fire from our people at the enemy.

*Washington's Instructions to Putnam, Aug. 25.*

The wood next Red Hook should be well attended to. Put some of the most disorderly riflemen into it. The militia are the most indifferent troops and will do for the interior works, whilst your best men should, at all hazards, prevent the enemy's passing the wood and approaching the works. The woods should be secured by *abatis*; traps and ambuscades should be laid for their parties sent after cattle.

*Aug. 26.* Considerable reinforcements are sent over to L. I. There was a little skirmishing and irregular firing between the British and American advanced guards, in which Col. Martin of the New Jersey Levies received a wound in his breast, and a private had his leg broke by a cannon ball, and another received a musket ball in his groin. [Hermanus Rutgers was struck in the breast by a 6 lb. shot at the Flatbush Pass and fell forward dead. Many curious particulars may be found in Strong's Flatbush.—*Ed.*]

797.

*A Proclamation.*

*By his EXCELLENCY, the HON. WM. HOWE, General and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's forces within the Colonies lying on the Atlantic Ocean, from Nova Scotia to West Florida, inclusive, &c., &c., &c.*

Whereas, it is represented that many of the loyal inhabitants of this Island have been compelled by the leaders in rebellion, to take up arms against His Majesty's Government, Notice is hereby given to all persons so forced into rebellion, that on delivering themselves up at said quarters of the Army, they will be received as faithful subjects, have permits peaceably to return to their respective dwellings, and meet with full protection for their persons and property. All those who choose to take up arms for the restoration of order and good government within this Island, shall be disposed of in the best manner, and have every encouragement that can be expected.

Given under my hand at Head Quarters on Long Island, Aug. 23, 1776. WM. HOWE.

By his Excellency's command. ROBT MAKENSIE, *Sec.*

798. Examination of Col. Covenhoven, at Harlem, Aug. 28, suspected of giving intelligence to the enemy, and arrested by order of the Convention. *Jour.* 598.

"Left L. I. Sunday morning, Aug. 25—came last from Wilhelmus Stoothoof's Island. The day the enemy landed, as he was returning from the lines, he was taken by them, and treated roughly, took his sword and cockade and carried him to Head-quarters, was politely received by Gen. Howe, who asked him if he would stay at home, and send his produce, which he 'promised to do. They sent for him a 2d time same day, ordered him to get fowls, &c. Under pretence of which, he went off, got a horse and went to Gen. Washington and asked him what part he should take, who directed him to go back and collect information, which he did, and sent it to Washington, and got back without being missed. They never questioned him further. He afterwards met some Hessians, who took him to get cows, and agreed among themselves, in Hessian language, to put him to death, after he had shown them the cows, as they were forbid to kill cattle. He showed them a cow and left them. Most of the stock had been driven off before. He then went to Flatlands, where he saw many Regulars and Gov. Tryon. Gens. Howe, Clinton and Pigot, were on the Island, and were joined by

a few people from the Island. Left L. I. on Sunday to come to Congress, and was arrested when he got to McGowen's at Harlem.

[Parson Schoonmaker requested two Stillwells to leave Harlem and not act as witnesses, for which act of kindness the Colonel gave the Parson eight guineas.—*Ed.*]

799. Sam'l Hubbard, of Gravesend, was examined by Congress. He left home for Bedford, Aug. 22, and could not return because the British had landed. He removed Lt. Vanderbilt's wife and Ryerson's wife and daughter to Mr. Benson's. John Sickles says Parson Schoonmaker said Mr. Hubbard was a hearty friend to the American cause.

800. Mr. Abm. Van Ranst of Bushwick arrived Aug. 27, at Harlem in a boat with his family, and says he understood that last night 1,500 men surrounded the house of Mr. Simon Duryea, a mile south of his house, and took away his arms, horses and wagon; that 2 companies of militia in the neighborhood of Bedford were disarmed and perhaps taken prisoners." *Journal*, 594.

801. *Explanation of the operations of the two Armies, Aug. 22-29.*  
*See Map.*

*m.* Denyse's large stone house, now Fort Hamilton, (where 'tis said were a cannon and body of men posted,) abreast of which lay the Rainbow, so as to enfilade the road from N. Y.

*n.* N. Utrecht beach, where the British landed, Aug. 22 and 24, on the farms of Isaac Cortelyou and Adrian Van Brunt, which lay W. of the Bath House, i. e. between the Cortelyou road and the Bath road, anciently called De Bruyn road.

*o.* Schoonmaker's Bridge, (still extant,) a very narrow passage where the army under Clinton might easily have been stopped.

*p.* A passage over the hill by which J. Howard led the British army or a detachment of it, about 2 o'clock A. M., Aug. 27.

*q.* The Jamaica Pass. The road in 1776 went around a large hill.

*r.* The Hunder-fly Road.

*s.* Baker's Tavern.

*t.* Bennett's Cove, where 'tis said, 3,000 British landed on the morning of Aug. 27.

*u.* Martense's Lane, by which Stirling says the forces came, who were opposed to him.

*v.* Red Lion Tavern, as is supposed, mentioned by Stirling.

*w.* Stirling's force [on Wykoff's Hill?] morning of Aug. 27.

*x.* Grant's force, morning of Aug. 27.

*y.* The scene of Stirling's last encounter with the enemy, while his main body escaped over the Creek and Mill-dam.

N. B. The precise spots *w, x, y*, cannot now perhaps be identified. The hills remain, but all else is changed.

*z.* Cortelyou House, built of brick and stone, 1699, by N. Vechte, and still standing. Probably the scene of some fighting. One writer says "Cornwallis was posted in a house above where the crossing was to be made;" and another says "the British had several field-pieces stationed by a brick house, and were pouring cannister and grape on the Americans crossing the creek."

1. British redoubt thrown up on the night of Aug. 28, on high land of George Debevoise.

2. Buttermilk Channel.

3. Stone (Dutch) church in the road, where 'tis said, Washington held his military council. It was the alarm post on the night of the retreat.

4. Brower's Mill. The side toward the Fort (*l*) was ripped off so as to expose it to the fire of the Fort, in case the enemy should occupy it. In the confusion of the retreat, 'tis said, Col. Ward set fire to this mill before the retreating Americans got over. Hence they were drowned in the mill-pond. There was then no road over the dam, only a foot path. The mill is still standing, the pond mostly filled up.

5. Flatbush Pass. A large old oak was felled as an *abatis* across the road, to cover the small redoubt of 3 six pounders.

6. Americans retreating across the mouth of the creek.

7. A party of Americans who covered the retreat of those who swam over the creek.

8. Port or Mill Road, by which De Heister may have descended.

9. Brooklyn Ferry.

10. Wallebocht.

11. East River.

12. Paulus Hook.

13. North River.

14. Gowanus Bay.

15. Yellow Hook.

16. The Narrows.

17. Road to the Narrows.

18. Road to New Lots.

19. Howard's Halfway House.

N. B. The dotted lines indicate the supposed routes of the three divisions of the British army on the morning of Aug. 27.

802. *Aug. 26.* Gen. De Heister landed with the Hessians and proceeded to Flatbush, when Cornwallis moved off to Flatlands. Learning from the disaffected inhabitants that the Jamaica pass was unoccupied, Howe arranged his plan of attack.

1. Gen. Grant was to advance by the shore road [or Martense's lane,] towards Brooklyn, and make a feint in that direction. The ships were to bombard the Fort at Red Hook.

2. De Heister was to take up the attention of the Americans at Flatbush pass, till he should hear the British fire in their rear, when he was to push on in earnest.

3. The main body of the army was to draw off under cover of night towards Flatlands, and take a circuitous route through New Lots, and so surprise the Jamaica pass, and get in the rear of the American forces.

Accordingly at 9 A. M., Aug. 26 (some respectable farmers acting as guides), the van of the army under Clinton, the main body under Percy, and the reserve under Cornwallis, moved off by the road leading to Flatlands Neck, and came out at Schoonmaker's Bridge. There (E. of D. Rapalje's) they left the road, threw open the fence and crossed the fields towards Howard's, where they arrived 2 hours before day.

The American patrols were all seized and no alarm given. The Jamaica pass was secured. At daylight, the whole British army had passed through the woods and then halted to take refreshments.

While they are breakfasting, let us visit Grant near the shore. As he was advancing, his advance guard, about midnight, fell in with the American outposts, who were driven back on the main body under Stirling, who was now posted on a side hill [Wykoff's?] that commanded the road, where an indecisive cannonade was kept up for several hours.

Let us now go to the Flatbush pass. According to the preconcerted plan, De Heister commenced a moderate cannonade on the American redoubt at daybreak.

Meantime, the main body having now finished their morning repast, hastened on to Bedford, intercepting on the way small parties of Americans who were retreating from the woody heights on dis-



covering the enemy in their rear. The moment De Heister heard the firing, he ordered Col. Donop to storm the redoubt, and followed on himself.

The Americans now essayed to retreat towards Brooklyn, but were forced back by Clinton, upon the Hessian bayonets, and in this way they were driven to and fro, till a few boldly cut their way through the enemy and escaped within the lines.

It was now 9 A. M., when Cornwallis fired 2 signal guns for Grant, and pushed on to cut off Stirling's rear. Stirling, seeing the day was lost, ordered the main body of his division to make their way into the lines as best they could across the meadows and creek at Gowanus, while he with a forlorn hope kept Cornwallis in check, till overpowering numbers in front and rear forced him to surrender.

It is supposed about 5,000 Americans were engaged in different parts of the battle-field, and twice that number of British, but it is all conjecture.

Hardly had the discomfited Americans escaped within the lines, when the King's forces pushed in hot pursuit nearly up to the trenches, regardless of shot from cannon and musketry. Howe, however, did not care to risk an assault. On the evening of the next day, the British had a redoubt thrown up E. of Fort Putnam, and were preparing to cannonade the American works.

The Americans were ordered not to quit the lines, but now and then a lawless rifleman would spring over the works and pick off a British scout. A constant skirmishing was kept up.

But the rain was so excessive—a fine penetrating drizzle—and no tents, the lines so extensive, and the men so few, that the troops were quite exhausted and dispirited. Aug. 29, a council of war was held, and it was decided to retreat. As it was all-important to keep this secret from the British, Washington gave out that he was going to attack the enemy in the rear, and wanted a great number of boats to transport a detachment up the East River and land on L. I., at Hellgate. Accordingly in the evening there was marching and counter-marching, 2 Reg's would march down to the Ferry and one up, 2 down and one up, till but one Reg. was left to embark.

The retreat was to commence with the militia at 8 o'clock, but the wind was N. E., and with difficulty a few passed over. A. 11, the wind chopped round S. W., and then the boats crossed rapidly.

This was the critical moment for the British fleet (which had been kept down the Narrows 3 days by adverse wind) to sail up, fire on and sink the American boats, but their drowsy sentinels did not observe the change. A fog also hung over the Brooklyn shore till a late hour next morning, and thus the entire American army of 9,000 men, with their prisoners, most of the wounded, baggage and military stores were saved.

Meanwhile the British reconnoitering parties drew nearer and nearer. As they were not annoyed by any firing, and stillness reigned along the lines, they suspected all was not right. By and by one more daring than the rest cautiously crept into the works, and seeing a perfect solitude, gave the alarm. The King's forces rushed in and hastened to the Ferry, regardless of the fire from the American battery at the ship yards, and the vessels in the stream. But they were too late! They fired indeed on a few straggling boats, and 'tis said, compelled one to return.

Intense must have been the anxiety of Washington. He says, he had no sleep, and indeed was scarce out of his saddle for two entire days.

It is said, that Mrs. John Rapelye, who lived at the Ferry, suspected what was going on, and sent her slave to inform the British general of the preparations for a retreat, by the American army. The negro was apprehended by a Hessian guard, and not being able to make himself understood, was detained under guard till morning, when he was escorted to Head Quarters, and delivered his message just in time to be too late.

## PART II.

### LETTERS RELATING TO THE BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND.

#### *Lord Howe's Letter describing the Landing.*

803. "Gen. Howe giving me notice of his intention to make a descent in Gravesend Bay, on L. I., on the morning of the 22d, the necessary disposition was made, and 75 flat-boats, with 11 batteaux and 2 galleys, built for the occasion, were prepared for that service. The command of the whole remained with Com. Hotham. The Capts. Parker, Wallace, and Dickson, in the Phenix, Rose, and Greyhound, with the Thunder and Carcass bombs, under the direction of Col. James, were appointed to cover the landing. The flat boats, galleys, and 3 batteaux, manned from the ships of war, were formed into divisions commanded respectively by the Capts. Vandeput, Mason, Curtis, Caldwell, Phipps, Caulfield, Uppleby, and Duncan, and Lt. Reeve of the Eagle. The rest of the batteaux, making a 10th division, manned from the transports, were under the conduct of Lt. Bristow, an assistant agent. Early in the morning of the 22d, the covering ships took their station in Gravesend Bay. The light infantry, with the reserve to be first landed, forming a corps together of 4000 men, entered the boats at Staten Island the same time. The transports in which the several brigades composing the 2d debarkation (about 5000 men) had been before embarked, were moved down and suitably arranged without the covering ships by 8 o'clock. The first debarkation not meeting with any opposition, the second succeeded immediately after; and the other transports, carrying the rest of the troops, following the former in proper succession. The whole force then destined for this service, consisting of about 15,000 men, was landed before noon. On the 25th an additional corps of Hessian troops under Gen. Heister, with their field artillery and

baggage, were conveyed to Gravesend Bay. Being informed next day by Gen. Howe of his intentions to advance with the army that night to the enemy's lines, and of his wishes that some diversion might be attempted by the ships on this side, I gave directions to Sir Peter Parker for proceeding higher up in the channel toward the town of New-York next morning. with the Asia, Renown, Preston, (Com. Hotham embarked in the Phenix, having been left to carry on the service in Gravesend Bay,) Roebuck, and Repulse, and to keep those ships in readiness for being employed as occasion might require; but the wind veering to the northward soon after the break of day, the ships could not be moved up to the distance proposed: therefore when the troops under Gen. Grant, forming the left column of the army, were seen to be engaged with the enemy in the morning, the Roebuck, Capt. Hammond, leading the detached squadron, was the only ship that could fetch high enough to the northward to exchange a few random shot with the battery on Red Hook; and the ebb making strongly down the river soon after, I ordered the signal to be shown for the squadron to anchor."

"The Admiral directed Sir Geo. Collier to place the Rainbow at dawn of day in the Narrows abreast of a large stone building called Denyse's, [now Ft. Hamilton,] where he understood the rebels had cannon and a strong post, in which situation she would also be able to enfilade the road leading from N. Y., and prevent reinforcements being sent to the rebel outposts as well as to their troops who were stationed to oppose the landing."

*Journal of a British Officer.*

*Joseph Reed to Mrs. Reed.*

804. *Head Quarters, Aug. 24.* Our troops have been skirmishing with the enemy on L. I. with various fortune, but we have generally driven them back; several were killed on both sides. Most of the Penn. troops are ordered over. The officers and men behave exceedingly well, and the whole army is in better spirits than I have known it at any time. The gallantry of the southern men has inspired all others, so that there will be an emulation who shall behave best. There is a wood between our works and the enemy's camp, of which each party is endeavoring to possess themselves. As yet we have kept it, and hope we shall, as it is very important. The enemy's ships are moving so much downwards, that we begin to think their grand attack will be on Long Island. Indeed, the city

is now so strong, that in the present temper of our men, the enemy would lose half their army in attempting to take it. While I am writing there is a heavy firing and clouds of smoke rising from that wood. Gen. Putnam was made happy by obtaining leave to go over. The old man was quite miserable at being kept here.

805. *British Official Account of the Battle.*

Camp at NEWTOWN, L. I., Sept. 3, 1776.

MY LORD :—On the 22d of last month, in the morning, the British, with Col. Donop's corps of chasseurs and Hessian grenadiers, disembarked near Utrecht, on L. I., without opposition, the whole being landed, with 40 pieces of cannon, in two hours and a half, under the direction of Com. Hotham ; Lieut. Gen. Clinton commanding the first division of the troops. The enemy had only small parties on the coast, who upon the approach of the boats, retired to the woody heights, commanding a principal pass on the road from Flatbush to their works at Brooklyn. Lord Cornwallis was immediately detached to Flatbush with the reserve, two battalions of light infantry, and Col. Donop's corps, with six field-pieces, having orders not to risk an attack upon the pass, if he should find it occupied ; which proving to be the case, his lordship took post in the village, and the army extended from the ferry at the Narrows, through Utrecht and Gravesend, to the village of Flatland. On the 25th, Lt. Gen. De Heister, with two brigades of Hessians from Staten Island, joined the army, leaving one brigade of his troops, a detachment of the 14th regiment from Virginia, some convalescents and recruits, under the command of Lieut. Col. Dalrymple, for the security of that island. On the 26th, Lt. Gen. De Heister took post at Flatbush ; and in the evening Lord Cornwallis with the British drew off to Flatland. About 9 o'clock the same night the van of the army, commanded by Lt. Gen. Clinton, (consisting of the light dragoons and brigade of light infantry, the reserve under the command of Lord Cornwallis, excepting the 42d regiment, which was posted to the left of the Hessians, the first brigade, and the 71st regiment,) with 14 field-pieces, began to move from Flatland across the country through the New Lots, to seize a pass in the heights extending from east to west along the middle of the island, and about three miles from Bedford on the road to Jamaica, in order to turn the enemy's left, posted at Flatbush. Aug. 27th. Gen. Clinton being arrived within half a



mile of the pass about two hours before daybreak, halted and settled his disposition for the attack. One of his patrols, falling in with a patrol of the enemy's officers, took them ; and the general, learning from their information that the rebels had not fortified the pass, detached a battalion of light infantry to secure it, and advancing with his corps upon the first appearance of day, possessed himself of the heights, with such a disposition as must have secured success, had he found the enemy in force to oppose him. The main body of the army, consisting of the guards, 2d, 3d, and 5th brigades, with 10 field-pieces, led by Lord Percy, marched soon after Gen. Clinton, and halted an hour before day in his rear. This column (the country not admitting of two columns of march) was followed by the 49th regiment, with four medium 12 pounders ; and the baggage closed the rear, with separate guard. As soon as these corps had passed the heights, they halted for the soldiers to take a little refreshment, after which the march was continued ; and about half an hour past 8 o'clock, having got to Bedford. in the rear of the enemy's left, the attack was commenced by the light infantry and light dragoons upon large bodies of the rebels, having cannon, who were quitting the woody heights before mentioned to return to their lines upon discovering the march of the army, instead of which they were drove back, and the army still moving on to gain the enemy's rear, the grenadiers and 33d regiment, being in front of the column, soon approached within musket shot of the enemy's lines at Brooklyn, from whence these battalions, without regarding the fire of cannon and small-arms upon them, pursued numbers of the rebels that were retiring from the heights, so close to their principal redoubt, and with such eagerness to attack it by storm, that it required repeated orders to prevail upon them to desist from the attempt : had they been permitted to go on, it is my opinion they would have carried the redoubt ; but as it was apparent that the lines must have been ours at a very cheap rate by regular approaches, I would not risk the loss that might have been sustained in the assault, and ordered them back to a hollow way in the front of the works, out of the reach of musketry. Lt. Gen. De Heister began soon after daybreak to cannonade the enemy in the front, and upon the approach of our right, ordered Col. Donop's corps to advance to the attack of the hill, following himself at the head of the brigades. The light infantry about that time, having been rein-

forced by the light company, the grenadier company, and two other companies of the guards, who joined them with the greatest activity and spirit, had taken three pieces of cannon, and were warmly engaged with very superior numbers in the woods, when, on the Hessians advancing, the enemy gave way, and was entirely routed in that quarter. On the left, Maj. Gen. Grant, having the 4th and 6th brigades, the 42d regiment, and two companies of New-York Provincials, raised by Gov. Tryon in the spring, advanced along the coast with 10 pieces of cannon, to divert the enemy's attention from their left. About midnight he fell in with their advanced parties, and at daybreak with a large corps having cannon, and advantageously posted, with whom there was skirmishing and a cannonade for some hours, until, by the firing at Brooklyn, the rebels suspecting their retreat would be cut off, made a movement to the right in order to secure it across a swamp and creek that covered the right of their works; but being met in their way by a part of the 2d grenadiers, who were soon after supported by the 71st regiment, and Gen. Grant's left coming up, they suffered considerably: numbers of them, however, did get into the morass, where many were suffocated or drowned. The force of the enemy detached from the lines where Gen. Putnam commanded was not less, from the best accounts I have had, than 14,000 men, who were under the orders of Maj. Gen. Sullivan, Brig. Gens. Lord Stirling and Woodhull. Their loss is computed to be about 3,300 killed, wounded, prisoners, and drowned, with five field-pieces and one howitzer taken. A return of the prisoners is inclosed. On the part of the King's troops, 5 officers and 56 non-commissioned officers, and rank and file killed; 12 officers, and 245 non-commissioned officers and rank and file wounded: one officer and 20 grenadiers of the marines taken, by mistaking the enemy for the Hessians. The Hessians had two privates killed, three officers and 23 rank and file wounded. The wounds are in general very slight. Lt. Col. Monckton is shot through the body, but there are the greatest hopes of his recovery. The behavior of both officers and soldiers, British and Hessians, was highly to their honor. More determined courage and steadiness in troops have never been experienced, or a greater ardor to distinguish themselves, as all those who had an opportunity have amply evinced by their actions. In the evening of the 27th, the army encamped in front of the ene-

my's works. On the 28th, at night, broke ground 600 yards distant from a redoubt on their left; and on the 29th, at night, the rebels evacuated their intrenchments and Red Hook with the utmost silence, and quitted Governor's Island the following evening, leaving their cannon and a quantity of stores in all their works. At daybreak on the 30th their flight was discovered, the pickets of the line took possession, and those most advanced reached the shore opposite to New-York as their rear guard was going over, and fired some shot among them. The enemy is still in possession of the town and island of New-York, in force, and making demonstration of opposing us in their works on both sides of Kingsbridge. The inhabitants of this island, many of whom had been forced into rebellion, have all submitted, and are ready to take the oath of allegiance. This dispatch will be delivered to your lordship by Major Cuyler, my first aid-de-camp, who I trust will be able to give your lordship such further information as may be required.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

WILL. HOWE.

TO LORD GEO. GERMAINE.

P. S. I have omitted to take notice, in its proper place, of a movement made by the King's ships towards the town, on the 27th at daybreak, with a view of drawing off the attention of the enemy from our real design, which, I believe, effectually answered the intended purpose.

About Aug. 22, we embarked in boats for L. I., and landed without opposition in Gravesend Bay, marched 6 miles inland and halted till 26th, a large body of the Americans near us keeping up a firing from behind walls and trees. About 4 P. M., Aug. 26, struck tents and lay on our arms during the night about 3 miles from Bedford; and though it was summer, it was the coldest night I have experienced up to Nov. 25. At daybreak, Aug. 27, the light infantry attacked and forced several small posts which the Americans had on the road leading to their lines at Bedford. This appeared to be the first notice they had of our being near them. About 9 we fired two signal guns to a part of the army under Gen. Grant, who was to make a feint in the front of the Americans, while we got round to their rear, and immediately marched briskly up to them, when, almost without firing a shot, they abandoned their post and retreated to their lines under cover of their guns. Our men were most eager to attack them in their lines, but were ordered to

retreat out of reach of their guns, and lay from about 4 p. m. till very near dark at the entrance of a small wood exposed to the fire of their riflemen. During the whole evening they hit but one man, though their balls continually whistled over our heads and lodged in the trees above us. Their loss is acknowledged by them to have been 2600 ; ours 300 killed and wounded.

*Lord Harris.*

*From an Officer in Gen. Frazer's Bat., 71st Regt.*

"The Hessians and our brave Highlanders gave no quarters ; and it was a fine sight to see with what alacrity they dispatched the rebels with their bayonets, after we had surrounded them so they could not resist. We took care to tell the Hessians that the rebels had resolved to give no quarter—to them in particular,—which made them fight desperately, and put to death all that came into their hands."

*From a British Officer of rank.*

"The Americans fought bravely, and (to do them justice) could not be broken till they were greatly outnumbered and taken in flank, front, and rear. We were greatly shocked at the massacre made by the Hessians and Highlanders after victory was decided."

Lord Percy writes from camp at Newtown, Sep. 4, "It was the General's orders that the troops should receive the rebels' first fire, and then rush on them, before they had recovered their arms, with our bayonets, which threw them into the utmost confusion."

"General Robertson says: "The battalion of grenadiers led by Col. Stuart, and 33d reg., ran across a field beyond the Flatbush road towards the principal redoubt. Gen. Vaughan asked if he should attack the lines, (which were semicircular and the parapets lined with spears and lances,) but he was ordered back." The London Chronicle says: "Col. Monckton and Gen. Vaughan led the grenadiers and light infantry. They saw the advantage, and told Howe the rebels were shut up between the British and the sea. Vaughan stormed with rage at being stopped, and sent word to Howe that he could force the lines with considerable loss." The American cannon were not well pointed ; a great number of shot came over the British, but some were killed and some wounded by small arms from the lines. [One of the L. I. militia says he heard the bullets whistle over his head as he stood in the ditch. Putnam rode along the lines and ordered them not to fire till they could see the whites of the enemies' eyes. A British officer was brought wounded into Boerum's bolt-house, which was used as a hospital, where were several rows of beds occupied by the wounded.

Wm. Howard, aged 87, says the British army was guided by N. W



along a narrow road across Schoonmaker's bridge, (where a small force might easily have brought the whole British army to a stand.) Thence they turned off east of Dan'l Rapalje's and crossed the fields to the south of Howard's half-way house, where they halted in front of his house. About 2 o'clock in the morning, after the market wagons had passed, Howe, [?] with a citizen's hat on and a camblet cloak over his uniform dress, entered Wm. Howard's tavern, attended by Clinton and two aids, and asked for something to drink, conversed with him, and asked if he had joined the association? Howard said he had. "That's all very well. Stick to your integrity. But now you are my prisoner, and must lead me across these hills out of the way of the enemy, the nearest way to Gowanus." Howard accordingly conducted the army by a passage way between his house and horse shed over the hills and woods east of his house, till they came to the cleared land north of the woods. The horses drew the artillery up the hill in a slanting direction, and halted on the brow to breathe a little. The army then proceeded west and came out at Baker's tavern by the Gowanus road. The British took Adj. Jeromus Hoogland [Lt. Troup] and Lt. Dunscomb, American patrols, at the big white oak (since struck by lightning) in the middle of the road by the mile post, a little east of Howard's. Isaac Boerum, a trooper, of New Lots, was also taken in Bushwick, and died of small-pox in prison. —Ed.]

806. *R. H. Harrison to the President of Congress.*

*New-York, 8 o'clock P. M., Aug. 27, 1776.*

Sir—I have this minute returned from our lines on Long Island, where I left his Excellency, the General. From him, I have it in command to inform Congress, that yesterday he went there, and continued till evening, when, from the enemy having landed a considerable part of their forces, and from many of their movements, there was reason to apprehend they would in a little time make a general attack. As they would have a wood to pass through before they could approach the lines, it was thought expedient to place a number of men on the roads leading from where they were stationed, in order to harass and annoy them in their march. This being done, early this morning a smart engagement ensued between the enemy and our detachments—which being unequal to the force they had to contend with, have sustained considerable loss. At least, many of our men are missing. Among those that have not returned, are Gen. Sullivan and Lord Stirling. The enemy's loss is not known certainly; but we are told by such of our troops as were in the engage-



ment, and have come in, that they had many killed and wounded. Our party brought off a lieutenant, sergeant and corporal, with 20 privates, prisoners. While these detachments were engaged, a column of the enemy descended from the woods, and marched toward the centre of our lines, with a design to make an impression, but were repulsed. This evening they appeared very numerous about the skirts of the woods where they have pitched several tents; and his Excellency inclines to think they mean to attack and force us from our lines by way of regular approaches, rather than in any other manner. To-day five ships of the line came up toward the town, where they seemed desirous of getting, as they tacked a long time against an unfavorable wind; and on my return this evening, I found a deserter from the 23d Regt., who informed me that they design, as soon as the wind will permit them, to come up to give us a severe cannonading, and silence our batteries if possible. I have the honor to be, in great haste, sir, your most obedient.

*Sparks, IV. 513.*

807. *Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress.*

*Whitemarsh, Oct. 25, 1777.*

I know it has been generally reported that I commanded on Long Island when the action happened there. This is by no means true. Gen. Putnam had taken the command from me four days before the action. Lord Stirling commanded the main body without the lines. I was to have commanded under Gen. Putnam within the lines. I was uneasy about a road through which I had often foretold that the enemy would come, but could not persuade others to be of my opinion. I went to the hill near Flatbush to reconnoitre, and with a picket of 400 men was surrounded by the enemy, who had advanced by the very road I had foretold, and which I paid horsemen \$50 for patrolling by night while I had the command, as I had no foot for the purpose. What resistance I made with these four hundred men against the British army, I leave to the officers who were with me to declare. Let it suffice for me to say, that the opposition of this small party lasted from half past 9 to 12 o'clock. The reason of so few troops being on Long Island was because it was generally supposed that the enemy's landing there was a feint to draw our troops thither, that they might the more easily possess themselves of New-York. I often urged, both by word and writing, that, as the enemy had doubtless both these objects in view, they would

first try for Long Island, which commanded the other; and then New-York, which was completely commanded by it, would fall of course. But in this I was unhappy enough to differ from almost every officer in the army, till the event proved my conjectures were just.

808. *Lord Stirling to Gen. Washington.*

*Eagle, Aug. 29, 1776.*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have now an opportunity of informing you of what has happened to me since I last had the pleasure of seeing you. About 3 o'clock in the morning of the 27th, I was called up, and informed by Gen. Putnam that the enemy were advancing by the road from Flatbush to the Red Lion, and ordered me to march with the two regiments nearest at hand to meet them; these happened to be Haslet's and Smallwood's, with which I accordingly marched, and was on the road to the Narrows just as the daylight began to appear. We proceeded to within about half a mile of the Red Lion, and there met Col. Atlee, with his regiment, who informed me the enemy were in sight; indeed, I then saw their front between us and the Red Lion. I desired Col. Atlee to place his regiment on the left of the road, and to wait their coming up, while I went to form the two regiments I had brought with me along a ridge from the road up to a piece of wood on the top of the hill; this was done instantly on very advantageous ground. Our opponents advanced, and were fired upon in the road by Atlee's regiment, who after two or three rounds, retreated to the wood on my left, and there formed. By this time Kichline's riflemen arrived; part of them I placed along a hedge under the front of the hill, and the rest in the front of the wood. The troops opposed to me were two brigades, of four regiments each, under the command of Gen. Grant, who advanced their light troops to within one hundred and fifty yards of our right front, and took possession of an orchard there, and some hedges which extended towards our left; this brought on an exchange of fire between those troops and our riflemen, which continued for about two hours, and then ceased, by those light troops retiring to their main body. In the meantime Capt. Carpenter brought up two field-pieces, which were placed on the side of the hill so as to command the road and the only approach for some hundred yards. On the part of Gen. Grant there were two field-pieces; one howitzer advanced to within 300 yards of the front

of our right, and a like detachment of artillery to the front of our left, on a rising ground, at about 600 yards distance. One of their brigades formed in two lines opposite to our right, and the others extended in one line to the top of the hills in front of our left; in this position we stood cannonading each other till near 11 o'clock, when I found that Gen. Howe, with the main body of the army, was between me and our lines, and saw that the only chance of escaping being all made prisoners, was to pass the creek near the Yellow Mills; and in order to render this the more practicable, I found it absolutely necessary to attack a body of troops commanded by Lord Cornwallis, posted at the house near the Upper Mills; this I instantly did, with about half of Smallwood's regiment, first ordering all the other troops to make the best of their way through the creek. We continued the attack a considerable time, the men having been rallied and the attack renewed five or six several times, and were on the point of driving Lord Cornwallis from his station, but large succors arriving rendered it impossible to do more than provide for safety. I endeavored to get in between that house and Fort Box; but on attempting it, I found a considerable body of troops in my front, and several in pursuit of me on the right and left, and a constant firing on me. I immediately turned the point of a hill, which covered me from their fire, and was soon out of reach of my pursuers. I soon found it would be in vain to attempt to make my escape, and therefore went to surrender myself to Gen. De Heister, commander-in-chief of the Hessians.

Grant had said that with 5000 men he could march from one end of the continent to the other. Stirling after forming his troops said, "Grant may have his 5,000 men with him, we are not so many, but I think we are enough to prevent his advancing further than that mill-pond." Stirling, at the head of 400 Maryland troops, attacked a corps under Cornwallis, stationed in a house at some short distance above the place at which he proposed to cross Gowanus Creek.—*Duer's Life of Stirling*, p. 163.

[Was this the old Cortelyou brick house?—Ed.]

809.

*Col. Halset to Thos. Rodney.*

*Camp at Mt. Washington, 4th Oct., 1776.*

On Sunday 25th of Aug. last, my regiment was ordered to L. I., in Lord Stirling's Brigade, composed mostly of the southern troops, by

whom we were much caressed, and highly complimented on our appearance and dexterity in the military exercise and manœuvres. On Tuesday 27th, his brigade, consisting of 5 regiments, and a few of Sullivan's, not exceeding 5,000 men, were ordered to advance beyond the lines and repulse the enemy. To oppose this small band were 17,000 regulars, much better furnished with field-pieces and every other military appointment than we. Several of the regiments were broken and dispersed soon after the first onset. The Delawares and Marylanders stood firm to the last; and, after a variety of skirmishing, the Delawares drew up on the side of a hill, and stood upwards of four hours with a firm, determined countenance, in close array, their colors flying, the enemy's artillery playing on them all the while, not daring to advance and attack them, though six times their number and nearly surrounding them. Nor did they think of quitting their station, till an express order from the general commanded their retreat through a marsh and over a creek, the only opening left, which they effected in good order, with the loss of one man drowned in passing. The Delawares alone had the honor of bringing off 23 prisoners. I must also do Col. Smallwood's battalion the justice to say, that the spirited attack made by them on the enemy at the time the Delawares and themselves were retreating, greatly facilitated the escape of both. 27 of the Delawares next morning were missing. In that number were Lieuts. Stewart and Harney, the latter a prisoner, and the other not yet heard of. Major McDonough was wounded in the knee: a ball passed through the sleeve of his coat without wounding the arm or his body. Lt. Anderson had a ball lodged in his throat, Lt. Corn a ball still in his back: they are recovered. The standard was torn with grape-shot in Ensign Stephen's hand. In the retreat from L. I., which was conducted with great prudence, Cols. Shee, Smallwood, Hand, and some others I do not recollect, were called into council, and requested to take the defence of the lines upon us, while the main body of the army crossed the East River to N. York, which was accepted; and last of all crossed ourselves, thank God, in safety.

810. *From an American Officer, dated Aug. 28, 1776.*

Yesterday's occurrence, no doubt, will be described to you various ways: I embrace this leisure moment, to give as satisfactory an account as I am able. A large body of the enemy, that landed some time since on L. I., at the end of a beautiful plain, had extended their troops about six miles from the place of their first landing. There were, at this time, 11 regiments of our troops posted in different parts of the



woods, between our lines and the enemy, through which they must pass, if they attempted any thing against us. Early in the morning, our scouting parties discovered a large body of the enemy, both horse and foot, advancing on the Jamaica road towards us: I was dispatched to Gen. Putnam, to inform him of it. On my way back, I discovered, as I thought, our battalion on a hill coming in, dressed in hunting shirts, and was going to join them, but was stopped by a number of our soldiers, who told me they were the enemy in our dress,—on this I prevailed on a sergeant and two men to halt, and fire on them, which produced a shower of bullets, and we were obliged to retire. In the mean time the enemy, with a large body, penetrated through the woods on our right and centre or front; and about nine o'clock, landed another body on our right, [at Bennet's Cove?] the whole stretching across the field and woods, between our works and our troops, and sending out parties, accompanied with light horse, which harassed or surrounded and surprised our new troops, who, however, sold their lives dear. Our forces then made towards our lines, but the enemy had taken possession of the ground before them by stolen marches. Our men broke through parties after parties, but still found the enemy's thousands before them. Cols. Smallwood's, Atlee's, and Haslet's battalions, with Gen. Stirling at their head, had collected on an eminence and made a good stand; but the enemy fired a field-piece on them, and being greatly superior in number, obliged them to retreat into a marsh; finding it out of their power to withstand about six thousand men, they waded through mud and water to a mill opposite them; their retreat was covered by the second battalion, which had reached our lines. Col. Lutz's and the N. England regiments after this made some resistance in the woods, but were obliged by superior numbers to retire. Cols. Miles's and Brodhead's battalions, finding themselves surrounded, determined to fight and run: they did so, and broke through English and Hessians, dispersed the horse, and at last came in with considerable loss. Col. Parry was, early in the day, shot through the head, encouraging his men. Eighty of our battalion came in this morning, having forced their way through the enemy's rear, and come round by the way of Hellgate: we expect more, who are missing, will come in the same way.

811. *Extract from Col. Smallwood's Letter, Oct. 12, '76.*

The enemy from the 21st to the 27th of Aug., were landing their troops on the lower part of L. I., where they pitched a large encampment, and ours and their advanced parties were daily skirmishing



at long shot, in which neither party suffered much. On the 26th, the Delaware and Maryland troops, which composed part of Lord Stirling's brigade, were ordered over. Col. Haslet and myself were detained on the trial of Lt. Col. Tedwitz. After our dismissal, it was too late to get over, but pushing over early next morning we found our regiments engaged; Lord Stirling having marched them off before day to take possession of the woods and difficult passes between our lines and the enemies' encampment. But the enemy, overnight, had stole a march on our generals, having got through those passes, met and surrounded our troops on the plain grounds within two miles of our lines. Lord Stirling drew up his brigade on an advantageous rising ground, where he was attacked by two brigades in front, headed by the Gens Cornwallis [Cornwallis was in his rear.—*Ed*] and Grant, and in his rear the main body stood ready drawn up to support their own parties, and intercept the retreat of ours: this excellent disposition, and their superior numbers, ought to have taught our generals there was no time to be lost in securing their retreat, which might at first have been effected, had the troops formed into a heavy column and pushed their retreat; but the longer this was delayed it became the more dangerous, as they were then landing more troops in front from the ships. [Bennet's Cove?] Our brigade kept their ground for several hours, and in general behaved well, having received some heavy fires from the artillery and musketry of the enemy, whom they repulsed several times; but their attacks were neither so vigorous or lasting as was expected, owing, as it was imagined, to their being certain of making the whole brigade prisoners of war, for by this time they had so secured the passes on the road to our lines, (seeing our parties were not supported from thence, which indeed our numbers would not admit of,) that there was no possibility of retreating that way. Between the place of action and our lines there lay a large marsh and deep creek, not above 80 yds. across at the mouth, (the place of action upon a direct line did not much exceed a mile from a part of our lines,) towards the head of which creek there was a *mill and bridge*, across which a certain Col. Ward, from New England, who is charged with having acted a bashful part that day, passed over with his regiment and then burnt them down, though under cover of our cannon, which would have checked the enemy's pursuit at any time, otherwise this bridge might have afforded a secure retreat. There then remained no other prospect but to surrender, or attempt to retreat over this marsh and creek at the mouth, where no person had ever been known to cross. In the interim I applied to Gen. Washington for some regiments to march out

to support and cover their retreat, which he urged would be attended with too great risk to the party and the lines. He immediately afterwards sent for and ordered me to march down a New England regiment, and Capt. Thomas's company, which had just come over from N. York, to the mouth of the creek opposite where the brigade was drawn up, and ordered two field-pieces down to support and cover their retreat, should they make a push that way. Soon after our march, they began to retreat, and for a short time the fire was very heavy on both sides, till our troops came to the marsh, where they were obliged to break their order, and escape as quick as they could to the edge of the creek, under a brisk fire, notwithstanding which they brought off 28 prisoners. The enemy taking advantage of a commanding ground, kept up a continual fire from four field-pieces, which were well served and directed, and a heavy column advancing on the marsh must have cut our people off, their guns being wet and muddy, not one of them could have fired, but having drawn up the musketry and disposed of some riflemen conveniently, with orders to fire on them when they came within shot. However, the latter began their fire too soon, being at 200 yds. distance, which notwithstanding had the desired effect, for the enemy immediately retreated to the fast land, where they continued parading within 600 yds. till our troops were brought over. Most of those who swam over, and others who attempted to cross before the covering party got down, lost their arms and accoutrements in the mud and creek, and some fellows their lives, particularly two of the Maryland, two of the Delaware, and one of Astley's Pennsylvania regiments, and two Hessian prisoners were drowned. Thomas's men contributed much in bringing over this party. I have inclosed a list of the killed and missing, amounting to 256, officers included. It has been said the enemy during the action also attacked our lines, but this was a mistake. Not knowing the ground, one of their columns advanced within long shot, without knowing they were so near, and upon our artillery and part of the musketry's firing on them, they immediately fled. The 28th, during a very hard rain, there was an alarm that the enemy had advanced to attack our lines, which alarmed the troops much, but was without foundation. The 29th, it was found by a general council of war, that our fortifications were not tenable, and it was therefore judged expedient that the army should retreat from the Island that night. To effect which, notwithstanding the Maryland troops had but one day's respite, and many other troops had been many days clear of any detail duty, they were ordered on the advanced post at Fort Putnam within 250 yds. of the

enemy's approaches, and joined with two Pennsylvania regiments on the left, were to remain and cover the retreat of the army, which was happily completed under cover of a thick fog and a southwest wind, both which favored our retreat, otherwise the fear, disorder, and confusion of some of the eastern troops must have retarded and discovered our retreat, and subjected numbers to be cut off.

[See also Col. Graydon's Memoirs.—*Ed.*]

812. *N. York, Sep. 1, '76.* Last Monday we went over to L. I., and about midnight were alarmed by some of our scouting parties, who advised us that the enemy were coming up the Island with several field-pieces. Upon which near 3,000 men were ordered out, chiefly of Marylanders and Pennsylvanians, to attack them on their march. About sunrise we came up with a large body of them. The Delaware and Maryland battalion made one part. Col. Atlee, with his battalion, a little before us, had taken post in an orchard, and behind a barn; and on the approach of the enemy, he gave them a very severe fire for a considerable time, till they were near surrounding him, when he retreated to the woods. The enemy then advanced to us, when Lord Stirling, who commanded, immediately drew up in a line, and offered them battle in the true English taste. The British then advanced within about 300 yards of us, and began a very heavy fire from their cannon and mortars: for both the balls and shells flew very fast, now and then taking off a head. Our men stood it amazingly well, not even one showed a disposition to shrink. Our orders were not to fire till the enemy came within 50 yards of us; but when they perceived we stood their fire so coolly and resolutely, they declined coming any nearer, though treble our number. In this situation we stood from sunrise till 12 o'clock, the enemy firing on us the chief part of the time, when the main body of British, by a route we never dreamed of, had surrounded us, and driven within the lines, or scattered in the woods, all our men except the Delaware and Maryland battalions, who were standing at bay with double their number. Thus situated, we were ordered to attempt a retreat by fighting our way through the enemy, who had posted themselves and nearly filled every road and field between us and our lines. We had not retreated a quarter of a mile, before we were fired on by an advanced party of the enemy, and those in the rear playing their artillery on us. Our men fought with more than Roman valor. We forced the advanced party which first attacked us to give way, through which opening we got a passage down to the side of a marsh, seldom before waded over, which we passed, and then swam a narrow river, all the while exposed to the

enemy's fire. Capts. Ramsay's and Scott's companies were in front and sustained the first fire of the enemy, when hardly a man fell. The whole of the right wing of our battalion thinking it impossible to march through the marsh, attempted to force their way through the woods, where they, almost to a man, were killed or taken.

The Maryland battalion has lost 259 men, amongst whom are 12 officers: Capts. Veasy and Bowey; Lts. Butler, Sterrit, Dent, Coursey, Muse, Prawl; Ensigns Cortis, Fernandes. Who killed and who prisoners is yet uncertain. Cols. Atlee, Miles and Piper, are also taken. 1,000 men missing in all. We took a few prisoners. Many officers lost their swords and guns. Most of our Generals on a high hill in the lines, viewed us with glasses, as we were retreating, and saw the enemy we had to pass through, though we could not. Many thought we would surrender in a body without firing. When we began the attack, [to cut through?] Gen. Washington wrung his hands, and cried out, "Good God! what brave fellows I must this day lose!" Major Guest commanded the Maryland battalion, (the Col. and Lt. Col. being both at York,) Capts. Adams and Lucas were sick. The Major, Capt. Ramsay, and Lt. Plunket were foremost and within 100 yards of the enemy's muzzles, when they were fired on by the enemy, who were chiefly under cover of an orchard, save a few that showed themselves and pretended to give up; clubbing their firelocks till we came within 40 yards, when they immediately presented, and blazed in our faces; they entirely overshot us, and killed some men away behind in the rear. I had the satisfaction of dropping one the first fire. I was so near I could not miss. I discharged my rifle 7 times that day.

813. *From an Officer in Col. Atlee's Battalion, dated Aug. 27.*

Yesterday, about 120 of our men went as a guard to a place on L. I. called Red Lion; about 11 at night the sentries descried 2 men coming up a water-melon patch, upon which our men fired on them. The enemy then retreated, and about 1 o'clock advanced with 200 or 300 men, and endeavored to surround our guard, but they being watchful, gave them 2 or 3 fires, and retreated to alarm the remainder of the bat., except one Lt. and about 15 men who have not been heard of as yet. About 4 o'clock this morning, the alarm was given by beating to arms, when the remainder of our battalion, accompanied by the Delaware and Maryland battalions, went to the place our men retreated from. About a quarter of a mile this side, we saw the enemy, when we got into the woods (our battalion being the advance guard) amidst the incessant fire of their field-pieces, loaded with grape shot, which continued till



10 o'clock. The Marylanders on the left, and we on the right, kept up a constant fire amid all their cannon, and saw several of them fall; but they being too many, we retreated a little, and then made a stand. Our Lt. Col. Parry was shot through the head, and I retreated with him to secure his effects, since which, I hear the enemy are within 60 yards of our lines.

814. An officer of distinction in the battle, having seen high encomiums on Col. Miles, writes the following, as a corrective, dated, N. Y., Sep. 10, '76:

"The enemy were some days encamped at Flatbush, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles South and East of our lines. Within half a mile of the enemy is a ridge of hills covered with wood, running from the Narrows about North-east toward Jamaica, about 6 miles. Through this woods are three passes, which we kept strongly guarded, 800 men at each, to prevent the enemy penetrating the woods. The night before Aug. 27, on the west road were posted Col. Hand's regiment, a detachment from Penn. and N. Y., next East were posted Col. Johnson, of Jersey, and Lt. Col. Henshaw, of Mass.; next East were posted Col. Wylls and Lt. Col. Wills, of Conn.; East of all these Col. Miles of Penn. was posted toward Jamaica, to watch the motion of the enemy, and give intelligence. Col. Miles's guard on the East of the woods, by some fatality, what I don't know, suffered the enemy to march their main body to the East of the woods, and advance near two miles in rear of our guards in the woods without discovery. *Con. Gaz. No. 673.*

815. *Extract of a Letter from an American Officer.*

"Yesterday morning, or some time in the night before, the British landed a large body on a neck of land, on this side the mountains, and on a place where our guards were stationed. [Was this Bennet's Cove?] This soon brought on a warm engagement, which lasted from 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning, to 1 or 2 in the afternoon. The British endeavored to force our lines. Our batteries mowed them down like grass."

816. Samuel Mills, of Jamaica, L. I., enlisted in May, 1776, in Capt. Jacob Wright's company of 6 mo. volunteers; his 1st lieut. was North, from Newtown; one Wilson of Jamaica was orderly sergeant. Cap. Wright's co. was principally from Jamaica; another company of volunteers from Kings county, under Capt. Van Nuys, united with Cap. Wright's co. to fill up Col. Lasher's 1st New-York regiment—Gen. Scott's brigade. On the day of the battle of L. I. Mills was one of the inside guard and stationed in Cobble Hill fort, was not in the battle;



his station was in the fort for that day. There were 120 grenadiers in Col. Lasher's regiment. When it was known that the Americans were retreating, the grenadiers were stationed at regular distances inside the American lines, each one having 6 hand-grenades beside their other arms. In the afternoon and evening, previous to crossing over to N. Y., the soldiers were continually marching and countermarching; one regiment would march up and two down, one up and two down, so that the troops were kept in ignorance of what the final move would be, but generally supposed that an attack of the British would take place the next day. The boats were constantly going and coming to and from N. Y. during the final retreat, and when Mills' co. landed in N. Y., it was 3 o'clock A. M.

*From Mrs. Catharine R. Williams' Life of Stephen Olney of Rhode Island.*

817. "Soon after the evacuation of Boston, Olney's regiment, under Lt. Col. Ezekiel Cornell of Scituate, was ordered to N. Y. They arrived after a tedious overland march, and were posted on Brooklyn Heights, and employed in throwing up fortifications. Olney, with his regiment, was ordered on picket guard, and lay the night preceding the battle on their arms in a wood within one mile of the enemy. The ground being covered with wood, we were not exactly apprized of our situation. At daylight hearing a firing in front and rear, we perceived we were surrounded, but saw no enemy as yet. Lt. Col. Cornell ordered Capt. Tew's platoon, to which I belonged, to move in front to protect our sentries, and he marched our regiment toward our forts, where the firing continued. When they came in sight of the enemy, they run their way through and gained the camp. Many who hid in the woods came in the camp after night. But to return to Capt. Tew. He marched a little distance in front, but as the firing continued in our rear, he detached me with 20 men in front to protect the sentries, and he marched after and shared the fate of his reg.—the fate of those who fell on the sword of the enemy. I marched forward and found the enemy firing their field-pieces and some small arms into the woods, where our sentries were placed, but the balls seemed to make most havoc in the tops of the trees. I placed my men behind trees, and they kept up a deliberate fire. In half an hour the firing in the rear ceased, and I discovered a party of the enemy coming to us in that direction. I formed my men and marched off in very quick time towards our home, believing the enemy were between us and the forts. In about a mile we came out of the woods into a field beside the road which led by a school-house, by

which we must pass to get over the mill dam to our fort. On getting over the fence I saw the enemy into the road, as near the school-house as we were, drawn up in line viewing our works. The enemy saw us and ran ahead and fired; nevertheless I got nearly all my men past the school-house. After we passed them 100 yards, they huddled together on the road. I ordered my men to face about, give them one well directed fire, which I saw from the staggering had taken good effect. After we got in our fort there came on a dreadful heavy storm with thunder and lightning, and the rain fell in such torrents that the water was soon ankle-deep in the fort. With all these inconveniences, and an enemy just without musket-shot, our men could not be kept awake. They would sit down and fall asleep, though Lt. Col. Cornell threatened to make daylight shine through them. All that seemed to prevent the enemy taking our main fort was a scarecrow row of palisades from the fort to low water in the cove, which Major Box had set up that morning. On our retreat to N. Y., we had to take our baggage, camp-equipage, &c., on our shoulders to the boats, and tedious was the operation through mud and mire.”

Page 170-5.

[The above account, as well as many of the others, is quite confused, owing to Olney's ignorance of the localities. Perhaps the original letters would clear up some obscure passages.—*Ed.*]

*Major Popham's account of the part he took in the Battle of L. I.*

818. On or about Aug. 21, '76, I arrived in N. Y. a 2d Lt. in Col. Haslet's regiment; a few days after I was ordered with the Delaware regiment to cross over to L. I., on Saturday, I believe. On Sunday I saw the Maryland regiment reviewed by Col. Smallwood in front of the Corkscrew fort. Next day, or next but one, I marched toward the ground occupied by our army, in the summit of the high ground in front of Gowanus, near the edge of the river, where the enemy were landing from their ships, [Bennet's Cove,] one or two lying near the shore to cover the landing. Many shots were exchanged between us and the enemy. About 12 o'clock Gen. Stirling came to the east brow of the hill and ordered the Delaware regiment up. Here we received the first order to load with ball, and take care that our men (who were awkward Irishmen and others) put in the *powder first*. We then marched up and joined the army which was drawn up in line, my regiment and my company on the left. The whole bay was covered with the enemy's shipping. The firing continued all the time of the enemy's landing, and we lost several men. About this time the enemy began to send detach

ments as scouts on our left, when Capt. Wragg and 18 men, supposing us to be Hessians by the similarity of our dress, approached too near before he discovered his mistake, when my company attacked and took them prisoners. I was immediately ordered with a guard to convey them across the creek in our rear to our lines. On descending the high ground we reached a salt meadow, over which we passed, though not miry, yet very unfavorable to silk stockings and my over-clothes. When we had reached about half way to the creek, the enemy brought a couple of pieces to bear upon us, which, when Wragg saw, he halted, in the hope of a rescue; but on my ordering him to march forward instantly, or I should fire on him, he moved on. When we got to the creek, the bank of which was exceedingly muddy, we waded up to our waists. I got in after my people and prisoners, and an old canoe that had been split and incapable of floating except by the buoyancy of the wood, served to help those who wanted help to cross a deep hole in the creek, by pushing it across from the bank which it had reached. I had advanced so far into the mud, and was so fatigued with anxiety and exercise, that I sat down on the mud with the water up to my breast, Wragg's fusee, cartouch-box, and bayonet on my shoulder; in which situation I sat till my charge were all safely landed on the rear.

Wm. Popham, *et.* 92.

819. *Extract of a Letter from a British Officer on L. I., Sep. 4, '76, to his friend in Aberdeen.*

The 2d battalion of grenadiers, which was sent from our right to support Gen. Grant, unfortunately mistook a rebel regiment (blue faced with red) for the Hessians, and received several fires from them without returning it; and Lt. Wragg of the marines, and 20 men, being sent out to speak to them, were made prisoners. At length the mistake being discovered, they were soon beat and dispersed, but we lost several officers and men, and some of the rebels got off.

820. *Narration of the Battle fought on Long Island.*

Aug. 27, '76. James S. Martin, a native of Conn., published in 1830, a sketch of his life, under the title of "The Adventures of a Revolutionary Soldier."

"In the latter part of the month of August, I was ordered upon a fatigue party; we had scarcely reached the grand parade, when I saw our sergeant major directing his course up Broadway, towards us, in rather an unusual step for him; he soon arrived, and informed us and

then the commanding officer of the party, that he had orders to take off all belonging to our regiment and march us to our quarters, as the regiment was ordered to Long Island, the British having landed in force there. Although this was not unexpected to me, yet it gave me rather a disagreeable feeling, as I was pretty well assured I should have to snuff a little gunpowder. However, I kept my cogitations to myself, went to my quarters, packed up my clothes, and got myself in readiness for the expedition as soon as possible. I then went to the top of the house, where I had a full view of that part of the Island ; I distinctly saw the smoke of the field-artillery, but the distance and the unfavorableness of the wind prevented my hearing their report, at least but faintly. The horrors of battle then presented themselves to my mind in all their hideousness ; I must come to it now, thought I—well, I will endeavor to do my duty as well as I am able, and leave the event with Providence. We were soon ordered to our regimental parade, from which, as soon as the regiment was formed, we were marched off for the ferry. At the lower end of the street were placed several casks of sea bread, made, I believe, of canel and pease-meal, nearly hard enough for musket flints ; the casks were unheaded, and each man was allowed to take as many as he could, as he marched by. As my good luck would have it, there was a momentary halt made ; I improved the opportunity thus offered me, as every good soldier should upon all important occasions, to get as many of the biscuit as I possibly could ; no one said any thing to me, and I filled my bosom, and took as many as I could hold in my hand, a dozen or more in all, and when we arrived at the ferry-stairs I stowed them away in my knapsack. We quickly embarked on board the boats ; as each boat started, three cheers were given by those on board, which was returned by the numerous spectators who thronged the wharves ; they all wished us good luck, apparently ; although it was with most of them, perhaps, nothing more than ceremony. We soon landed at Brooklyn, upon the Island, marched up the ascent from the ferry to the plain. We now began to meet the wounded men, another sight I was unacquainted with, some with broken arms, some with broken legs, and some with broken heads. The sight of these a little daunted me, and made me think of home, but the sight and thought vanished together. We marched a short distance, when we halted to refresh ourselves. Whether we had any other victuals beside the hard bread I do not remember, but I remember my gnawing at them ; they were hard enough to break the teeth of a rat. One of the soldiers complaining of thirst to his officer ; look at that



man, said he, pointing to me, he is not thirsty, I will warrant it. I felt a little elevated to be styled *a man*. While resting here, which was not more than twenty minutes or half an hour, the Americans and British were warmly engaged within sight of us. What were the feelings of most or all the young soldiers at this time, I know not, but I know what were mine;—but let mine or theirs be what they might, I saw a lieutenant who appeared to have feelings not very enviable; whether he was actuated by fear or the canteen, I cannot determine now; I thought it fear at the time; for he ran round among the men of his company, snivelling and blubbering, praying each one if he had aught against him, or if *he* had injured any one that they would forgive him, declaring at the same time that he, from his heart, forgave them if they had offended him, and I gave him full credit for his assertion; for had he been at the gallows with a halter about his neck, he could not have shown more fear or penitence. A fine soldier you are, I thought, a fine officer, an exemplary man for young soldiers. The officers of the new levies wore cockades of different colors to distinguish them from the standing forces, as they were called; the field officers wore red, the captains white, and the subaltern officers green. While we were resting here our Lieutenant-Colonel and Major, (our Colonel not being with us,) took their cockades from their hats; being asked the reason, the Lieutenant-Colonel replied, that he was willing to risk his life in the cause of his country, but was unwilling to stand a mark for the enemy to fire at. He was a fine officer and a brave soldier. We were soon called upon to fall in and proceed. We had not gone far, about half a mile, when I heard one in the rear ask another where his musket was; I looked round and saw one of the soldiers stemming off without his gun, having left it where we last halted; he was inspecting his side as if undetermined whether he had left it or not, he then fell out of the ranks to go in search of it: one of the company who had brought it on (wishing to see how far he would go before he missed it) gave it to him. We overtook a small party of artillery here, dragging a heavy twelve pounder upon a field carriage, sinking half way into sandy soil.—They plead hard for some one to assist them to get on their piece; our officers paid no attention to their entreaties, but pressed forward towards a creek, where a large party of Americans and British were engaged. By the time we arrived, the enemy had driven our men into the creek, or rather mill pond, (the tide being up,) where such as could swim got across; those that could not swim, and could not procure any thing to buoy them up, sunk. The British having several field-pieces stationed



by a brick house, were pouring the cannister and grape upon the Americans like a shower of hail; they would doubtless have done them much more damage than they did, but for the twelve pounder mentioned above; the men having gotten it within sufficient distance to reach them, and opening a fire upon them, soon obliged them to shift their quarters. There was in this action a regiment of Maryland troops (volunteers), all young men. When they came out of the water and mud to us, looking like water rats, it was truly a pitiful sight. Many of them were killed in the pond, and more were drowned. Some of us went into the water after the fall of the tide, and took out a number of the corpses and a great many arms that were sunk in the pond and creek. Our regiment lay on the ground we then occupied the following night. The next day in the afternoon, we had a considerable tight scratch with about an equal number of the British, which began rather unexpectedly, and a little whimsically. A few of our regiment went over the creek, upon business that usually employed us, that is, in search of something to eat. There was a field of Indian corn at a short distance from the creek, with several cocks of hay about half way from the creek to the cornfield; the men purposed to get some of the corn, or any thing else that was eatable. When they got up with the haycocks, they were fired upon by about an equal number of the British, from the cornfield; our people took to the hay, and the others to the fence, where they exchanged a number of shots at each other, neither side inclining to give back. A number, say forty or fifty more of our men, went over and drove the British from the fence; they were by this time reinforced in their turn, and drove us back. The two parties kept thus alternately reinforcing, until we had the most of our regiment in action. After the officers came to command, the English were soon routed from the place, but we dare not follow them for fear of falling into some snare, as the whole British army was in the vicinity of us; I do not recollect that we had any one killed outright, but we had several severely wounded, and some I believe mortally. Our regiment was alone, no other troops being near where we were lying; we were upon a rising ground, covered with a young growth of trees; we felled a fence of trees around us to prevent the approach of the enemies' horse. We lay there a day longer: in the latter part of the afternoon there fell a very heavy shower, which wet us all to the skin, and much damaged our ammunition;—about sunset, when the shower had passed over, we were ordered to parade and discharge our pieces. We attempted to fire by platoons for improvement,

but we made blundering work of it ; it was more like a running fire, than firing by divisions : however, we got our muskets as empty as our stomachs, and with half the trouble, nor was it half the trouble to have reloaded them, for we had wherewithal to do that, but not so with our stomachs.

“ Just at dusk, I, with one or two others of our company, went off to a barn, about half a mile distant, with intent to get some straw to lodge upon, the ground and leaves being drenched with water, and we as wet as they ; it was quite dark in the barn, and while I was fumbling about the floor, some one called to me from the top of the mow, inquiring where I was from ; I told him. He asked me if we had not had an engagement there, (having heard us discharge our guns ; ) I told him we had, and a severe one too ; he asked if many were killed ; I told him that I saw none killed, nor any very badly wounded. I then heard several others, as it appeared, speaking on the mow. Poor fellows, they had better have been at their posts, than skulking in a barn on account of a little wet, for I have not the least doubt but that the British had possession of their mortal parts before the noon of next day. I could not find any straw, but found some wheat in the sheaf, standing by the side of the floor ; I took a sheaf or two and returned as fast as I could to the regiment. When I arrived the men were all paraded to march off the ground ; I left my wheat, seized my musket, and fell into the ranks. We were strictly enjoined not to speak, or even cough, while on the march. All orders were given from officer to officer, and communicated to the men in whispers. What such secrecy could mean we could not divine. We marched off in the same way we had come on the Island, forming various conjectures among ourselves as to our destination. Some were of opinion that we were to endeavor to get on the flank or in the rear of the enemy. Others, that we were going up the East River, to attack them in that quarter ; but none, it seems, knew the right of the matter. We marched on, however, until we arrived at the ferry, where we immediately embarked on board the batteaux, and were conveyed safely to New-York, where we were landed about three o'clock in the morning, nothing against our inclinations.”

821. *Aug. 23.* Before day the enemy began to land a body of troops at Utrecht. The morning was foggy. They were discovered to be still landing after sunrise. By about 2 o'clock they reached Flatbush, where they were met by a body of our people, who skirmished with them to advantage. After that we kept a picket guard of 1500 between Flatbush and Brooklyn in the woods and on eminences, who were continually

skirmishing with the enemy. From the south part of the Bay below Bushwick in a line drawn from (i) straight on a little to the left of (j) down to the creek running up to and by Brooklyn, were our lines and forts, by which we had inclosed a tract of land to the westward, next to N. Y. Our lines fronted east. On the left, near the lowest part of the above described bay, was Fort Putnam; near the middle, Fort Greene; and towards the creek, Fort Box: the whole were composed of forts, redoubts, breastworks, &c. On Monday night about 5,000 of the enemy, with 50 or 60 light horse, filed off to the right up to Bushwick, crossing the flat lands, and making a circuit to avoid our advanced posts, with a design of falling upon our left. We had made the roads leading to our lines from the different adjacent towns quite inconvenient or unsafe. A heavy detachment marched on Tuesday morning before day from the Narrows to attack our advanced guards in that quarter, and on coming up with, began to engage them. On that, Lord Stirling went off with about 1200 to support them. Ere he arrived, the enemy landed a body of 3,000 in the small bay just below the mouth of the creek, which obliged him to form his men in two lines meeting in an obtuse angle, one stretching up to the creek between the regulars and Brooklyn, the other leading away from that, where it formed the angle towards Flatbush, and was joined by a number of the picket guard. Lord Stirling began to engage the enemy a little after sunrise. About two hours after that, between 9 and 10, the 5,000 that had marched all night and taken a circuit to Bushwick, fell upon the rear of our north road picket guard under Gen. Parsons, which occasioned another body of our men under Gen. Sullivan to advance that way with a view of supporting them. A great part of the north road picket guard fought their way down to the creek. The Hessians marched over Flatbush Plains, and formed a middle line in such a direction as to prevent Gen. Sullivan's getting into our lines in the usual way; and his men were therefore obliged to cross the creek at the upper part, next to a mill-dam. Lord Stirling's men, after having fought a long while, forded the mouth of the creek next to the bay. When the 5,000 had got down to the right of our lines, next to the creek, they made an attack, but were repulsed. The lines between Box Fort and the creek were not completed the day before. There was an opening adjoining the creek, which it was thought the enemy was acquainted with; for when they came to it and found the entrance closed with a breastwork and other defences, they appeared confounded. However, they made the attack with one party, and then with another, supposed with a view chiefly of carrying

off the dead and wounded under cover of the fire. Our people found afterwards about 100 packs. My informer rode down to the troops in this part of the line with a message from an officer more to the left, who saw the movement of the enemy, intimating his apprehension that they would be attacked, and they were in immediate readiness. The enemy proposing to cut off and make prisoners as many of our men as possible, pressed hard upon them. We had great numbers in a salt-marsh near the creek, who were fired upon without having more than one killed. The enemy's fire did but little execution, the balls flying generally over the heads of our people. Several of our men having no chance of escaping otherwise, betook themselves to the woods and afterwards came in. When the engagement began our lines were thinly manned, but 4 regiments being called in and others brought over from N. Y., there was a sufficient number before an attack could be made. Our artillerymen behaved heroically. On Wednesday, in a heavy shower of rain, the enemy attacked our lines between Forts Greene and Putnam. Our men were directed (and readily complied) to lie upon the ground, with their bodies over their firelocks, so that the enemy got repulsed. We went over with boats about 7 o'clock. The brigades were ordered to be in readiness with bag and baggage to march, but knew not where or for what; the 2d did not know where the 1st had gone; nor the 3d, the 2d. The last marched off at the firing of the 3 o'clock gun on Friday morning. The night was remarkably still, the water smooth as glass, so that all our boats went over safe, though many were but about 3 inches out of water. At sunrise a great fog came up. We left half a dozen large guns. 3 or 4 men were missing, who came off in a batteau. On Friday or Saturday the British vessels came up to the desired place. My informant was on horseback in the lines, and had a spy-glass, and saw most of the proceedings. Gen. Parsons was surrounded in a swamp and narrowly escaped. Grant said he was slain by our Gen. Parsons.—*Independent (Boston) Chronicle*, Sep. 19, '76.

*New-York, Sep. 5, 1776.* A list of the American officers prisoners with the enemy, who sent by flag for their baggage and cash. Their friends were desired to send next door to Gen. Putnam's their trunks, &c., properly directed, and leave their cash at the General's, that they might be sent by the first flag.

☞ The names included in brackets are inserted by the editor.



*1st Pennsylvania Battalion.*

Cols. Miles, Piper; Capts. Brown, Peebles, Crawl; Lts. Scott, Gray, Spear, Drasbach, Mcpherson, Lee, Brodhead, Davis, Wert, Topham; Drs. John and Jos. Davies. Col. Lutz, Mr. David Duncan, Mr. Young, Major Bird, Capt. Heiden. [2d Lts. Jacquet and Carnahan, missing. 2d Lts. Sloan and Brownlee. Chas Taylor, 3d Lt., killed.]

*Col. Kichline's Regiment.*

Capt. Graff; Lts. Lewis, Middah, Shoemaker.

*Col. Lasher's N. Y. Battalion.*

Adj. Hoogland; Lts. Troup and Dunscomb; Mr. Van Wagenen and Gilliland, volunteers. [Maj. Abeel, killed]

*Col. Smallwood's Battalion.*

Capt. Dan'l Bowie, wounded; Lts. Wm. Steret, Wm. Ridgely, Hatch Dent, Walter Muse, Sam'l Wright, Jos. Butler, wounded; Edward Prahl, Edward De Courcey; Ensigns Jas. Fernandes, William Courts.

*Col. Huntington's Regiment.*

Lt. Makepeace, Capt. Brewster; Ensigns Lyman, Chapman, Hinman, Bradford; Lt. Orcutt, Ensign Higgins, Capt. Bissel; Lts. Gillet and Gay; Adj. Hopkins, Dr. Holmes, Col. Clark. [Missing, 6 Capts, 6 Lts., 21 sergeants, 2 drummers, 126 rank and file.]

*Col. Atlee's Regiment.*

Col. Atlee; Capts. Howell, Nice, Herbert, Murray; Lts. Houston, Finney, Henderson; Dr. Young, volunteer.

John Toms, of Col. Johnson's Reg., Mr. Callender, Cadet of artillery. Mr. Kearnes, Del. Bat.—Maj. Wells, of Col. Willys' Reg. Ensign Davies. Capt. Hurst.

[Lt. Col. Parry, killed. Lt. Moore, killed. Ensign App, missing. Killed and missing, 13 sergeants and 235 privates.]

*American account of Prisoners in the 3 Pennsylvania Battalions.**1st Battalion.*

Col. Sam'l Miles, Lt. Col. Jas Piper, Capt. Richard Brown; 1st Lts. Wm. Grey, John Spear, John Davis, Geo. Wert; 2d Lts. Jos. Friesback, Wm. Mcpherson, Luke Brodhead; Drs. John and Jos. Davis. [2d Lt. Jos. Jaquet, missing. Missing of Farmer's, Brown's, Long's, Allbright's, Shade's, Weitzell's, 9 sergeants, 4 drummers, 107 privates.]



*2d Bat. of Rifle Regiment.*

Capt. Wm. Peebles ; 1st Lts. Mat. Scott, Dan'l Topham ; 2d Lt. David Sloan ; 3d Lt. Jos. Brownlee. [2d Lt. Jas Carnagan, missing. 3d Lt. Chas Taylor, killed. Missing of Murray's, Peeble's, Marshall's, Erwin's, Grubb's, Christ's, 6 sergeants, 1 drummer, 40 privates.]

*Bat. of Musketry.*

Col. Sam'l J. Atlee, [Lt. Col. Caleb Parry, killed ;] Capts. Francis Murray, Thos. Herbert, John Nice, Jos. Howell ; Lt. Walter Finney ; Ensigns Wm. Henderson, Alex. Huston, Septimus Davis, Michael App, missing. Lt. Jos. Moore, killed. Missing of Anderson's, Murray's, Herbert's, Dehoff's, Nice's, Howell's, McClelland, late Lloyd's, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, 75 privates.

*Howe's return of prisoners taken Aug. 27.*

3 *Generals*.—3 *Cols* ; Penn. Rifle Reg. 1, Penn. Musketeers 1, N. J. Militia 1.—4 *Lt Cols* ; Penn. Rifle Reg. 1, Penn. Militia 2, 17th Cont. Reg. 1.—3 *Majors* ; Penn. Militia 1, 17th Cont. Militia 1, 22d do. 1.—18 *Cpts* ; Penn. Rifle Reg. 2, Penn. Musketeers 4, Penn. Militia 5, 17th Cont. Reg. 4, Train of artillery 1, Maryland Provincials 2.—43 *Lts* ; Penn. Rifle Reg. 11, Penn. Musketeers 1, Penn. Militia 6, 17th Cont. Reg. 6, Del. Bat. 2, 1st Bat. N. Y. Cont. 5, 11th Bat. Cont. 1, N. J. Militia 1, 1st Bat. Maryland Independents 2, L. I. Militia 2, Train of artillery 1, Maryland Provincials 5.—11 *Ensigns* ; Penn Musketeers 4, 17th Cont. Reg. 5, Maryland Provincials 2.—*Staff* ; Adjutant 1, Surgeons 3, Volunteers 2, Privates 1006.—Total 1097.

N. B. 9 officers and 58 privates of the above wounded.

822. Mifflin and Grayson rode to the outposts on the west extremity of the lines, near Red Hook, where there was a small battery which had suffered severely from the cannonade of the Roebuck, Aug. 27. While there the fog, which lay heavily over this part of the harbor, was lifted by a shift of wind, and the British fleet, lying at its anchorage off Staten I., and within the Narrows, could be plainly seen. Boats were passing to and from the Admiral's ship. They returned to Washington and urged the withdrawal of the army. Capt Montresor, with a small party, first crossed the crest of our works and found the camp deserted. The advanced parties arrived at the ferry, just as the last boat-load of Americans had passed out of musket range.

*Reed, I. 229.*

823. On the night of the 28th, the British threw up a redoubt on the heights east of Ft. Putnam, from which they opened a fire on the fort ; and

on the 29th they made a show of attacking the lines. A strong column menaced this on land of Geo. Powers. The Americans were here prepared to receive them, and orders were issued to reserve their fire till they could see the white of their eyes. A few British officers reconnoitered the American lines, when one coming too near, was shot by Wm. Van Cott of Bushwick, who then put up his gun, and said he had done his part. Col. Philip Johnson of Sidney, N. J., fell in the battle of the 27th. He was of Sullivan's division, who says of him, "No officer could be braver in this action." *Gen. Johnson.*

824. *N. Y., Aug. 29.* Wednesday afternoon a great hail and rain storm came on, attended with thunder and lightning; at which time the ministerial army attacked our lines on L. I., at three different places, with their utmost force; but the intrepidity of the soldiers of the United States repulsed them; so that they were obliged immediately to retreat precipitately. The men-of-war at the same time made an attempt to come up to the city, as they did also the day before, but the wind at both times entirely obstructed them. *N. E. Chronicle.*

### *The Retreat of the American Army.*

825. PROCEEDINGS OF A COUNCIL OF GENERAL OFFICERS.

At a Council of War held on Long Island, August 29th, 1776—

Present, His Excellency Gen. Washington, Maj. Gens. Putnam, Spencer; Brig. Gens. Mifflin, McDougal, Parsons, Scott, Wadsworth, Fellows.

It was submitted to the consideration of the Council, whether, under all circumstances, it would not be eligible to leave Long Island, and its dependencies, and to remove to New-York. Unanimously agreed in the affirmative, for the following reasons:

1st. Because our advanced party had met with a defeat, and the wood was lost, where we expected to make a principal stand.

2d. The great loss sustained in the death or captivity of several valuable officers, and their battalions, or a large portion of them, had occasioned great confusion and discouragement among the troops.

3d. The heavy rain which fell two days and nights without intermission, had injured the arms, and spoiled a great part of the ammunition; and the soldiery, being without cover, and obliged to lay in the lines, were worn out, and it was to be feared would not be retained in them by any order.

4th. From the time the enemy moved from Flatbush, several large ships had endeavored to get up, as supposed into the East River, to cut

off our communications, (by which the whole army would have been destroyed,) but, the wind being N.E., could not effect it.

5th. Upon consulting with persons of knowledge of the harbor, they were of opinion that small ships might come between Long Island and Governor's Island, where there are no obstructions, and which would cut off the communication effectually ; and who were also of opinion the hulks sunk between Governor's Island and the city of New-York were no sufficient security for obstructing that passage.

6th. Though our lines were fortified by some strong redoubts, yet a great part of them were weak, being abattied with brush, and affording no strong cover,—so that there was reason to apprehend they might be forced, which would put our troops in confusion, and, having no retreat, they must have been cut to pieces or made prisoners.

7th. The divided state of the troops, renders our defence very precarious, and the duty of defending long and extensive lines in so many different places, without proper conveniences and cover, so very fatiguing, that the troops had become dispirited by their incessant duty and watching.

8th. Because the enemy had sent several ships of war into the Sound, to a place called Flushing Bay ; and, from the information received that a part of their troops was moving across Long Island that way, there was reason to apprehend they meant to pass over land, and form an encampment above Kingsbridge, in order to cut off and prevent all communication between our army and the country beyond them, or to get in our rear.

826. " By ten o'clock the troops began to retire from the lines, so that no chasm was made ; but as one regiment left their station or guard, the remaining troops moved to the right and left, and filled up the vacancies, while Washington took his station at the ferry and superintended the embarkation. As the dawn approached, those of us who remained in the trenches became very anxious for our safety, at which time there were several regiments still on duty, and a dense fog began to rise, and seemed to settle over both encampments ; so dense was the atmosphere, that a man could not be discerned six yards off. When the sun rose we had orders to leave the lines, but before we reached the ferry the regiment was ordered back again. Col. Chester faced about and returned to the lines, where the regiment tarried till the sun had risen, but the fog remained as dense as ever. Finally a second order came, and we joyfully bid those trenches a long adieu. When we reached Brooklyn ferry the boats had not yet returned from their last

trip, but they soon appeared. I think I saw Gen. Washington on the ferry stairs when I stepped into one of the last boats. I left my horse at the ferry, tied to a post. The troops having all safely reached N. Y., and the fog continuing thick as ever, I got leave to return with a crew of volunteers for my favorite horse. I had got off with him some distance into the river before the enemy appeared in Brooklyn. As soon as they reached the ferry we were saluted merrily from their musketry, and finally by their field-pieces. When the enemy had taken possession of the heights opposite the city of N. Y., they commenced firing from the artillery, and the fleet pretty soon were in motion to take possession of those waters."

*Col. Tallmadge, as quoted by Simms.*

The guns of Fort Stirling were unspiked and turned on the boats of the retreating Americans. Three persons who left the Island last in a batteau, fell into the enemy's hands. *N. E. Chronicle.*

*Col. Hand's Account of the Retreat.*

827. In the evening of the 29th of August, 1776, with several other commanding officers of corps, I received orders to attend Major Gen. Mifflin: when assembled, Gen. Mifflin informed us that in consequence of the determination of a board of General officers, the evacuation of Long Island, where we then were, was to be attempted that night; that the Commander-in-chief had honored him with the command of the covering party, and that our corps were to be employed in that service; he then assigned us our several stations which we were to occupy as soon as it was dark, and pointed out Brooklyn Church as an alarm post, to which the whole were to repair and unitedly oppose the enemy in case they discovered our movements and made an attack in consequence. My regiment was posted in a redoubt on the left, and in the lines on the right of the great road below Brooklyn Church; Capt. Henry Miller commanded in the redoubt. Part of a regiment of the flying camp of the State of New-York, were in the beginning of the night posted near me; they showed so much uneasiness at their station, that I petitioned General Mifflin to suffer them to march off, lest they might communicate the panic with which they were seized to my people; the General granted my request, and they marched off accordingly. After that nothing remarkable happened at my post till about two o'clock in the morning, when Alexander Scammell, since Adjutant General, who that day acted as A. D. C. to the Commander-in-chief, came from the left inquiring for Gen'l Mifflin, who happened to be with me at the time. Scammell told him that the boats were wait-



ing, and the Commander-in-chief anxious for the arrival of the troops at the ferry. Gen'l Mifflin said he thought he must be mistaken, that he did not imagine the General could mean the troops he immediately commanded. Scammell replied he was not mistaken; adding that he came from the extreme left, and had ordered all the troops he had met to march; that in consequence they were then in motion, and that he would go on to give the same orders. Gen. Mifflin then ordered me to call in my advanced pickets and sentinels, to collect and form my regiment, and to march as soon as possible, and quitted me. Having marched into the great road leading to the church, I fell in with the troops returning from the left of the lines; having arrived at the church I halted to take up my camp equipage which, in the course of the night, I had carried there by a small party. Gen'l Mifflin came up at the instant and asked the reason of the halt? I told him, and he seemed very much displeased, and exclaimed: "Damn your pots and kettles, I wish the devil had them: march on!" I obeyed, but had not gone far before I perceived the front had halted, and hastening to inquire the cause, I met the Commander-in-chief, who perceived me, and said, is not that Col. Hand? I answered in the affirmative. His Excellency said he was surprised at me in particular; that he did not expect I would have abandoned my post. I answered that I had not abandoned it—that I had marched by order of my immediate commanding officer; he said it was impossible. I told him I hoped if I could satisfy him I had the orders of Gen'l Mifflin, he would not think me particularly to blame; he said he undoubtedly would not. Gen'l Mifflin then coming up, and asking what the matter was, his Excellency said, "Good God! Gen'l Mifflin, I am afraid you have ruined us by so unseasonably withdrawing the troops from the lines." Gen'l Mifflin replied with some warmth, "I did it by your order." His Excellency declared it could not be; Gen'l Mifflin swore by God, "I did," and asked "did Scammell act as an A. D. C. for the day, or did he not?" his Excellency acknowledged he did. "Then," said Mifflin, "I had orders through him." The Gen'l replied it was a dreadful mistake, and informed him that matters were in much confusion at the ferry, and unless we could resume our posts before the enemy discovered we had left them, in all probability the most disagreeable consequences would follow. We immediately returned, and had the good fortune to recover our former stations and keep them for some hours longer, without the enemy perceiving what was going forward.



828. *British Account of the Lines and Retreat.*

The lines could not be taken by assault ; but by approaches. We had no fascines to fill ditches, no axes to cut abatis, and no scaling ladders to assault so respectable a work. The lines were a mile and a half in extent, including angles, cannon-proof, with a chain of five redoubts, or rather fortresses with ditches, as had the lines that formed the intervals ; the whole surmounted with a most formidable abatis, finished in every part. A corporal and six men had a difficulty in getting through the *abatis*. They were reconnoitering before daybreak, and at 4 o'clock discovered the lines were evacuated. The pickets marched 25 minutes after. General Robertson heard of the retreat at 7 o'clock, and his brigade was ordered to march at 8, but while marching to the ferry he was ordered toward Hellgate to meet Lee, reported to be landing there with an army. We were on the rear of the enemy ; some were killed or taken prisoners in Brooklyn. We saw three or four boats afloat—some boats not off. The *debris* of their rear guard embarked about 8 or 9 o'clock. The Americans fired grape from their 32 pounders in the city and at the ship yards, 850 yards off. Their retreat was secured by forts on Brooklyn heights and floating batteries in the river. No boat could be stationed so as to see the passing at Brooklyn ferry without exposure to the American batteries.

*Parliamentary Register*, Vol. 13.

## PART III.

### SUBMISSION OF KINGS COUNTY.

829. THUS the people of Kings County, after a few had been persuaded or forced into rebellion, were abandoned by their countrymen to all its penalties. Accordingly they lost no time in seeking to make their peace with the King's Commissioners.

*To the RIGHT HONORABLE RICHARD, LORD VISCOUNT HOWE, of the Kingdom of Ireland, and his EXCELLENCY WM. HOWE, Esquire, General of His Majesty's forces in America, the King's Commissioners for restoring peace to His Majesty's Colonies in North America.*

Your Excellencies by your Declaration bearing date July 14, '76, were pleased to signify that "the King is desirous to deliver his American subjects from the calamities of war, and other oppressions which they now undergo; and to restore the Colonies to his protection and peace;" and, by a subsequent Declaration, dated Sep. 19, '76, having also been pleased to express your desire "to confer with His Majesty's well-affected subjects, upon the means of restoring the public tranquillity, and establishing a permanent union with every colony as part of the British Empire;" we therefore, whose names are hereunto subscribed, freeholders and inhabitants of Kings County, in the Province of New-York, reflecting with the tenderest emotions of gratitude on this in-

stance of His Majesty's paternal goodness, and encouraged by the affectionate manner in which His Majesty's gracious purpose hath been conveyed to us by your Excellencies, who have thereby evinced, that humanity is inseparable from that true magnanimity and those enlarged sentiments which form the most shining characters, beg leave to represent to your Excellencies,

That we bear true allegiance to our rightful sovereign, Geo. the Third, as well as warm affection to his sacred person, crown, and dignity; to testify which, we, and each of us, have voluntarily taken an oath [in the church at Flatbush] before WM. AXTELL, Esq., one of His Majesty's Council for this Province, in the following words, viz:

*I do sincerely promise and swear, that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to His Majesty, King Geo. the Third, and that I will defend his crown and dignity, against all persons whatsoever. So help me God.*

That we esteem the constitutional supremacy of Great Britain over these Colonies and other depending parts of His Majesty's dominions, as essential to the union, security, and welfare of the whole empire; and sincerely lament the interruption of that harmony which formerly subsisted between the parent State and these her Colonies. We, therefore, humbly pray that your Excellencies would be pleased to restore this County to His Majesty's protection and peace.

Nov., 1776.

Rem Adriance,	Evert Banker, jr.	Cor's Bennet,
Rob't Aitkins, 2,	Wm. Barre,	Wm. Bennet, 2,
Petrus Amberman,	Chas. Barre,	Jere'h Bennett,
Harman Ando?	John Beenem,	Wineant Bennet,
John Antonides,	Jas. Bennet,	Jacob Bennet,
Peter Antonides,	Peter Bennet,	Lucas Benberg,
Vincentius Antonides,	John Bennet,	Moses Beedle,
Wm. Axtell,	Jan Bennett,	Ded'rick Bergen,
Lodowick Bamper, N.Y.	Ab'm Bennet, 2,	Simon Bergen, 2,

Teunis Bergen,	Peter Cortelyou,	Charles T. Duryee,
Johannes Bergen,	Jaques Cortelyou,	Cor's Duryee,
Michael Bergen,	John Covert, 3,	Peter Duryee, 2,
Thos. Betts, 2,	Rich'd Covert,	Christian Duryee,
Cor's Bise,	Jeremiah Covert,	Isaac Eldert,
John Blake,	Jacob Cosyn,	Johannes Eldert,
Nich's Blom,	Cor's Cozine,	Thos. Elsworth,
Gerret Boerum,	John Cowwenhoven,	John Emens,
Ferdinand Berou?	John R. Cowenhoven,	Jacobus Emens, 2,
Jacob Boerum,	Jas. Cowenhoven,	Ab'm Emans, 2,
Johannes Boerum,	Nich. Covenhoven,	Thos. Everit,
John Boerum,	Rem Conwenhoven,	John Foorhest,
Ab'm Bogart, 2,	John Crawley,	Colen Folkertson,
Cor's Bogert,	Casper Crisper,	Wm. Furman,
Gisbert Bogert,	Harmon Crispeer,	Robert Galbreath,
John Boyce,	Andrew Crispeer,	John Gavel,
Dan'l Boyel,	Johannes Debevoise,	Samuel Garrison,
Jaques Borkeloo,	John Debevoise,	Sam'l Gerresen,
Jan Booryes,	Chas. Debevoise, 2,	Jacobus Golden,
Martin Brevoort,	Jacobus Debevoise,	Geo. Gosling,
Harmanus Burkuloo,	Sam'l Debevoise,	John Hallet,
Cor's Buys,	Geo. Debevois,	Rob't Hargrave, N. Y.
Dan'l Buys,	Joost Debevoise,	John Harris,
John Buys,	Ab'm Deforest,	Fred'k Hatfield,
Thos. Colange,	Johannes Degraf,	Adrian Hegeman, 2,
George Carpenter,	John Demott,	John Hegeman, 2,
Martinus Carshow,	Is. Denyse,	Peter Hegeman, 2,
Jacob Cushow,	Denyse Denyse,	Jacobus Hegeman,
Wm. Chardavoyne,	Rutgers Denyse,	Jas. Hegeman,
John M'Clenachan,	Fred'k Depeyster,	Evert Hegeman,
Joseph Compton,	John Devoe, 2,	Petrus Hegeman,
Andries Conselye,	John Ditmars,	Jos. Hegeman,
John Conselje,	Johannes Ditmars, 3,	Ab'm Hegeman,
Gabriel Cook, 2,	John J. Ditmars,	Rem Hegeman,
Jacobus Cornell,	Gab'l Duryee, 2,	Dennis Hegeman,
Peter Cornell, 2,	Ab'm Duryee, 2,	Stephen Herriman,
Wm. Cornell,	Charles Duryee,	Israel Horsefield,
Isaac Cornell,	Johannes Duryea,	Thos. Horsefield,
John Cornell,	Jacob Duryea,	C. Wm. Howard,
Whit'd Cornell,	Simon Duryee,	Jos. Howard,

Jacob Hicks,	Jurrien Lott,	Johannes Remsen,
Sam'l Hubbard,	Maurice Lott, 2,	John A. Remsen,
Barnardus Hubbard,	John McClenachan,	Ab'm Remsen,
Elias Hubbard, 2,	Gerret Martense, 2,	Wm. Remsen,
Jas. Hubbard,	Adrian Martense,	Geo. Remsen,
John Hulst,	Jores Martense, 2,	Derick Remsen, 2,
William Johnson,	Leffert Martense,	Aris Remsen,
John Johnson,	Isaac Martense,	Jacob Remsen, 2,
Hend'k Johnson,	Leonard May,	Jeromus Remsen,
Coert Johnson,	Jacob Meserole,	Rem A. Remsen,
Fornant Johnson,	John Milber,	Joris Remsen, 2,
Barent Johnson, 3,	Garret Middagh,	Rem Remsen,
Dan'l Jones,	John Middagh,	Marten Reyers,
Jacob Kershow,	David Molenaar,	Jos. Reyers,
Tunis Kershow,	Geo. Moore,	Edw'd Reynolds,
Wm. Kowenhoven,	Ab'm Murff,	John Casp. Rubel, v.d.m.
Peter Kowwenhoven,	John Murphe,	Barnardus Ryder,
Gerret Kowenhoven,	Petrus Muerenbeldt,	Lawrence Ryder,
Court Lake,	John Myford,	Sam'l Ryder,
Derick Lake,	Philip Nagel,	Stephen Ryder,
Dan'l Lake,	Peter Neefus,	Wilhelmus Ryder,
Leffert Lefferts, 2,	Petrus Neefus,	Jacob Ryerson,
Hend'k Lefferts,	John Nostrand,	John Ryerson, 2,
Jacob Lefferts,	Garret Noorstrandt,	Hend'k Schenck,
Barent Lefferts,	John Oake,	Stephen Schenck,
Nich's Lefferts,	Hend'k Oake,	Nich's Schenck,
Jan Lequier,	Thos. Pearsall,	Martin Schenck, 2,
Ab'm Luquer,	Wm. Plowman,	Stephen Schenck,
John Lewis,	Theod's Poihemus, 2,	John Schenck, 2,
Roeloff Lott,	Ab'm Polhemus,	Jan Schenck,
Engelbert Lott, 2,	John Polhemus,	Caleb Scofield,
Johannes Lott, 2,	Jotham Post,	Benj. Seaman,
Petrus Lott,	Thos. Powels,	Chas. Semper,
Dennis H. Lott,	Peter Praa Provoost,	Isaac Selover,
Johannes E. Lott,	John Rapalje, jr.	Jacob Sickels,
John Lott,	Dan'l Rapalje,	Hend'k Sickels,
Hend'k Lott,	Geo. Rapalje,	Dan'l Simonsen,
Christopher Lott,	Tennis Rapalje,	Fred'k Simonson,
Simon Lott,	Folkert Rapalje,	Evert Shareman,
Jeromus Lott,	Jores Rapalje,	John Skillman,



Thos. Skillman,	Fernandus Suydam,	Vernant Van Sickel,
John Smith,	Jacob Suydam,	Fernandes Van Siclen,
Lewis Sness,	Sam'l Sullen,	Johannes Van Sicklen,
Isaac Snedeker, 2,	Albert Terhune,	Jeremias Vanderbilt,
Ab'm Snedeker,	Roeloff Terhune,	John Vanderbilt, 2,
Johannes Snedeker,	Chas. Titus,	Rem Vanderbilt,
Jacob Snedeker,	David Titus,	Peter Vanderbilt, 2,
David Sprong, 2,	Frans Titus,	Wm. Vandervoort,
Stephen Sprong,	Tetus Titus,	Paul Vandervoort,
Gabriel Sprong,	Teunis Tiebout,	Jan Vandervoort,
Wm. Sprong,	Henry Van Beuren,	John Vandervoort,
Volkert Sprong, jr.	Isaac Van Brunt,	Michael Vandervoort, 2,
Jacob Stellenwerf,	Albert Van Brunt,	Lamb't Vandervoort,
John Stewart,	Adrian Van Brunt,	John Vanderveer, 2,
Nich's Stillwell, jr. 2,	Wm. Van Brunt,	Hend'k Vanderveer,
Thos. Stillwell, 2,	Rutgert Van Brunt, 4,	Cor's Vanderveer, jr.
Joost Stilwell,	Cor's Van Brunt,	Jacobus Vanderveer,
Rutgert Stillwell,	Cort Van Brunt,	Gerret Vandine,
Rich. Stillwell, 2,	Jan Van Duyn,	Mat. Vandyke,
Christ'r Stillwell,	Cor's Van Duyn, 3,	Isaac Vangelder,
Peter Stoothoff,	Jan Van Dyne,	Jacobus Vandeventer,
Garret Stoothoff,	John Vandyck,	Burger Vandewater,
Johannes Stoothoff,	Wm. Van Dyck, 2,	Peter Vandewater,
Wilhelmus Stoothoff, 3,	Hend'k Van Cleef,	Bernardus Vandewater,
Albert Stoothoff,	John Van Cleef, 2,	John Van Varch,
And. Stockholm,	David Van Cott, 2,	Cor's Van Zinze,
Garret Stryker, 2,	Aert Van Pelt,	Niclas Vegte,
Sam'l Strycker,	Wynant Van Pelt,	Jos. Vonck,
John Stryker,	Johannes Van Pelt,	Adrian Voorhees,
Michael Stryker,	Peter Van Pelt, 2,	Ab'm Voorhees,
Cornelius Strycker,	Rem Van Pelt, 2,	Lawrence Voorhees,
Jacobus Suydam,	Jacob Van Nuys,	Peter Voorhees,
Hend'k Suydam, 4,	Wilhelmus Van Nuys,	Stephen Voorhees,
John Suydam, 3,	Joost Van Nuys,	Robert Voorhees,
Lambert Suydam,	Ulpianus Van Sinderen,	John Voorhees,
Vernandt Suydam,	U. Van Sinderen, v.d.m.	Aert Voorhees,
Hend'k H. Suydam,	Cor's Van Sice,	Thos. Whitlock,
Andrew Suydam,	Garret Van Sice,	Jos. White, 2,
Evert Suydam,	Chas. Van Sice,	Garret Williamson,
Tunis Suydam,	John Van Siclen,	Nich's Williamson,

Wm. Williamson,	Barent Wyckoff,	Cor's Wyckoff,
Jeremiah Williamson,	Nich's Wyckoff,	Joost Wyckoff,
John Williamson,	Peter Wyckoff, 2,	Gerret Wyckoff,
Peter Williamson,	Hend'k Wyckoff, 2,	John Youngs,
David Wortman,	Johannes Wyckoff,	Sam'l Zeller.

*To His Excellency Wm. Tryon, Esq., Gov. &c.*

830. We, the members of the Provincial Congress, the County Committee and the Committees of the different townships elected for and by the inhabitants of Kings Co., feel the highest satisfaction in having it in our power to dissolve ourselves without danger of the County being desolated, as it was by repeated threats, some short time ago. We do hereby accordingly dissolve ourselves, rejecting and disclaiming all power of Congress and Committees, totally refusing obedience thereto, and revoking all proceedings under them whatsoever, as being repugnant to the laws and constitution of the British Empire, and undutiful to our sovereign, and ruinous to the welfare and prosperity of this County. We beg leave to assure your Excellency we shall be exceeding happy in obeying the legal authority of government, whenever your Excellency shall be pleased to call us forth, being from long experience well assured of your Excellency's mild and upright administration.

Signed, 3d and 4th Dec., 1776.

Philip Nagel,	John Suydam,	Ab'm Laquere,
Wm. Johnson,	Wilh's Stoothoff,	Derick Remsen,
Evert Suydam,	Casper Crisper,	Ab'm Voorhies,
Rich'd Stillwell,	Isaac Cortelyou,	Isaac Denyce,
Johannes E. Lott,	Petrus Lott,	Johannes Bergen,
Rem Cowvenhoven,	Denyse Denyse,	John Vanderbelt,
Nich's Cowvenhoven,	Engelbert Lott,	Theodo's Polhemus,
Joost Duryea,	J. Hubbard,	Wm. Vanbrunt,
Jerem'h Vanderbilt,	Garret Wyckoff,	Jacobus Vandeventer,
Stephen Voorhees,	Rich'd Stillwell, jr.	John Titus,
Adrian Voorhies,	Rutgert Vanbrunt,	Cor's Wyckoff,
Petrus Van Pelt,	Adrian Hegeman,	Johannes Debevoise,
Leffert Lefferts,	*Ab'm Van Ranst,	*Wilhelmus Van Nuys,
*Nich's Grudendyck,	*Albert Vanbrunt,	*Jeremias Remsen,

[Those to whose names a star is prefixed were either sick, or out of the County.]

## PART IV.

### ARMED OCCUPATION OF KINGS COUNTY.

831. His Majesty has observed with great satisfaction the effusions of loyalty and affection which break forth in the addresses of his faithful subjects upon their deliverance from the tyranny and oppression of the rebel Committees: and the proof given by the inhabitants of Kings Co. of their zeal for the success of His Majesty's measures, by so generously contributing toward the expense of raising Col. Fanning's battalion, cannot fail of recommending them to His Majesty's favor.

*Lord Geo. Germaine.*

832. *Jan. 27, '77, Gaine.* The corps of militia in Kings Co., from motives of loyalty to their sovereign, and zeal to the constitution, have voluntarily deposited in the hands of the Hon. Wm. Axtell, £310. 8. as an addition to the noble provision made to the battalion now raising under the command of Col. Fanning, to be appointed according to the direction of His Excellency Gov. Tryon.

Gen. Edmond Fanning died in London, 1818, at an advanced age. The world contained no better man in all the relations of life, as friend, landlord and master. He lost a large property by raising a regiment in the Revolution. He was appointed Lt. Gov. of Nova Scotia, next he was Gov. of Prince Edward's Island 19 years. He resigned from ill health, and to attend to his private affairs, to the grief of all. He left a widow and 3 accomplished daughters.

*Gent. Mag.*

833. The wounded prisoners taken, Aug. 27, were put in the churches of Flatbush and N. Utrecht, but being neglected and unattended, were wallowing in their own filth, and breathed an infected air. Ten days after, Dr. Richard Bailey, from the hospital on Staten Island, was appointed to superintend the sick, aided by Dr. Silas

Holmes, of Norwich, Conn., a prisoner, Holmes represents Bailey as humane, and dressing the wounded daily. He got a sack-bed, sheet and blanket for each prisoner, distributed the patients into the adjacent barns, without consent of the owners, and allowed them to go to the neighboring houses to buy milk. One tried to escape, when Campbell, Capt. of the guard, opposed their going, but gave way to the Doctor's request. When the wounded were sent to N. Y., Dr. B. accompanied them. *N. Y. Indep. Gaz., Dec. 20, '83.*

834. [In Jan. '77, the American prisoners in N. Y. were paroled and billeted on the inhabitants of Kings Co. Congress agreeing to pay \$2 per week for their board. Col. Graydon thus describes his sojourn there.—*Ed.*]

Flatbush was the place assigned for the officers of our regiment, Col. Shee's and Col. Magaw's. Here also were stationed Cols. Miles, Atlee, Rawlins, and Maj. Williams. The indulgence of arranging ourselves agreeably to our respective circles of acquaintance was granted us by Mr. Loring. Lt. Forrest and myself were billeted on Mr. Jacob Suydam, whose house was pretty large, consisting of buildings which appeared to have been erected at different times. The front and better part was occupied by Mr. Theophylact Bache and family, from N. Y. Though we were in general civilly enough received, it cannot be supposed we were very welcome to our Low Dutch hosts, whose habits were extremely parsimonious, and whose winter provision was barely sufficient for themselves. Had they been sure of receiving the \$2 per week, it might have reconciled them, Congress or ourselves being looked on as paymasters. They were, however, a people who seemed thoroughly disposed to submit to any power that might be imposed on them: and whatever might have been their propensities at an earlier stage of the contest, they were now the dutiful and loyal subjects of His Majesty King George III. Their houses and beds we found clean; but their living extremely poor. A sorry wash made up of a sprinkling of bohea, and the darkest sugar on the verge of fluidity, with half-baked bread (fuel being among the scarcest articles at Flatbush) and a little stale butter, constituted our breakfast. At our first coming, a small piece of pickled beef was occasionally boiled for dinner, but to the beef which was soon consumed, there succeeded *clippers* or clams; and our unvaried supper was *supon* or mush, sometimes with

skimmed milk, but more generally with buttermilk, blended with molasses, which was kept for weeks in a churn, as swill is saved for hogs. I found it, however, after a little use, very eatable ; and supper soon became my best meal. The table company consisted of the master of the house, Mr. Jacob Suydam, an old bachelor ; a young man, a shoemaker, of the name of Rem Hegeman, married to Jacob's niece, who with a mewling infant in her arms, never failed to appear. A black boy too, was generally in the room ; not as a waiter, but a sort of *enfant de maison*, who walked about or took post in the chimney corner with his hat on, and occasionally joined in the conversation. Rem Hegeman, and *Yonichy* his wife, gave themselves no airs ; nor was harmony with uncle Jacob ever interrupted ; but once, when soured a little, he made a show of knocking down Mr. Forrest, with a pair of yarn stockings he had just drawn from his legs, as he sat in the chimney corner one evening preparing for bed ; but moments of peevishness were allowable to our host, for we had been consuming his provisions, while he had never seen a penny of our money. The religion of the Dutch, like their other habits, was unostentatious and plain ; and a simple, silent grace before meat prevailed at the table of Jacob Suydam. When we were all seated, he suddenly clapped his hands together, threw his head on one side, closed his eyes, and remained mute and motionless for about a minute. His niece and nephew followed his example, but with such an eager solicitude that the copied attitude should be prompt and simultaneous, as to give an air of absurdity to what might otherwise have been very decent. Although little of the vernacular accent remained on the tongues of these people, they had some peculiarities in their phraseology. Instead of asking you to sit down to table, they invited you to *sit by*.

The morning after our arrival at Flatbush, we encountered Mr. Bache in the piazza, which extended the whole length of the building on the South side. His being an Englishman, and a determined loyalist, did not prevent him from accosting us very civilly. He knew that opposition to the mother country was not confined to a low and desperate faction, as it was the fashion among loyalists to represent us. His brother was a Whig, and had married Dr. Franklin's daughter. In addition to frequent invitations to tea, and to partake of his Maderia, "to help us along a little," as he expressed it,



in allusion to the meagre fare of Jacob's table, I was indebted to him for the offer of his purse, though he did not know me. I declined it, as I had no need of it. I availed myself of his services in executing small commissions for me when he went to N. Y., which was almost daily.

There were several New-Yorkers with their families residing in Flatbush. Of these Col. Axtell was apparently the first in wealth and importance. He was neatly seated at a country house, at the entrance of the village [since Dr. Robinson's] and I had once the honor of supping with him, together with 8 or 10 of my fellow-prisoners. In this family was a Mr. Frederick Depeyster, a young man, better known by the fondling appellation of "Feady," and two young ladies, all relations of Col. Axtell. One of these, a Miss Shipton, had so much toleration for our cause, as to marry a Col. Giles, of our army. Next in consequence to Col. Axtell, might be placed Mayor Matthews, of N. Y., who divided his time between the village and city, in each of which he had a house. There were also here Miles Sherbrook, and Mr. Jauncey. Major Moncrieffe, of the British army, a relation of Mr. Bache, also spent much time here, where he had a daughter, [the beautiful Mrs. Coglan.]

835. The principal person in a Low Dutch village appears to be the *Domine* or minister; and Flatbush, at this time, revered her domine, Rubel, a rotund, jolly-looking man, a follower of Luther, and a Tory, on whom were billeted Cols. Atlee and Miles. At Flatlands, there was also a domine, Van Zinder, a disciple of Calvin, and a Whig. He was in person and principle a perfect contrast to Mr. Rubel, being a lean and shrivelled little man, with a triangular sharp-pointed hat, and silver locks which "streamed like a meteor flowing to the troubled air," as he whisked along with great velocity in his chaise through Flatbush. He was distinguished by a species of pulpit eloquence, which might be truly said to "bring matters home to men's business and bosoms." Mr. Bache assured me that in once descanting on the wily arts of the devil, he likened him to my landlord, sneaking and skulking about to get a shot at a flock of snipes, in shooting of which, it seems, Jacob was eminently skilful.

[Van Sinderin and Rubel were both ministers of the Reformed Dutch Church. An account of them may be found in Strong's Flatbush. The

following inscriptions are taken from their tomb-stones, which I have translated from Dutch into English.

*Hier leyt het Liechaem van den Wel-Eerwaerde Heer Ulpianus Van Sinderen in zyn leeven Predicant in Kings County, Overleeden den 23 July, 1796, oudt Zynde 88 Jaeren, 7 Maanden en 12 daegen.*

Here lies the body of the very worthy Mr. Ulpianus Van Sinderen, in his lifetime preacher in Kings County, died July 23, 1796, aged 88 years, 7 months and 12 days.

*Tot gedachtenis van Joh's Casp's Rubel V. D. M.—Geboren den 6de March, O. S., 1719.—Overleden den 19de Maii 1797.*

To the memory of John Caspar Rubel, minister of God's Word, born March 6th, 1719, O. S., died May, 19th, 1797.—*Ed.*]

Some fellows, one morning, on the road to N. Y. market with fish, were stopped by Capt. Lenox, Lt. Wright, of Maryland, and Lt. Stewart, of Delaware, who wished to buy some : but were told by the fishmongers, that they would not sell to rebels. This produced reproachful language on both sides, when the officers laying hold of the fish, began to bandy them about the jaws of the ragamuffins who had insulted them. A complaint was immediately lodged with Gen. Robertson : the accused were escorted by a guard to N. Y., and on the statement of the fishmongers, being found in aggression were required to make acknowledgments ; which refusing to do, they were forthwith consigned to the custody of the Provost Marshal. With him they remained 2 or 3 weeks, but at length were released without the apology. Cunningham had used them well, partly owing, perhaps, to Gen. Robertson's instructions, and partly to Mr. Lenox's being well supplied with money.

There were five of the Misses Van Hornes (avowed Whigs, notwithstanding their civility to British officers), all handsome and well bred, who with their mother, a widow lady, had removed from New Jersey to Flatbush. Mr. Clarkson, a connection of theirs, at whose house they staid in Brunswick, had a house also at Flatbush. Being a Whig, he had left it on the approach of the enemy, and it had been a good deal injured by the Germans. He was now permitted to return to it ; and Mrs. Van Horne and her daughters came along with him. Perhaps the way to his return was smoothed by the ladies' influence with the British officers. Miss Susan Van Horne used to walk the streets of Flatbush with a British Baronet, Sir John Wrottesley, whose demeanor was gentlemanly and worthy of his rank.

Col. Magaw,\* to beguile the tedious hours of captivity had taken to him a wife (Martha, daughter of Col. R. Van Brunt) as had one or two others. There was a fatiguing sameness in our occupations, for which we had no cure. During a residence of 5 months on L. I., I was but once beyond our limits—and that was to dine at Jamaica. [See Queen's Co. p. 155]. At length my mother came from Penn. and boldly waited on Sir Wm. Howe. On requesting to speak with him she was shown into a parlor, where taking a seat, she was meditating upon the manner of addressing him, when Sir William entered the room. Rising she said, "Sir Wm. Howe, I presume!" He answered by a bow. She then begged permission for her son to go home on parole. "And then to take up arms against us again, I suppose," said Sir William. "By no means, sir, I solicit his release on parole; that will restrain him till exchanged, and if I have any influence over him, he shall never take up arms again." The General seemed to hesitate, but gave no answer. On the renewal of her suit, he appeared by his manner (for he was sparing of words) to assent. She asked, "Have I your excellency's permission for my son to go home? Bowing, he answered, "Yes." "May Col. Miles and Maj. West," added she, "be permitted to go also?" "Now madam," observed the General, "you are making two requests instead of one." The boon was, however, extended to Miles and West, who left Flatbush, July, '77, escorted to the end of the village by their less lucky fellow prisoners. The boarding had first to be paid, however, and old Jacob's heart was gladdened by the sight of a sum of money he had despaired of. The prisoners repaired to the office of Mr. Loring, and signed a parole, and then embarked in a sloop for Elizabethtown Point.—*Graydon's Memoirs*.

\* Col. Robt. Magaw, an eminent Attorney, died at Carlisle, Penn., 1795.

836. Stephen Rapalje is taken at New Rochelle with a large quantity of cash, locked in saddle-bags, brought from L. I., and paroled. Jan. 23, '77. *Jour.* 784.

837. Rem Cowenhoven offers \$15 reward for Jaff, a runaway negro a pretty forward chap, had on a claret-colored coat and breeches, scarlet jacket, supposed to be at Brunswick or Amboy.

*Gaine, Feb. 10, '77.*

838. *Gaine*, March 3, '77. A few days ago, S. Bergen was accidentally shot in the leg by a musket he was buying of a sailor, and died from loss of blood.

839. *May* 17, '77. 200 wagons have lately been sent from L. I. to the enemy's head-quarters at Brunswick, to assist in removing their baggage thence.

840. Col. Ethan Allen, at N. Lots, has recovered his health, but will need money. *July* 27, '77.

[Allen was billeted at Daniel Rapalje's. On hearing the news of the battle of Bennington, he mounted on the roof of Howard's Inn, and gave three cheers, which so exasperated the British officers present, that he was thrown in the Provost. *See his Life.—Ed.*]

841. £3 reward. Taken by force from Isaac Selover, Flatlands, a negro woman, Bet. *Gaine*, Sep. 22, '77.

842. Died at New Lots, Oct. 23, Elbert Hegeman, Esq., in the 91st year of his age. Few men ever possessed a more humane and compassionate heart. He was no less remarkable for his piety than his benevolence, and exhibited to us a remarkable instance of his attention to the divine laws of his Creator, having read the Bible through no less than 365 times. His remains were interred at New Lots on Sunday. *Gaine*, Nov. 8, '77,

843. "On Sunday morning, April 5, 1778, to the great satisfaction of the inhabitants, the Church at Brooklyn was opened, and divine service, according to the ritual of the Church of England, performed by the Rev. Mr. Jas. Sayre, who preached an excellent sermon and baptized a child, which was the first infant admitted to that sacrament within said church, where there will be prayers and a sermon next Sunday and on *Good Friday*, also on the three Sundays following; every fourth Sunday afterwards the church will be occupied by the Dutch congregation."

844. *N. J. Gaz.*, June 17, '78. Wm. Marrener, a volunteer, with 11 men, and Lt. John Schenck, of our militia, went last Sat. evening from Middletown Point, and returned by 6 next morning, (having travelled by land and water above 50 miles) with Major Moncrieffe, T. Bache, with 4 slaves, and brought them to Princeton, to be delivered to the Governor. The worshipful Mayor and Tor-



mentor General Matthews, who has inflicted on our prisoners unheard of cruelties, and was the principal object of the expedition, was unfortunately in the city.

845. "I chose," says Marrener, to Gen. Johnson, "a fine afternoon about midsummer, and prepared to visit New Utrecht about 10 in the evening. This season was chosen, because there was then no fishing on the beach at night. I arrived at the beach near the house of my old landlord, Mr. Vanpelt, unmolested. 24 of us landed, and two were left with the boat to keep her from the beach. We marched up the road, and I stopped at the house of Mr. Vanpelt, and rapped at his bedroom window, and told him I was there, was well, and intended to pay Col. Axtell a visit that night. With his good wishes I started along the road to Flatbush. We arrived at the church unobserved, and divided into 4 parties, determined to take Col. Axtell, Mayor Matthews, and Messrs. Sherbrook and Bache. Each party was provided with a heavy post for breaking in the doors. It was agreed, that when the party detached for Col. Axtell struck his door, each party should do the same at the other houses. This was done to admiration, and every door yielded at the first stroke. Col. Axtell and Matthews were in N. Y., but Sherbrook and Bache were taken. Sherbrook had often insulted me, and I took his lodgings for my share of the capture. He resided at Geo. Martense's, and one stroke at the door alarmed him, and he fled to the garret. I entered his room, found his bed warm, and ordered aunt Jannetic to get a candle. We ran to the garret, and found our prize shivering behind the large Dutch chimney, with his breeches in hand. We took him to the church, our place of rendezvous, where he put on his clothes, and when our men mustered, we marched uninterruptedly along the road to our boat, where we arrived about break of day, and returned in safety to N. Brunswick. Domine Rubell rang the bell before we were half a mile from the church. Dr. Von Samper, who lived at Mr. Martense's, sung out, 'Goedt luck! Goedt luck! not me, not me.'"

*L. I. Star, June, 1827.*

Marrener, a shoemaker, of N. Y., in revenge for some ill-treatment from Matthews (he had been confined and cruelly used by him) crossed from the Jersey shore to Flatbush, with 20 militiamen in two flat-bottom boats. At his landing he left his boats under guard



of 5 men, while he visited the interior ; but these 5 hearing a firing, which was kept up on Marrener by the Flatbush guards while he was taking his prisoners, concluded he was defeated and taken, so without ceremony, they took one of the boats and made their escape. The other boat as Marrener reached the shore, was just going adrift. The party was much crowded in her, but it was fortunately very calm, otherwise the boat could not have weathered it. Marrener's party staid near two hours at Flatbush, for they were there some time before the alarm was taken, and there was afterwards time to dispatch an express to Brooklyn, and the reinforcement which came, was pretty close on them, as it could be seen on shore, when the party had left about 15 minutes. M. had wished to liberate Capt. John Flahaven, of N. J., billeted on Jacob Suydam, but as he had changed his quarters, Lt. Forrest was carried off in his stead. Mr. Bache was overwhelmed with his disaster, on account of the consternation in which his wife and daughter had been thrown by the attack on his house, and his being forcibly borne away in the dead of night. He interceded with Lt. Forrest to use his good offices with Gov. Livingston. Major Moncrieffe, like an old soldier, submitted with more equal mind, reminding Bache, however, that he had often told him they were not safe at Flatbush. Matthews was on the top of the house at the time of the search. The men were taken from the landing to Princeton in wagons, Bache and Moncrieffe were shortly sent home as prisoners on parole. A general exchange soon after took place.

*Graydon.*

*Riv. June 17, '78.* Last Saturday night about 11 o'clock, a small party of Rebels from Jersey, landed at N. Utrecht, and proceeded immediately to Flatbush, where several gentlemen of N. Y. have country houses. They were joined and led on by a rebel officer named Forrest, on parole there, (who deserted with them,) and assisted by many of the rebel officers then on parole and residing at Flatbush, (who, it appears, had intelligence of their coming.) They divided themselves into 3 parties and surrounded the houses of Major Moncrieffe, David Matthews, Esq., Mayor of N. Y. city, and Theophylact Bache. They found easy access to the houses of the Major and Mr. Bache, and surprised them both before they had the least suspicion of danger. They were civil to the Major, but at Mr. Bache's behaved in their usual savage style, giving Mrs. B. several blows on her entreating them not to use her husband ill, wounding one of the female servants with their bayonets, plundered the

house of what plate they could find, and dragged away Mr. Bache without giving him time to put on his clothes. They were not so successful at the Mayor's, who seemed to have been their principal object. He had taken care that his doors and windows should be well secured and never opened at night on any pretence, until it was well known within, who were without. The first tap at the door (which was in a seeming friendly manner) alarmed the Mayor, who took such a post, that though they should force in below, it would require a considerable time to reach him. He at the same time ordered one of his blacks to an upper window to alarm the inhabitants. The loud cry of murder was the first intelligence the Rebels had of their being suspected, upon which they began a most furious attack on the door with the butts of their muskets, and threatened destruction to the whole family unless they were let in. One or two of their muskets being broke and no impression made on the door, and the alarm being still kept up by the servant, they attacked the windows which afforded room for entrance, when the cry of the servant awakened a negro of Chief Justice Horsemanden, who ran out and fired a musket, which so terrified these shabby cordwainers, that they fled with the greatest precipitation, carrying off the Mayor and Mr. Bache. Messrs. Miles Sherbrooke and Aug. Van Cortlandt were also to have been taken off, had they not been alarmed by the Ethiopian's fire. Immediately on the intelligence being received at Brooklyn, where Col. Cockburn commanded, Capt. Drew with a detachment from the 35th Regiment, marched to Flatbush, but the wonted speed of the Rebels saved them *to fight another day*.

846. It was deemed impossible for Marrener to march to Flatbush unobserved by the people. Therefore those who knew or had seen the party, were guilty of treason, for not giving the alarm. Col. Van Brunt, his brother Adrian, Rem Van Pelt and his brother Aert, all of N. Utrecht, were taken up on suspicion and confined separately in the Provost. Col. Van Brunt, when arrested, had the precaution to provide himself with a purse of gold, and inquired of the sergeant of the Provost if he could furnish him good provisions for breakfast, dinner, and supper. The sergeant said yes, but Cunningham must not know it. He received a guinea, and sent the fare by his wife. The Col. gave her also a guinea to provide food for his fellow prisoners and inquire how they fared. The woman returned and said they were fearful and sad. The Col. begged of the sergeant, an opportunity of seeing his neighbors privately. They

were brought in about midnight, and agreed to deny all knowledge of the affair. At last they were examined separately, and as they all agreed in their story, and nothing appeared against them, were discharged. The purse of gold held out, the sergeant was liberally rewarded for his kindness, and his wife received an additional guinea for her importunities with her husband in favor of the prisoners.

*L. I. Star, June 27, 1827.*

*Letter from L. I., dated June 17. Riv., June 20, '78.*

"Yesterday, three of Capt. Kinlock's troop, with a guide, set out from the Ferry, about 11 o'clock, and going round the county, to prevent an alarm, arrived at old Van Pelt's, when without seeming to have any thing to do there, one of the light horse stopped and asked for a drink of water, and desired Van Pelt to walk out with him as his prisoner. The party then proceeded without suspicion to young Van Pelt's, and took him to his father's, and having allowed them to do what was requisite, went to J. Covenhoven's, Lieut. of militia. (The officer to prevent suspicion ordered his party a contrary road, and went to the house and made the Lieut. prisoner). Had he known the party was coming, he would have retired to his nest in the woods, as he has often done before, when suspicious that his presence might be needed in N. Y. The officer then gave his men a little refreshment, and having comforted the different families as well as he could, came with them to N. Y., when the 3 were ordered to the Provost, and on the road to it, he desired them to have whatever they wanted, and stopped with them while they refreshed themselves."

847. Wanted immediately 50 horses, 15 hands high, fit for the dragoon service, by Jacob Wykoff, Ass. Com. of Horse, Brooklyn Ferry.

*Riv., June 18, '78.*

848. *Riv. July 8, '78.* Peter Witherspoon notifies the public that he intends to teach a small number of Greek and Latin scholars, not exceeding 6 or 8, at Bushwick. Education and board on reasonable terms. Due attention paid to education and morals.

849. £4 above the usual bounty, a new suit of clothes, and every other necessary to complete the gentleman soldier, given to all willing to serve His Majesty (during the present wanton and unnatural rebellion) in the Roman Catholic volunteers, Major John Lynch, encamped at Yellow Hook. Present pay and good quarters. One guinea to bringers. *God save the King!* *Gaine, July 13, '78.*

850. \$6 *Reward*. Stolen from Lt. Cuppaidge, 26th Reg., at the camp, Flatlands, by a person clothed in artillery uniform, a horse with hogged mane, &c. *Riv., July 18, '78.*

851. *Riv., July 30, '78.* \$5 *Reward*. Ran away from Jacobus Cornell, New Lots, a negro man Hector, who speaks English and Dutch.

Capt Stevens, of the Penn. Loyalists at Yellow Hook, offers 2 guineas reward for a mare strayed from pasture.

*Riv., Aug. 8, '78.*

852. Capt. Douglass offers a reward for a dark bay gelding, branded S, on each shoulder, which strayed from the encampment of 1st bat. light infantry, between Bedford and Bushwick.

*Riv., Aug. 15, '78.*

Jacob Mowat offers 3 guineas reward for a silver watch stolen from the encampment of 44th Reg., at Bedford.

*Riv., Aug. 19, '78.*

853. *Riv., Aug. 22, '78.* A. Bainbridge, at Flatbush, surgeon of New Jersey volunteers, offers 2 guineas reward for a runaway mulatto negro boy, Priam, hair light colored and of the woolly kind.

854. 2 *Guineas Reward*. Stolen or strayed from Bedford camp, Aug. 15, a mare, D. 37th, marked on her buttock.

*Riv., Sep. 23, '78.*

855. Capt. Benson, at the Ferry, offers 2 guineas reward for a bay colt, lost from the camp near Brooklyn. *Gaine, Oct. 5, '78.*

856. 20 *Guineas Reward*. Stolen out of an officer's tent, 46th Reg., in camp, near Bedford, a large portmanteau, containing clothes, maps, sketches, paints, mathematical instruments, spy-glass, compass, &c.

*Riv., Oct. 7, '78.*

857. *Half Guinea Reward*. Lost from the encampment of 37th Reg., at Bedford, 5 weeks ago, a little bitch, *Lt. Teasdale Cockell*, engraved on her collar. It is supposed the departure of the Regiment for the New England expedition was the cause of her not being delivered up, since which time they have never been at the old encampment. She was seen in possession of a soldier of Col. Morris's corps.

*Riv., Oct. 7, '78.*



858. Col. Axtell offers a reward of £10 for the discovery of the person that took down on Wednesday evening last, from the church door, at Flatbush, (fixed there by his direction, for the inspection of the public,) the MANIFESTO AND PROCLAMATION, issued by their Excellencies His Majesty's Commissioners. *Riv., Oct. 10, '78.*

Wm. Axtell died in England, 1795, aged 75, respected for his hospitality and good humor. He was born in Jamaica, W. I., but resided many years in N. Y., where he married, and was a member of the King's council long before the war. Having been appointed Col. of the Provincial forces by Howe, at the close of the war he was put on half pay, and received considerable sums from Parliament as a loyalist. He was descended from Dan'l Axtell, a Col. in Cromwell's army, who was beheaded at the restoration, when his family removed to Jamaica. *Gent. Mag.*

859. Lt. Digby, 37th regiment, offers 2 guineas reward for a brown mare, stolen Aug. 25, '78, from Bedford heights. *Gaine.*

860. *5 Guineas Reward.* Lost 16th Oct., '78, coming from Paulus Hook to Brooklyn Ferry, a Portmanteau Trunk, marked Lt. Stewart, 42d regiment, now in camp near Bedford.

861. Sergeant Jennings, camp of 37th, at Bedford, offers a guinea reward for a stray chestnut mare. *Riv., Oct. 21, '78.*

862. Lt. Col. Turnbull of N. Y. volunteers, at Brooklyn Ferry, offers 2 guineas reward for a stray horse. *Gaine, Oct. 26, '78.*

863. *£5 Reward.* Ran away to city of N.Y. from Widow Hendrickie Lott, Flatlands, a black negro man, &c., took 3 coats, 8 shirts, 4 trowsers, 2 pair breeches, stockings, &c., wears in his shoes a large pair of square silver buckles. *Riv., Nov. 4, '78.*

864. Strayed from Bedford Camp, a brown horse, bob tail, hog mane, squirrel head, (late the property of Capt. Galbreath, of Delancey's brigade). A Guinea reward, if left with Mr. Titus, Brooklyn Ferry. *Riv., Nov. 4, '78.*

865. *One Guinea Reward.* Lost between Brooklyn Ferry and N. Utrecht, a silver mounted double-barrelled Pistol, belonging to an officer of 16th light dragoons, at N. Utrecht.

*Riv., Nov. 14, '78.*



866. *Two!Guineas Reward.* Stolen or strayed, a fortnight ago, from the encampment of 17th light infantry, near Bedford, a bay mare, &c. *Riv., Nov. 4, '78.*

867. *Trenton, Nov. 11, '78.* The 3d inst. Marrener, with 7 men of Lord Stirling's division, landed at N. Utrecht and brought off Simon and Jacques Cortelyou, two famous Tories in the enemies' lines, and specie and other property, to the amount of \$5000. The prisoners are on parole at Brunswick, and are to be exchanged for two citizens of Jersey, in captivity with the enemy.

Capt. Marrener took Simon Cortelyou, of N. Utrecht, to N. Brunswick, as a return for his uncivil conduct to the American prisoners. He took his silver tankard and several other articles. *Gen. Johnson.*

On Tuesday night, Nov. 3d, between 11 and 12, Simon and Jaques Cortelyou were carried off by a party of rebels, from the Narrows. The house of the former was robbed of cash to the amount of £200, besides a large quantity of linen, blankets, &c. The marauders behaved with their usual insolence and inhumanity, and frequently threatened the terrified children of the family, then in bed, with immediate death.

*Gaine, Nov. 8, '78.*

[Marrener was a shoemaker by trade, but kept tavern in N. Y. and at Harlem. He died, 1814, aged 85, by falling out of his wagon. --*Ed.*]

868. Martin Schenck, Wallebocht, advertises for a schoolmaster to teach reading, writing and arithmetic, to about 18 scholars.

*Gaine, Dec. 7, '78.*

869. Mr. Van Buren and some other rebel officers, who have been on their parole at Flatbush, for several months past, effected their escape last week.

*Gaine, June 14, '79.*

870. \$8 *Reward.* Stolen or strayed, on Sunday night, Aug. 1, '79, out of the pasture of Garret Stryker, at Flatbush, a black gelding, property of Capt. Chapman, King's American regiment.

*Riv., Aug. 7, '79.*

871. Rev. Mr. Foley has opened an academy at Aram, in Bushwick, for the reception of young gentlemen, to be instructed in Greek, Latin, and the English tongue, grammatically. Would be willing to accommodate a few young gentlemen with board. For terms apply to the printer.

*Gaine, Aug. 30, '79.*

872. \$5 *Reward and Charges*. Lost or strayed from Lawrence Van Buskirk, at Gowanus, the night of 18th inst., a sorrel mare, property of Capt. Bessonnet. *Riv., Sep. 25, '79.*

873. A cricket match for 50 guineas, between Brooklyn and Greenwich clubs, to be played this day at Loosley and Elms, 10 A. M. *Gaine, Sep. 27, '79.*

874. *Riv., Oct. 2, '79.* The Rev. Jas. Sayre, lived in the large white house of Isaac Cortelyou, on the bay side of N. Utrecht, which was burned, Nov. 15. Mr. S. published a translation from German, "God's thoughts of peace in war." At the peace he went to Nova Scotia. He died at Fairfield, 1798, aged 53. His brother John died in N. Brunswick. (See 842.)

875. *One Guinea Reward*. Stolen or strayed from Gowanus, a strawberry colored horse, marked L. I., property of the battalion of light infantry, near Bedford. *Riv., Oct. 9, '79.*

876. \$50 *Reward offered by Gov. Tryon*. George and Peter Duryea, with their wives, Sarah and Catherine, being one family, made oath before Richard Alsop, Esq., of Newtown, that at 9 in the evening of Oct. 15, 4 or 5 men disguised, meanly habited, with faces blackened, armed with a gun, bayonet fixed, a pistol, a number of clubs and a cutlass, forced in their house at Bushwick, west side of the creek, (some of the party being at the same time posted outside at the doors and windows,) and assaulted them. George received 4 dangerous blows on his head, which settled him on the floor. Not quite deprived of reason, he crawled under a bed, and laid still to avoid being murdered. Peter received 6 wounds about his head and one on his arm, but at length escaped and alarmed his neighbors. Meantime the villains broke open 2 desks, and a cupboard, and took £220 in good cash, (all gold and silver) a pair of silver knee-buckles, marked P. D., silver spoons, I. D., and a silver bowl. Previous to the robbery, Catherine was seized by the throat, thrown on the floor and almost choked to death. *Riv., Oct. 23, '79.*

877. \$20. *Reward*. Stolen or strayed from the farm of John Hulst, at Gowanus, 4 miles from the Ferry, 10 fat cattle. *Riv., Nov. 20, '79.*

878. *Riv., Dec. 29, '79.* Woodcutters will meet with the best encouragement by applying to Galbreath & Atkins, Smiths, Brooklyn

Ferry, Mr. Polhemus, New Lotts, Mr. Betts, Innkeeper, Jamaica, Mr. Van Water, Innkeeper, New Utrecht, at which places persons will attend to show them the wood to be cut, which is within a short distance of Brooklyn Ferry, on the Narrows. Accommodations and other necessities provided contiguous to the place of cutting.

879. A large square fort is built on Brooklyn heights; the season is late; not a blade of grass. The people within the lines begin to repair and rebuild houses, and manure and inclose fields.—*Gov. Robertson.* *May 18, '80.*

880. *Riv., June 14, '80.* Citizens of Brooklyn thank the 76th regiment, commanded by the Earl of Caithness, and afterwards by Capt. Bruce, for their constant good order and decorum, during their residence in Brooklyn.

881. *Gaine, July 2, '80. Pro bono publico.* Thursday next, bull-baiting at Brooklyn Ferry. The bull is remarkably strong and active, the best dogs in the country expected, and they that afford the best diversion will be rewarded with silver collars.

882. *Gaine, July 17, '80.* Address to Gov. Robertson on his accession, in behalf and at the request of the inhabitants of Kings county, signed by Wm. Axtell, Rutger Van Brunt, Richard Stillwell, Jeromus Lott, Ab. Liquere, M. Cowenhoven, Rem Cowenhoven, Maj. Jeromus V. D. Belt, Adrian Vanbrunt, Leffert Lefferts, Johannes Bergen.

They concur with His Excellency in ascribing to the ambitious and self-interested views of a few who conceal from the multitude the offers of Great Britain, that our countrymen, once so happy, are brought to feel the miseries held up to their fears to seduce them from the felicity they once enjoyed, subjected as they now are to a usurpation that has annihilated their commerce, shed their blood and wasted their property, and is now dragging the laborious husbandman from the plough to the field of battle to support their unauthorized combinations with designing popish and arbitrary powers. "We cannot sufficiently applaud your Excellency for affording them the means of extricating themselves, and assure you of our loyal endeavors for His Majesty's service." *Riv., July 12.*

883. *3 Guineas Reward.* Stolen or strayed from the encampment of the 43d regiment near Brooklyn, a bay horse, &c.

*Riv., July 19, '80.*

884.

PRO BONO PUBLICO.

Saturday next being the birth-day of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Loosely, agreeably to an honest old custom, wishes to see his royal and constitutional friends—dinner at 3. The evening to conclude with fireworks and illuminations. A good band of music.

☞ REBELS, approach no nearer than the heights of Brooklyn.  
*Riv., Aug. 9, '80.*

885. \$8 *and no questions.* Stolen or strayed from Cornelius Duryea, Brooklyn, a chestnut brown gelding, branded N. on near thigh.  
*Aug. 16, '80.*

886. *Gaine, Aug. 28, '80.* \$8 *Reward and charges.* Stolen or strayed out of the pasture of Adrian Hegeman, Flatbush, Aug 22, a black mare, branded O. on her buttock.

887. *Gaine, Aug. 28, '80.* 40 Shillings Reward. Ran away from Dennis Dennis, at the Narrows, a negro boy, Lawrence; has been on board the Grand Duke.

888. 2 *Guineas Reward* by John Cornell, Brooklyn Ferry. Ran away, a negro, Jack, branded on back part of the ear, arm, and buttock.  
*Gaine, Sep. 18, '80.*

889. Stolen or strayed, Friday night, from the pasture of Thos. Horsefield, at Brooklyn Ferry, two horses. *Riv., Oct. 18, '80.*

890. *Riv., Sep. 20, '80.* Anniversary of the Coronation of our ever good and gracious King, will be celebrated at Loosely's, 22d inst. It is expected that no rebel will approach nearer than Flatbush wood.

891. *By permission—3 days' sport on Ascot Heath, formerly Flatlands Plain.*

*Monday.* 1. The Noblemen's and Gentlemen's purse of £60, free for any horse except Mr. Wortman's, and Mr. Allen's Dulcimore, who won the plate at Beaver Pond last season. 2. A saddle, bridle, and whip, worth £15, by ponies not exceeding 13½ hands.

*Tuesday.* 1. Ladies' subscription purse of £50. 2. To be run for by women, a Holland smock and chintz gown, full trimmed—to run the best 2 in 3, quarter-mile heats; the first to have the smock



and gown, of 4 guineas value ; the second a guinea, the third a half guinea.

*Wednesday.* County subscription purse £50. No person will erect a booth or sell liquor without first subscribing 2 guineas toward the expense of the race. Gentlemen fond of fox hunting will meet at Loosely's King's Head tavern at daybreak, during the races.

*God Save the King* played every hour. *Riv., Nov. 4, '80.*

892. *Gaine, Jan. 20, '81.* Wednesday last four armed men found concealed in a barn at Bushwick, were brought to N. Y. under a strong guard of militia.

893. *Pro bono publico.* By permission, 4 days' sport on Easter Monday, on Ascot Heath. Purses of £50, £50, £100, £100.

*Gaine, Feb. 12, '81.*

894. *Riv., Ap. 14, '81.* Last Sunday evening a sloop from N. Y. was captured off Coney Island by two rebel whale-boats from Brunswick, commanded by Dickie and Marrener. After plundering the vessel of goods to a considerable value, she was ransomed for 500 hard dollars.

*Brunswick, Ap. 24, '81.*

TO MR. LORING.—Sir: In a New-York paper it is said I was concerned in taking a sloop, such a report is without foundation. I am on parole, which I shall give the strictest attention to. She was taken by Hyler and Dickie.

Yours, &c.,

WM. MARRENER.

Marrener was obnoxious to the N. Y. magistrates. He would not have been exchanged but for Simcoe's explaining to Clinton how Marrener had saved his life, when a boy was about to bayonet him as he lay senseless on the ground.

*Simcoe, p. 288, 264.*

895. *Chatham, May 2, '81.* On Sunday night, Ap. 15, Capt. Hyler, of Brunswick, went over to L. I., [Michael Bergen's, Gowanus,] and brought off a Hessian major and ensign with their waiters, who are now here on parole. They were in the centre of two picket guards, yet the address of Hyler was such, that the guards were not alarmed till he was out of their power.

896. Ran away from the regiment of Brunswick dragoons at Flatlands, a black drummer named Prince Dermen, light blue clothes. Proper reward.

*Riv., May 5, '81.*



897. *Gaine, May 21, '81.* Saturday night last a pilot boat of Capt. David Morris and two other boats, were taken between Robin's Reef and Yellow Hook, by a whale-boat from Brunswick. Mr. Morris's boat was plundered of several articles, and afterwards ransomed for \$400.

898. *Grand Races at Ascot Heath* postponed till June 6, on account of the King's birth day ; on which occasion it is expected every true subject will so strain his nerves in rejoicing as to prevent this amusement being agreeable before that time. A hurling match on the ground, June 5, when those who have a curiosity to play (or see) that ancient diversion, will get hurls and bats at the Irish Flag.

*Gaine, May 30, '81.*

899. *Riv., June 6, '81.* \$4 Reward. Stolen out of the house of Mr. Chatham, near Bedford, a silver watch. The soldiers of the corps of guides and pioneers, quartered near, are suspected.

900. *Gaine, June 18, '81.* About 10, last Thursday night, the house of Nicholas Schenck, near 3 miles South of Flatbush, was surprised by the crews of 2 rebel whale-boats from Brunswick. The family were at supper when the rebels entered the house, and of course not prepared to make any resistance. They therefore took away every thing they could carry, wounded Peter Bogart, of N. Y., a lodger in the house, in the side with a bayonet, took away his money and plate, and the plate of the family, to a considerable amount.

Hyler took a sergeant's guard at Canausie from the house of their Capt., Schenck. The guards were at supper, and their muskets standing in the hall, when he entered. He seized the arms, and after jesting with the guard, borrowed the silver spoons, took all their muskets and a few other articles, and made one prisoner. He then sent the guards to report themselves to Col. Axtell, and returned to N. Jersey.

*Johnson.*

901.

To all who know not, be it understood

*Pro bono publico*, means mankind's good.

This day will be exhibited at Brooklyn ferry a bull-baiting after the true English manner. Taurus will be brought to the ring at half past 3. Some good dogs are already provided, but every assistance

of that sort will be esteemed a favor. A dinner exactly British will be upon Loosely's table at two o'clock, after which there is no doubt the song of "*oh, the roast beef of old England,*" will be sung with harmony and glee.

This, notice gives to all who covet  
 Baiting the bull, and dearly love it ;  
 To-morrow's very afternoon,  
 At three—or rather not so soon,  
 A bull of magnitude and spirit  
 Will dare the dogs' presuming merit.  
 Taurus is steel to the back bone,  
 And canine cunning does disown,  
 True British blood runs through his veins,  
 And barking numbers he disdains.  
 Sooner than knavish dogs shall rule,  
 He'll prove himself a true JOHN BULL.

*Riv., June 20, '81.*

902. *Situation of British forces in Kings Co. obtained from spies and deserters.*

*Mar., '77.* Sir Jas. Grant, and about a dozen ragged troops, at N. Utrecht. *Feb. 16, '79.* 33d Reg. light infantry, (300) and 2d Bat. Highlanders (750) at Bedford, 3d Prince Hereditary 350, and 4th Charles (300) at Brooklyn. *July 7, '81.* 54th, encamped on Ferry Hill, two miles from Brooklyn, two companies at Cobble Hill, which Fort they are repairing. The new Fort at Brooklyn is yet imperfect—only 18 cannon mounted. *July 8, '81.* In Brooklyn Fort are 200 Brunswickers, 2 bomb-proof magazines in the Fort, 200 Grenadiers at Bedford. Cobble Hill commanded Brooklyn Fort, but made lower, for fear it might fall into the hands of the Continentals. *Jan. 8, '82.* At Flatbush are 38th Reg. (300) and 54th (400). *Feb. 6, '82.* At Brooklyn is the Anhalt Zerbet Reg., at the Narrows, the Brunswick Reg., at Flatbush, Delancey's 3d Bat. and King's American dragoons. *June 3, '82.* The lines drawn between Brooklyn Church and Ferry by Clinton, are not likely to be completed by Carlton. They are carting fascines now. On L. I. are about 3,500 men. *July 5, '82.* At Flatbush is Col. Ludlow's Reg.

903. *Riv., Sep. 1, '81.* About 2 o'clock Wednesday morning, a man named Brown was taken up by a picket of the militia, at Flatlands, on whom was found a quantity of jewelry, &c.

904. \$10 *Reward*. Stolen from the Mills of J. Rapalje, Jr., Sunday night a Moses built boat. *Riv.*, Sep. 1, '81.

905. \$16 *Reward*. Absconded from their owners, from the house of Mr. Rubel, at Flatbush, 2 negro slaves, Betsey, marked T. A. on right shoulder, and Polly, without any mark, both speak bad English. *Riv.*, Sep. 1, '81.

906. Strayed or stolen from the pasture in the rear of Lt. Col. Lowenstein's Bat. of Hessian Grenadiers, at Yellow Hook, a sorrel horse, &c. Also two King's wagon horses, marked G. R. *Riv.*, Sep. 5, '81.

907. Sunday night, a rebel galley and whale-boat, came to Yellow Hook to plunder, but a party of Hessian Troops stationed there secured them and their boats. *Riv.*, Sep. 12, '81.

908. *Riv.*, June 30, '81. Jas. Rankin, Ch'n of the Board of Refugees, requests the Loyal Refugees of Kings Co., to appear at the house of Dr. Van Buren, Flatbush, on Wednesday next at noon, to consult on matters of importance.

909. £8 *Reward*. Stolen from the Stakesby Navy victualler, by 2 sailors of the ship at the King's Brewery, L. I., a clinker built skiff. *Riv.*, Sep. 5, '81.

910. Dr. Allemand offers a handsome reward for a mouse-colored horse, marked C. D. B., on his left buttock, which was stolen or strayed out of the pasture of John Debevoise, near Brooklyn Church. *Riv.*, July 21, '81.

911. Brooklyn Hunt. The hounds will throw off at Denyse's Ferry, at 9, Thursday morning. A guinea or more will be given for a good strong bag fox by Chas. Loosely. *Riv.*, Nov. 14, '81.

912. *Riv.*, Dec. 19, '81. "The Loyalists in the village of Flatbush are pleased in expectation that a certain long, tall, spindle-shanked miscreant, who resides here, will be brought to condign punishment for holding private correspondence with the rebels. Though he took the oath of allegiance when the royal army found him in Jersey, his heart is as black as his skin, and his skin as blue as when he assisted Isaac Sears and others in stealing the King's cannon from the Battery in New-York. If he escapes the cord he so

justly merits may he be banished these Lines ; for loyalists can't be safe where such a traitor resides."

913. \$6 *Reward*. Strayed or stolen from the lands of John Ryerson at the Wallebocht, a bay horse, tail nickt, &c.

*Riv., July 21, '81.*

914. *Chatham, Aug. 15, '81.* A few days since, Capt. Hyler, with his wonted spirit of enterprise, went over to L. I., marched  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles into the country, and brought off to N. Brunswick, Col. Jeromus Lott, a person notorious for his cruelty to our prisoners, and John Hankins, Capt. of a vessel.

On the night of Aug. 4th, the crew of a rebel whale-boat from N. Jersey, landed at Flatlands, and robbed the house of Col. Lott of about £600 in cash, and carried him off with two of his slaves. They also robbed the house of Capt. Lott in the same neighborhood, of a considerable sum in specie.

*Gaine, Aug. 13, '81.*

The Col. was known to be rich. His person and money were the objects desired. His cupboard was searched for money, and some silver found ; on further search, two bags, supposed to contain guineas, were discovered. In the morning, on their passage up the Raritan, the Capt. and crew agreed to count and divide the guineas. The bags were opened, when to the mortification of the crew, they were found to contain only half-pennies belonging to the church at Flatlands ; and the Col. discovered that his guineas were safe at home. They compelled the Col. to ransom his negroes at N. Brunswick, when he returned home on parole.

*Johnson.*

916. *Gaine, Dec. 24, '81.* Nov. 1, some evil-minded person took from Barren I., Gravesend township, a brown Colt, &c., of Rutgers Van Brunt, Esq., Sheriff, burnt with letter Q, on near thigh, supposed carried up the Island and sold. 3 guineas reward is offered by Hend'k Johnson.

917. *Riv., Jan. 12, '82.* Last Wednesday evening, a party of infantry, under Capt. Beckwith, embarked in 6 boats, and at 5 next morning, arrived off Brunswick, where they landed and brought off all Capt. Hyler's boats. This Hyler is a deserter from the royal service, and has ever since his defection, been too successful an enterpriser. *Gaine, Feb. 28, '82.* "We hear Capt. Hyler launched a new boat, at Brunswick, that rows 30 oars."



918. *Riv.*, Mar. 16, '82. We hear the inhabitants of Kings Co. complain bitterly, against the rebel chiefs, on the score of a heavy debt contracted by their prisoners, from May, '79, to Feb., '81, for board and washing, which at \$2 per week, has accumulated to near £20,000. Their Commissary had given notes of hand.—[\$30,000 was voted by Congress, to pay this debt.—*Ed.*]

919. *Riv.*, Ap. 27, '82. A sweepstakes of 300 guineas, was won by Jacob Jackson's mare, Slow and Easy, over Mercury and Goldfinder, on Ascot Heath. The two beaten horses are to run for 100 guineas a side, on Wednesday next, on the same ground.

920. *Conn. Courant*, May 7, '82. May 3, on Monday se'nnight, the enemy began to break ground to cut a canal on L. I., to run from the Wallebocht to the Pond, taking in Cobble Hill Fort. The length of the trench is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles. The militia are called out in rotation one day in a week, none above 15 being excused from labor. [A strong line of intrenchment was made from the hill of Rem A. Remsen along the highland of John Rapalje, crossing Sand St. near Jay St., and thence over the highest land at Washington St. across the Jamaica road, to the large fort on the Heights.—*Johnson.*]

921. *Ascot Heath Races*.—Monday next a match for 60 guineas between Mr. Van Mater's Juniper and Mr. Ryerson's Calf Skin. To run the best of 3 two-mile heats. *Riv.*, May 25, '82.

922. *One Guina Reward*.—Stolen or strayed from Capt. Frazer's Quarters of the Pioneers, at Bushwick, on the night of the 28th May, '82, a small chestnut-colored horse, &c.

923. Last Tuesday night a whale-boat attempted to land at the Narrows, near the house of Denise Denise, Esq., but were so warmly received by 4 of the Queen's Rangers, sentries, that they were soon obliged to take to their oars. Some of the sentries were wounded in several places. *Gaine*, July 1, '82.

924. Last Tuesday night Mr. Hyler took 2 fishing-boats near the Narrows, and ransomed them for \$100 each. One of them has been twice captured. *Gaine*, July 15, '82.

925. *July 24, '82*. A little before sunset, Tuesday last, Mr. Hyler, with 3 large 24 oared boats, made an attack on the galley stationed at Prince's Bay, south side of Staten I. There being little or



no wind, he came up with a good deal of resolution, but Capt. Cashman gave him an 18 pounder, which went through the stern of one of the boats, and obliged Hyler to put ashore on the island, where after a smart combat he was obliged to leave one of his boats, and make the best of his way home with the other two.

John Althouse, with 12 men, was on board a guard-boat at anchor in Prince's Bay, when two whale-boats were descried under South Amboy shore. It was a calm. The cable was sprung and a 24 pounder brought to bear, which sent a shot through Hyler's boat. His crew were taken in the other boat, (Dickey's) and all made off for N. Brunswick with Gen. Jacob S. Jackson, whom they had captured in South Bay, and kept prisoner till he was ransomed.

Died, Sep. 6, '82, after a tedious and painful illness, which he bore with a great deal of fortitude, the brave Capt. Adam Hyler, of New Brunswick. His many enterprising acts in annoying and distressing the enemy, endeared him to the patriotic part of his acquaintance. He has left a wife and two small children to bewail his death. His remains were decently interred with a display of the honors of war in the Dutch burial-ground, attended by a very numerous concourse of his acquaintances.

*N. J. Gaz., Sep. 25, '82.*

"Hyler died of a wound in the knee, accidentally given by himself some time ago."

*Riv., Sep. 11, '82.*

926. *To Baron de Walzogen, Capt. Commandant of the combined detachment of Brunswick and Hessian Hanau troops, now at Brooklyn camp.*

The inhabitants of New Utrecht, sensible of the vigilant care, good order, and discipline prevailing among the officers and soldiers during your command at the Narrows, beg your acceptance of their warmest thanks for your attention to the security of our persons and property, from Oct. 7, '81, to July 30, '82.

Adrian Van Brunt, John Counhoven, Hermanus Barkelow, Denys Denys, Nich. Counhoven.

*Aug. 6, '82. Gaine.*

927. The crops of corn and wheat are very indifferent in many parts of the country. Indeed L. I. has experienced the effects of a very dry summer.

*Aug. 26, '82. Gaine.*

928. *Stolen*, Thursday night, from John Drawyer, Brooklyn ferry, a trunk containing 2 fowling-pieces, some battle powder, 4

agate flints, one like yellow marble, 2 old bird-nets, and a 3 gallon keg of remarkably good Antigua spirits. 2 guineas reward, by John Hill, Inspector. *Gaine, Sep. 11, '82.*

929. To be sold, Sep. 2, '82, near the wagon-yard at Brooklyn, large and small wagons, carts, harness, &c. *Gaine.*

930. Capt. Peter Nephew of the Gen. Greene whale-boat, from New Brunswick, was taken, Sep. 8, '82, and kept in Provost till March, '83.

931. *Riv., Jan. 8, '83.* Carlton appoints Mr. Ernest de Diemar, Major of the Fort of Brooklyn. [The old Fort was near the junction of Henry and Pierrepont Sts.—*Ed.*]

932. *Riv., Nov. 2, '82.* Wed. last, as Sam'l Brower was agoing to kill wild fowl, he laid his gun in the canoe, which was aground, and setting his shoulders to it, endeavored to work off the stern, when the gun discharged by the rocking of the canoe. The load entered Mr. B.'s breast and killed him instantly. He has left a young family.

933. *N. J. Gaz., Nov. 13, '82.* The brave Capt. Storer, commissioned as a private boat-of-war, under the States, and who promises fair to be the genuine successor of the late valiant Capt. Hyler, has given a recent instance of his valor and conduct in capturing one of the enemy's vessels, and in cutting out a vessel lying under the flag-staff and within half pistol shot of the battery of 14 guns at the watering place, Staten Island.

934. Address of the principal inhabitants of Kings and Queens Cos. to David Scott, Esq., Capt. and commissary of artillery horse, Dec., 1782. They lament his departure for England, admire his civil and military conduct, his zeal and attention in His Majesty's service; his behavior as a civilian, has been distinguished with justice and agreeable manners, so necessary to promote His Majesty's interest in this country, and they hope his endeavors will be rewarded.

Arch'd Hamilton, Col. Com. Q. Co.  
Mil.

Jerem. V. D. Belt, Major K. Co.  
Mil.

Nich's Schenck, Capt. K. Co. Mil.  
John Rapalje, late Col. K. Co.

Mil.  
Dowe Ditmars, En. Q. Co. Mil.

Dan'l Rapalje, Lt. Q. Co. Mil.	Maurice Lott, late Sheriff, K. Co.
Johannes Remsen, Lt. K. Co. Mil.	Cor's Wykoff, Jus. Quorum, K. Co.
Jos. French, Jus. Quorum, Q. Co.	
Dan'l Lent, Cornet, Q. Co. Horse,	Sam'l Hallet, Capt. Delancey's
Christ. Benson, Capt. N. Y. Rangers.	Brigade.
Jeromus Lott, Lt. Col.	Peter Lott, Capt.
Richard Betts, Capt.	John Polhemus, Lt.

Isaac Cortelyou,	John Wetherhead,	Whitehead Cornell,
Hendrick Eldert,	Isaac Eldert,	Jaques Cortelyou,
Denyse Denyse,	Isaac Rapalje,	Simon Cortelyou,
Dan'l Luyster,	Jacob Rapalje,	Jos. Hallet,
Garret Luyster,	Abraham Lent,	Wm. Hallet,
Nath'l Moore, 3d.	John Moore,	Sam'l Doughty,
Nath'l Moore, 2d.	Jos. Moore,	Cha's Doughty,
David Moore,	Thos. Harriot,	Wm. Doughty,
Nich's Wykoff,	Hend'k Wykoff,	Johannes Lott,
Jacob Snedeker,	John Benham,	Jurrian Lott,
Nich's Williamson,	Wm. Van Nuisse,	Joost Wykoff,
John Williamson,	Albert Terhune,	Wm. Cowenhoven,
Gozen Ryers,	Theophylact Bache,	Aug. Van Cortland,
Henry Van Buren,	John Johnston,	John Waters,

935. *Gaine*, Jan. 27, '83. Leffert Lefferts, offers 2 guineas reward for 2 colts, (branded L. L. on near side), stolen or strayed off the common about Bedford, last summer.

936. *Gaine*, Jan. 27, '83. On Tuesday, 21st, was drawn up at Flatbush, on the green in front of Col. Axtell's house, the regiment of Waldeck, to consecrate the colors : present Gen. Campbell commanding on the Island, and Maj. Gen. Hackenbergh commanding the Hessians on the Island, with their *suites*. The regiment was formed in a circle, wherein the *Auditeur* took the solemn vow of the officers and men to support the new colors their Prince had sent them. They then returned to the ground, wheeled by subdivisions, marched and passed the General, the officers saluting. A most splendid dinner was given by Col. De Hoorn, to the Generals, officers, and the principal ladies and gentlemen of the village. The evening concluded with a splendid ball, and elegant supper. Each of the ladies presented the officer who escorted the colors, with a knot of blue and yellow ribbons.

937. *May 30, '83.* Albert Conrad de Hoorn, Lt. Col. Com't of the Prince of Waldeck's 3d regiment, at Flatbush, in the service of the King of Great Britain, offers pardon to all Hessian deserters.

938. *Gaine, Feb. 24, '83.* Subscription assembly at Loosely's, Brooklyn Hall, every other Thursday during the season, for the gentlemen of the army and navy, public departments and citizens. Half a guinea each night to provide music, tea, coffee, chocolate, negus, sangaree, lemonade, &c.

939. *Riv., Feb. 26, '83.* A whale-boat was taken up by the guides and pioneers quartered near Bushwick church.

940. *50 Guineas Reward.* On the night of March 4, '83, between 7 and 10 o'clock, a number of villains entered the house of Maurice Lott, violently assaulted and robbed him of between 4 and 500 guineas, chiefly in gold, a silver watch, 6 silver teaspoons, tea-tongs, a pair of round gold buttons marked I. R.

*Riv., March 12.*

[Richard Thompson and Isaac Bunting, inhabitants of L. I., were put in Provost, on charge of this robbery.

*Riv., Ap. 2, '83.*

941. *Riv., April 5, '83.* Race at Ascot Heath. A purse of 100 guineas, on April 9, between Calfskin and Fearnought, the best of 3 one mile heats.

942. *April 26, '83. Gaine.* Last Thursday, Catharine, daughter of Leffert Lefferts, Esq., in Bedford, a very amiable and accomplished young lady, having observed to her mother that a loaded pistol left by a drover, who had been watching his cattle with it the preceding night, upon a chest of drawers, was rather dangerously placed, and that some of the children might get hurt by it, proceeded to remove and put it in a holster that hung close by; but in the operation the pistol discharged, the shot went through her body, and she expired immediately.

#### ELEGY.

What doleful tidings in my ear they ring,

The maid I love, is she for ever gone?

Alas, 'tis true! her funeral dirge they sing:

In rueful notes, her hapless end bemoan.

\* \* \* \* \*

No consolation can this world now yield,  
 No pleasing prospect can my cares beguile ;  
 The bloom of flowers, nor verdure of the fields,  
 Her presence only, could make all things smile.  
 Accursed pistol, by some demon primed,  
 Malignant to the gem the world contained,  
 Wast thou by dire explosion thus ill-timed,  
 To rob the world of excellence, ordained !  
 No more shall Cath'rine rise upon my sight,  
 Like eastern Sol, in her own beauty's light ;  
 No more the rose of Sharon shall adorn  
 Her lovely visage in the welcome morn ;  
*All this is lost, her cheeks, alas ! are pale,*  
*The Rose is now the Lily of the vale !*  
 Covered with earth, into the silent grave,  
 She lies entombed, deaf to every cry ;  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 Then pray descend, fair Catharina's shade,  
 Into my dreams and visions of the night ;  
 Put rapturous illusions in my head,  
 That sad realities may have respite.  
 Too much an angel for a world of woe ;  
 Eternal wisdom hath conceived it best,  
 On her a crown of glory to bestow,  
 Among the saints in her Redeemer's rest

943. *April 30, '83. Riv.* \$8 Reward.—Ran away from Rem H. Remsen, Wallebocht, Sam, a mulatto negro man. He speaks English and Low Dutch.

944. *July 30, '83. Riv.* 5 Guineas Reward.—Ran away from Jeromus Lott, a negro boy, Jack.

945. At Flatbush, in honor of the King's birthday, the ladies and gentlemen were most elegantly entertained at a truly splendid ball and supper, by the officers of the Waldeck regiment.—*April 28, '83.*

946. At auction at the King's naval Brewery, L. I., 60 or 70 tons of iron-hoops, and 70,000 dry and provision casks, staves, and heading, in lots of 10,000. *Riv., May 26, '83.*

947. *July 2, '83. Riv.* Auction at Flatbush.—The WALDECK STORES, viz : soldiers' shirts ; blue, white, and yellow cloth ; thread stockings, shoe-soles, heel-taps, &c., &c.

948. *Riv., July 26, '83.* A negro boy came to me on Rockaway Beach. Apply to Jas. Foreman, Ensign, Royal Garrison Bat., at Quarters, New Lots.



949. *Riv.*, Aug. 1, '83. Tunis Bennet of Brooklyn is in Provost for carrying deserters from the Hessian Reg. du corps, to the Jersey Shore.

950. Aug. 4, '83. *Gaine*. Stolen out of the pasture of Johannes E. Lott, Flatbush, night of Aug. 27, a bay mare, branded I. L. on near thigh.

951. Johannes Snedeker offers \$10 reward for a fishing-boat with "1776" on her stern, taken from Remsen's Landing, south side of L. I. *Gaine*, Aug. 4, '83.

952. About 75 persons, mostly farmers of Kings Co., were indicted in Dutchess and Albany Cos., for adhering to the British, but the prosecution was abandoned. Their names may be found in *Gaine*, Dec. 20, '79; and in *Riv.*, Aug. 9 and 13, '83.

953. Died at Brooklyn, Wednesday last, Pelham Winslow, Esq., son of late Gen. W. of Marshfield. He commanded the Mass. troops in several expeditions in the French war.

*Riv.*, Aug. 16, '83.

954. Sep. 8, '83. *Gaine*. Saddle horses, wagons, carts, harness, &c., at auction every Wednesday, at the wagon-yard, Brooklyn.

955. Q. M. Uloth offers \$2 reward for a bay mare of 60th Reg., strayed from Bedford camp.

956. John Harrison, Brooklyn Ferry, offers one guinea reward for a brown horse stolen from him.

957. *Riv.*, Aug. 27, '83. King's draft and saddle horses, wagons, carts, and harness for sale at the wagon-yard, Brooklyn. [The entrance to the army yard, where forage, blacksmith's shop, &c., were kept, was near the junction of Main and Fulton Sts.—*Ed.*]

958. £100 *Reward*.—The house of Michael B. Grant, near Brooklyn Church, was on Friday evening, 24th, between 8 and 9, beset by a gang of thieves, 5 of whom armed with pistols and cutlasses, robbed it of £90 cash in gold and silver, plate in great quantity, clothing, &c. *Riv.*, Oct. 25, '83.

959. £20 *Reward*.—Last night, Nov. 5, about 8 o'clock, 4 men with weapons forced into the house of Johannes Ditmars, Flatlands,

and beat him and his mother in a cruel manner. Through his resentment, three of them went off; the fourth was put in Flatbush jail, but escaped the same night wounded in the head, and said his name was Jos. Mosier. *Gaine, Nov. 8, '83.*

960. \$5 *Reward*.—Ran away from Henry Stanton, Nov. 8, '83, Jesse, a negro boy—has a great turn at whistling. *Gaine.*

961. Doubtless there are many incidents of the revolution that are forgotten. The following among others have been recorded by Gen. Johnson: "A Mrs. Lott, of Flatlands, was wantonly shot by a soldier while sitting in her window; three men of the 33d Reg., (under Col. Webster, quartered at Lambert Suydam's,) had killed one of his cattle, and were skinning it, when he shot the three with one discharge of buckshot; two were killed in Bushwick; three in Newtown; one killed at a shanty, by a man named Cypher, near the Half-way house.

Lt. Sam'l Dodge, Capts. Gilleland and Mott, (taken at Ft. Montgomery,) were stationed at B. Johnson's. Dodge was exchanged in a month, and reported the practicability of borrowing specie from Whigs in Kings Co., for the use of the State, and mentioned B. J. who would hazard all in the undertaking. It was agreed that *confidential* officers should be exchanged, who were to act as agents in the transactions. Col. Wm. Ellison was fixed upon to receive the loan. He was exchanged in Nov. '77, and carried \$2,000 in gold to Gov. Clinton; a simple receipt was given. Before '82, large sums had been loaned. Major H. Wyckoff was hid two days, in 1780, at Rem A. Remsen's, Wallebocht, in the upper room, while the Lieut. of the guard of the Jersey was quartered in the house. Remsen loaned him as much as he could carry, and conveyed him in a sleigh at night to Cow Neck. Thence he crossed to Poughkeepsie. (See Queens Co., 316.)

962. *May 20, '84.* Ran away from Jeromus Lott, Flatlands, a negro boy Jack, 16 years old; had on an iron collar marked J. L.

963. £20 *Reward*.—Seven men surrounded the house of Peter Neefus and Joseph Vonck, of Flatbush, Saturday night, Nov. 20, '84, made them prisoners, carried off £120 cash, 5 large silver spoons, 4 silver salts, a silver punch-strainer, 9 teaspoons, a silver watch, 2 gold rings, a silver-mounted sword, and pocket-pistol. A free pardon to the informers.

*Bushwick, Kings Co., Nov. 25, '83.*

964. This day their Excellencies Gov. Clinton and Gen. Washington, with part of the American army, took possession of the city of N. Y. : on the occasion, a number of gentlemen of this township met and appointed Dec. 2d as the day, and the banks of the East River, in full view of the city, as a place of rejoicing, and sent an address and invitation to Washington.

*To His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq.,  
General and Commander-in-chief of the armies of the  
United States of America.*

*The ADDRESS of the FREEHOLDERS and INHABITANTS  
of Kings Co., on Nassau Island, in the State of N.  
Y., who are attached to the freedom and independ-  
ence of America.*

With hearts full of duty and acknowledgment to the Supreme Director of all human events, and with the most profound respect for your Excellency, we beg leave to present you our sincere congratulations, on this glorious and ever memorable era, of the sovereignty and independence of the United States of America, sanctioned by the Definitive Treaty, and the evacuation of the city of N. Y. ; your Excellency's entry into which, with his Excellency Gov. Clinton, was with such dignity, order, and regulation, as will redound to the lasting honor of your Excellency, be revered by foreign powers, and certainly obtain the affection of many whose sentiments are averse to that liberty which with the divine assistance your Excellency has so happily acquired for us. Our unfeigned prayers will ever be for your health and happiness, whether you retire to the private paths of peace, or hereafter may be called to move in the busy scenes of war, in the defence of your country. With sincere affection, equal duty and respect, we humbly beg leave to

subscribe ourselves, in behalf of the freeholders and inhabitants aforesaid.

Your Excellency's very obedient,  
and very humble servants,

Philip Nagel,	Jeremias Vanderbelt,	Cornelius Wykoff,
Johannes Bergen,	Barent Lefferts,	Abraham Luquer,
John Titus,	Abraham Voorhies,	Elias Hubbard,
R. Van Brunt,	Stephen Van Voorhies,	Adrian Van Brunt,
Johannes Covenhoven.		

To which His Excellency was pleased to return the following answer :

*To the FREEHOLDERS AND INHABITANTS of Kings Co., on Nassau Island, in the State of New-York, who are attached to the freedom and independence of America.*

GENTLEMEN :—

While you speak the language of my heart, in acknowledging the magnitude of our obligations to the Supreme Director of all human events, suffer me to join you in the celebration of the present glorious and ever memorable era, and to return my best thanks for your kind expressions in my favor. I cannot but rejoice sincerely, that the national dignity and glory will be greatly increased, in consequence of the good order and regularity which has prevailed universally, since the city of N. Y. has been repossessed by us. This conduct exhibits to the world a noble instance of magnanimity, and will doubtless convince any who, from ignorance or prejudice, may have been of a different sentiment, that the laws do govern, and that the civil magistrates are worthy of the highest respect and confidence. For my own part, Gentlemen, in whatever situation of life I shall be hereafter, my supplications will ever ascend to heaven for the prosperity of my country in general, and for the individual happiness of those who are attached to the freedom and independence of America.

GEO. WASHINGTON.

N. Y., Dec. 1, '83.

*Celebration of the Peace at Bushwick, Dec. 2, 1783.*

The day was ushered in by hoisting the American flag, and firing a salute : an ox was roasted, and an entertainment provided to welcome their brethren, who have suffered seven years' exile, and

who have sacrificed their all at the shrine of liberty. After they had all partook of the feast, the following toasts were drank, attended by a salute, huzzaing, and music.

1. The United States of America.
2. His most Christian Majesty.
3. The States of Holland.
4. May the State of N. Y. be entirely abandoned by her enemies.
5. His Excellency Gov. Clinton.
6. His Excellency Gen'l Washington.
7. The Hon. the Council.
8. The Hon. the House of Assembly.
9. Prosperity and honor to the sons of Liberty.
10. May the memory of those who have fallen in the cause of America, be ever precious to her sons.
11. A free and extensive trade.
12. Success to agriculture.
13. As the roaring of a lion is to animals, so may the frowns of America be to princes.

The day was spent in the greatest good humor, decency, and decorum. Every countenance displayed in the most lively manner, the joy and gratitude of their hearts upon this most happy and important event; and what added to the cheerfulness of the day, was the once more beholding the metropolis of this State, emerging from that scene of ruin and distress, which it has severely experienced, during the late contest, from a cruel, unrelenting, and insulting foe.



INCIDENTS  
OF THE  
BRITISH PRISONS AND PRISON-SHIPS AT  
NEW-YORK.

“Let the dark SCORPION's hulk narrate  
The dismal tale of English hate ;  
Her horrid scenes let JERSEY tell,  
And mock the shades where demons dwell :  
There shrieks of pain, and dying groan,  
Unheeded fell on ears of stone.”

J. M. SCOTT.

## BRITISH PRISONS AND PRISON-SHIPS.

---

### *British Prisons in New-York, during the Revolutionary War.*

[The British took possession of New-York, Sept. 15, 1776; and the capture of Fort Washington, Nov. 16, threw nearly 2700 prisoners in their power. To these must be added over 1000 taken at the battle of Brooklyn, and such private citizens as were arrested for their political principles in the vicinity of New-York city and on Long Island: and we may safely conclude that Sir William Howe had at least 5000 prisoners to provide for. The sudden influx of so many prisoners, the recent capture of the city, and the unlooked for conflagration of a fourth part of it, threw his affairs into such confusion, that, from those circumstances alone, the prisoners must have suffered much, from want of food and other bodily comforts; but there was superadded the studied cruelty of Capt. Cunningham, the Provost Marshal, and his deputies, and the criminal negligence of Sir Wm. Howe. To contain such a vast number of prisoners, the ordinary places of confinement were insufficient. Accordingly the Brick Church, the Middle Dutch and the North Dutch Churches were appropriated to their use. Besides these, Columbia College, the Sugar House, the New Jail, the new Bridewell, and the Old City Hall, were filled to their utmost capacity.

Till within a few years, the Sugar House stood in Liberty-street, south of the Middle Dutch Church, a dark stone building, with small deep, port-hole looking windows, rising tier above tier, exhibiting a dungeon-like aspect. It was five stories high; and each story was divided into two dreary apartments. On the stones and bricks in the wall were to be seen initials and dates, as if done with a prisoner's penknife or nail. There was a strong, jail-like door opening on

Liberty-street, and another on the southeast, descending into a dismal cellar, also used as a prison. There was a walk nearly broad enough for a cart to travel around it, where, night and day, two British or Hessian guards walked their weary rounds. The yard was surrounded by a close board fence, nine feet high. "In the suffocating heat of summer," says Wm. Dunlap, "I saw every narrow aperture of those stone walls filled with human heads, face above face, seeking a portion of the external air." While the jail-fever was raging, in the summer of 1777, the prisoners were let out, in companies of 20, for half an hour at a time, to breathe fresh air; and inside they were so crowded, that they divided their numbers into squads of 6 each. No. 1 stood ten minutes as close to the window as they could crowd, and then No. 2 took their places; and so on. Seats there were none; and their beds were but straw, intermixed with vermin. For many weeks the dead-cart visited the prison every morning, into which eight to twelve corpses were flung and piled up, like sticks of wood, and dumped into ditches in the outskirts of the city.

The North Dutch Church, corner of William and Fulton-streets, was made to hold 800 prisoners; its pews were ripped out, and used for fuel probably; its mahogany pulpit was sent to London, and put in a chapel there, and a floor laid across from one gallery to the other. Bayonet marks are yet discernible on the pillars; and those walls, that had reverberated with the praises of the Most High, now resounded with curses and blasphemy.

The Middle Dutch Church (now the Post Office) was at first used as a prison. Mr. John Pintard (an assistant to his uncle Lewis Pintard, who was appointed by Congress to look after the prisoners) says, "In the Middle Dutch Church the prisoners taken on Long Island and at Fort Washington, sick, wounded and well, were all indiscriminately huddled together, by hundreds and thousands; large numbers of whom died by disease—and many undoubtedly poisoned by inhuman attendants, for the sake of their watches or silver buckles." Soon afterwards it was turned into a riding-school, to train dragoon horses. The floor was taken up, and the ground covered with tan bark. A pole ran across the middle, for the horses to leap over. The glass was taken from the windows, and the shutters unhung. The church was left in this ruinous condition till 1790, when we read in Greenleaf's Paper of July 6th, that "On Sunday last, the new Dutch Church was re-dedicated to the King of kings. The Rev.

Dr. Livingston preached from Ex. xx. 24. It had been prostituted to *horse-schooling* while the British had possession of the city, thus turning the House of God into a den of thieves."

The Brick Church (Dr. Spring's] was at first a prison, but soon it, and the Presbyterian Church in Wall-street, the Scotch Church [Dr. Mason's], in Cedar-street, and the Friends' Meeting House, were converted into hospitals. At the Peace, in 1783, there was no Presbyterian church fit to preach in, so that Dr. Rogers delivered his famous Thanksgiving Sermon in St. Paul's Chapel. The French Church, in Pine-street, was a storehouse for ordnance stores.

Columbia College was used as a prison only a short time, probably. One of Capt. Vandyke's grenadiers saw the great fire, Sept. 21, 1776, from its windows.

The New Bridewell, between the present City Hall and Broadway, was for a time used as a prison for American soldiers. Oliver Woodruff, who recently died at the age of 90, was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, and has left the following record of his confinement here :—"We were marched to New-York, and went into different prisons—816 went into the New Bridewell, I among the rest; some into the Sugar House; others into the Dutch Church. On Thursday morning they brought us a little provision, which was the first morsel we got to eat or drink after eating our breakfast on Saturday morning. We never drew as much provision for three days' allowance as a man would eat at a common meal. I was there three months during that inclement season, and never saw any fire, except what was in the lamps of the city. There was not a pane of glass in the windows, and nothing to keep out the cold except the iron grates."

The old City Hall stood on the site of the present Custom House, and was converted into a guard-house for the main guard of the city. It had dungeons and prisons below; and a court-room on the second floor, where the refugee clergy preached during the latter part of the war. At first, civil offenders were confined here; but subsequently whaleboatmen and robbers.

The New Jail, or "the Provost [now the Hall of Records] was destined," says Pintard, "for the more notorious rebels, civil, naval and military. An admission into this modern bastille, was enough to appal the stoutest heart. On the right hand of the main door was Capt. Cunningham's quarters; opposite to which was the guard-room



Within the first barricade was Sergeant O'Keefe's apartment. At the entrance door two sentinels were always posted, by day and night. Two more at the 1st and 2d barricades, which were grated, barred and chained; also, at the rear door, and on the platform at the grated door, at the foot of the second flight of steps, leading to the rooms and cells in the second and third stories. When a prisoner, escorted by soldiers, was led into the hall, the whole guard was paraded, and he was delivered over with all formality to Capt. Cunningham or his deputy, and questioned as to his name, rank, size, age, &c., all of which were entered in a record book. What with the bristling of arms, unbolting of bars and locks, clanking of enormous iron chains, and a vestibule dark as Erebus, the unfortunate captive might well shrink under this infernal sight and parade of tyrannical power, as he crossed the threshold of that door which possibly closed on him for life. The northeast chamber, turning to the left, on the second floor, was appropriated to officers, and characters of superior rank, and was called Congress Hall. So closely were they packed, that when they lay down at night to rest, when their bones ached on the hard oak planks, and they wished to turn, it was altogether by word of command, "*right—left*," being so wedged as to form almost a solid mass of human bodies. In the day-time the packs and blankets of the prisoners were suspended around the walls, every precaution being used to keep the rooms ventilated, and the walls and floors clean, to prevent jail-fever, and as the Provost was generally crowded with American prisoners or British culprits of every description, it is really wonderful that infection never broke out within its walls. In this gloomy abode were incarcerated at different periods, many American officers and citizens of distinction, awaiting with sickening hope, the protracted period of their liberation. Could these dumb walls speak, what scenes of anguish might they not disclose! The Captain and his Deputy were enabled to fare sumptuously, by dint of curtailing the prisoners' rations, exchanging good for bad provisions, and other embezzlements. In the drunken orgies that usually terminated his dinners, Cunningham would order the rebel prisoners to turn out and parade for the amusement of his guests, pointing them out: "this is the d——d rebel, Col. Ethan Allen," "that is a rebel judge," &c.

The other prisons were cleared at or before the close of hostilities, but the Provost and Old City Hall were continued as prisons till Evacuation Day. "I was in New-York, Nov. 26th," says Gen.

Johnson, "and at the Provost about ten o'clock, A. M.,—a few British criminals were yet in custody, and O'Keefe threw his ponderous bunch of keys on the floor and retired,—when an American guard relieved the British guard, which joined a detachment of British troops, then on parade in Broadway, and marched down to the Battery, where they embarked for England." ]—*Ed.*

Robt. Troup, late Lt. in Col. Lasher's battalion, says he, Lt. Ed. Dunscomb, Adj. Hoogland, and two volunteers were made prisoners by a detachment of British troops, 3 o'clock A. M., Aug. 27, '76. They were carried before the Generals, interrogated and threatened to be hung. Thence they were led to a house near Flatbush. At 9 A. M., they were led in rear of the army to Bedford. 18 officers taken that morning were confined in a small soldiers' tent for two nights and near three days—it raining most of the time; 60 privates also had but one tent, while at Bedford the Provost Marshall, Cunningham, brought with him a negro with a halter, telling them the negro had already hung several, and he imagined he would hang some more. The negro & C., also insulted the prisoners, showing them the halter, and with the officers and soldiers calling them rebels, scoundrels, robbers, murderers, &c. From Bedford they were led to Flatbush, and confined a week in Mr. Leffert's house, on short allowance of biscuit and salt pork. Several Hessian soldiers took pity on them, and gave them apples, and once fresh beef. From Flatbush, after a week, he with 70 or 80 officers, was put on board a snow lying between Gravesend and the Hook, without bedding or blankets, afflicted with lice and other vermin, soap and fresh water for washing, being refused them. They drank and cooked with filthy water brought from England. The Captain charged a very large commission for purchasing necessaries for them with the money they procured from their friends. From the snow, after 6 weeks, (Oct. 17,) they were carried to N. Y., and confined in a house near Bridewell. At first, they were not allowed any fuel, and afterwards, only a little coal for 3 days in the week. Provisions dealt out very negligently, scanty and of bad quality; and from the bad health of the prisoners, most would have died had they not been supported by poor people and common prostitutes, who took pity on them. Shortly after the capture of Fort Washington, the above prisoners were allowed to walk about the city.—Nearly one half of the prisoners taken on L. I., have died. The privates being treated with great

inhumanity, without fuel or the common necessities of life, and were obliged to obey the calls of nature in their places of confinement.

*Cor. 411.*

The British hung no one of the prisoners of Aug. 27, but played the fool by making them ride with a rope around their necks, seated on coffins, to the gallows. Otho H. Williams, was treated so.

*Thatcher, p. 77.*

Adolph Myer, late of Col. Lasher's bat., says he was taken by the British, at Montresor's Island.—They threatened twice to hang him, and had a rope fixed to a tree. He was led to Gen. Howe's quarters, (Jas. Beekman's) near Turtle Bay, who ordered him pinioned. He was confined 4 days on bread and water, in the condemned hole of the New Jail, without bedding or straw. He was next put in the College, and then in the New Dutch Church, whence he escaped, Jan. 24, '77. He was treated with great inhumanity, and would have died, had he not been supported by his friends. The allowance was one loaf for 6 days, of the bread left on the evacuation of N. Y., (and which had been made for an allowance of 3 days), one quart of pease, half a pint of rice, and one and a half pounds of pork, for 6 days. Many prisoners died from want, and others were reduced to such wretchedness as to attract the compassion of common prostitutes, from whom they received considerable assistance. No care was taken of the sick, and if any died, they were thrown at the door of the prison, and lay there till next day, when they were put on a cart and drawn out to the intrenchments, beyond the Jews' burial ground, when they were interred by their fellow-prisoners, conducted thither for that purpose. The dead were thrown into a hole promiscuously, without the usual rites of sepulture. Myer was frequently enticed to enlist.

*Cor. 412.*

*Gaine, Nov. 25, '76.* There are now 5,000 prisoners in town, many of them half naked. Congress desert the poor wretches—have sent them neither provisions nor clothing, nor paid attention to their distress, or that of their families. Their situation must have been doubly deplorable, but for the humanity of the King's officers. Every possible attention has been given, considering their great numbers and necessary confinement, to alleviate their distress arising from guilt, sickness and poverty.

Sergeant Hubert offers a reward for three prisoners who broke from New Jail.

*N. London, Nov, 8, '76.* Yesterday arrived E. Thomas, captured Sep. 1, carried to N. Y., and put on board the Chatham. He escaped Wednesday se'nnight.

*Nov. 20, '76.* American officers (prisoners on parole) were walking about the streets, but soldiers were closely confined and had but half allowance, sickly and died fast.

*N. London, Nov. 29, '76.* A cartel arrived here for exchange of seamen only. Prisoners had miserable confinement in store-ships and transports, suffering for want of the common necessities of life.

*Whitby Prison ship, N. Y., Dec. 9, '76.* Our present situation is most wretched ; more than 250 prisoners, some sick, and without the least assistance from physician, drug or medicine, and fed on two-thirds allowance of salt provisions, and crowded promiscuously without regard to color, person or office, in the small room of a ship between decks, allowed to walk the main deck only from sunrise to sunset. Only 2 at a time allowed to come on deck to do what nature requires, and sometimes denied even that, and use tubs and buckets between decks, to the great offence of every delicate cleanly person, and prejudice of all our healths. Lord Howe has liberated all in the merchant service, but refuses to exchange those taken in arms but for like prisoners.

*Trumbull Papers, p. 76.*

Lt. Catlin, taken Sep. 15, '76, confined with no sustenance, for 48 hours ; for 11 days, had only 2 days' allowance, pork offensive to the smell, bread hard, mouldy and wormy, made of canail and dregs of flax seed ; water brackish, I have seen \$1,50 given for a common pail full ; 3 or 4 lbs. of poor Irish pork were given to 3 men for 3 days. In one church were 850 prisoners, for near 3 months. About Dec. 25, he with 225 men put on board the Glasgow, at N. Y., to be carried to Con't, for exchange. They were aboard 11 days, and kept on coarse broken bread and less pork than before, and had no fire for sick or well, crowded between decks, and 28 died through ill usage and cold.

*Hist. Litchfield, p. 39.*

*N. Y., Dec. 26, '76.* "The distress of the prisoners cannot be communicated by words, 20 or 30 die every day, they lie in heaps unburied ; what numbers of my countrymen have died by cold and



hunger, perished for want of the common necessities of life! I have seen it. This, sir, is the boasted British clemency! I myself had well nigh perished under it. The New England people can have no idea of such barbarous policy, nothing can stop such treatment but retaliation. I ever despised *private* revenge, but that of the *public* must be in this case both just and necessary; it is due to the manes of our murdered countrymen, and that alone can protect the survivors in the like situation. Rather than experience again their barbarity and insults, may I fall by the sword of the Hessians."

S. Young says, Dec. 15, '76, he was taken at Fort Washington, and with 500 was kept in a stable, and had no provisions till Monday night, when the enemy threw in the stable, in a confused manner, as if to so many hogs, a quantity of biscuit in crumbs, mostly mouldy, and some crawling with maggots, which the prisoners were obliged to scramble for without any division. Next day they had a little pork, which they were obliged to eat raw. Afterwards they got sometimes a bit of pork, at other times biscuit, peas and rice. They were confined two weeks in a church, where they suffered greatly with cold, not being allowed fire. Insulted by soldiers, women, and even negroes. Great numbers died, three, four or more sometimes a day. Afterwards they were carried on board a ship, where 500 were confined below deck. *Hinman, p. 134.*

W. D. says the prisoners were roughly used at Harlem, on their way from Ft. Washington to N. York, where 800 were stowed in the New Bridewell, which was a cold open house, the windows not glazed. They had not one mouthful from early Saturday morning, till Monday, rations for three days were a half pound of biscuit, half pound pork, half pint peas, half gill rice, half ounce of butter,—the whole enough for one good meal—and defrauded in this petty allowance;—no straw or hay to lie on—no fuel but one cartload per week for the 800 men. At 9 o'clock in the evening the Hessian guards would come in and put out the fire, and lay on the poor prisoners with heavy clubs, for sitting round the fire; water very bad as well as bread except once, good biscuit, and once good baker's bread. Prisoners died like rotten sheep, with cold, hunger and dirt, and those who had good apparel, such as buckskin breeches, or good coats, were necessitated to sell them to purchase bread to keep themselves alive.

Lt. Col. Selah Hart. presented to the Assembly of Connecticut



the petition of 38 Continental officers, prisoners on parole on L. I., for hard money. They had been there from Sep., '76, to May, '77.

*Hinman, p. 277.*

This may inform those who have friends in N. Y., prisoners of war, that Maj. Wells, a prisoner, has come thence to Conn. on parole, to collect hard money for the much distressed and suffering officers and soldiers there, and desires the money may be left at landlord Bett's, Norwalk; Capt. Benjamin's, Stratford; landlord Beer's, N. Haven; Hezekiah Wylly's, Hartford; and at said Wells's, Colchester, with proper accounts from whom received, and to whom to be delivered.

N. B.—The letters must not be sealed, nor contain any thing of a political nature.

*Conn. Paper, Dec. 6, '76.*

John Rapalje and Miles Sherbrook, prisoners in Conn., (who had been sent there by Washington, Aug. '76, as disaffected persons) drew a letter of credit for £500, in favor of Maj. Levi Wells, for the use of the Continental troops, then in captivity in N. Y., Dec. 13, '76. [They owed this money probably for board. John Rapalje, with Jas. Coggsell, had been seized while on his way with sheep for Howe's army.]

*Correspondence of Washington and Howe, on the cruel treatment of American prisoners, taken from Sparks's Washington.*

Dec. 20, '76. Washington says a Commissary of prisoners should be appointed; for prisoners from all quarters are pushed in our camp without notice. They are also travelling all over the country with certificates of Committees, without control, and some have even gone in the enemy's camp.

Washington writes to Howe, Jan. 13, '77, on the cruel treatment of prisoners in the Ships at N. Y. "I hope the miseries of cold, disease, and famine, may not be added to their other misfortunes. You may call us rebels, and say we deserve no better treatment, but remember we have feelings keen and sensible, as loyalists, and will retaliate on the unjust invaders of our rights, liberties, and properties. My injured countrymen have long called on me to obtain redress of their grievances. I am sorry I am again under the necessity of remonstrating to you on the treatment, which our prisoners continue to receive in N. Y. Those who have lately been sent out, giving the most shocking accounts of their barbarous usage, which their miserable emaciated countenances confirm. If a real scarcity of provisions and fuel, at this inclement

season, is the cause that our prisoners are debarred from them, common humanity points out a mode, which is, to suffer them to go home under parole, not to serve during the war, or until an equal number are released by us. Most of the prisoners who have returned home, have informed me they were offered better treatment, provided they would enlist in your service.

[Wm. Gamble deposes, (Conn. Gaz., Feb. 8, '77,) that prisoners were huddled together with negroes ; had weak grog ; no swab to clean the ship ; bad oil ; raw pork ; seamen refused them water ; called them d——d rebels ; dead not buried, &c. Lt. Wm. Sterret, taken Aug. 27, his clothing stolen ; abused by soldiers ; stinted in food ; slight wounds became mortal by neglect ; recruiting officers seduced prisoners, &c. —*Ed.*]

Howe replies to Washington, Jan. 17, '77. That Capt. Gamble's report is exaggerated. The prisoners were confined with the more general liberty of the prison ship, till a successful attempt was made to escape. The rest were then restrained within such narrow limits as left the more commanding parts of the ship in possession of the guard. Provisions were the same as given to British sailors ; the want of cleanliness is owing to the prisoners, who have had constant attendance of a surgeon and medicines from the King's store. The fleet physician has also attended and prescribed, 7 have died of 500 sufferers. The prisoners petitioned for enlargement, but did not complain of ill treatment. The prisoners from different Provinces, were set free in separate corps, in compassion to their unvoidable sufferings, and the confined situation of the fleet and army. 104 not taken in arms, were landed in Conn. last month, 38 landed in Penn., 30 set free here.

Jan. 20, '77. Washington proposes Lewis Pintard, a merchant of N. Y., to reside there as an agent for prisoners.

Ap. 21, 77. Howe (in reply to Washington of 9th inst.) says all prisoners are confined in the most airy buildings, and largest transports, being the healthiest places. Near half the prisoners were received in British hospitals, and their own surgeons without restriction supplied with medicines, till they disposed of large quantities at private sale. Clothing and money are all the prisoners want.

May 17, '77. Washington disapproves of Gen. Parson's proposition of a descent on Flatbush, to release American officers, prisoners there on parole. [The British in apprehension of a rescue, had removed the American officers to close prison in N. Y.—*Ed.*]

*May 28, '77.* Washington says a great proportion of prisoners sent out by British are not fit subjects of exchange, and being made so by the severity of their treatment and confinement, a deduction should be made.

*June 10, '77.* Washington says (in a long reply to Howe,) he gave clothing to British prisoners; did not hear of the sufferings of American prisoners till too late; he was refused a procuring agent at N. Y. to purchase what was necessary to supply the prisoners' wants.

*Nov. 14, '77.* Washington complains to Howe of cruelties exercised on American prisoners, without Howe's knowledge or approbation, proceeding from the inhumanity of Mr. Cunningham, Provost Marshal.

*Nov. 23, '77.* Washington threatens retaliation, if Howe does not accede to his letter of Nov. 14, '77, and was about giving orders to Boudinot, when he received Howe's letter of Nov. 27.

Mrs. White left N. Y., Jan. 20, '77, says Bridewell, College, New Jail, Baptist Meeting, and the tavern lately occupied by Mr. De la Montaigne, and several other houses, are filled with sick and wounded of the enemy. Gen. Lee was under guard, in a small mean-looking house, at the bottom of Kings street. *Jour.* 789.

Wm. Slade says 800 prisoners taken at Ft. Washington and Lee, were put in the North church. Dec. 1st, 300 were taken from the church to the prison ship. Dec. 2d, he with others was marched to the Grosvenor transport in the N. River; 500 were crowded on board; he had to lay down before sunset to secure a place.

*Trumbull Papers*, VII. 135.

Henry Franklin affirms, Jan. 16, '77, that about two days after the taking of Fort Washington, he was in N. Y., and went to the North Church, in which were about 800 prisoners taken in said Fort. He inquired into their treatment, and they told him they fared hard on account both of provisions and lodging, for they were not allowed any bedding or blankets, and the provision not been regularly dealt out, the modest and backward could get little or none, nor had they been allowed any fuel to dress their victuals. The prisoners in N. Y. were very sickly, and died in considerable numbers.

*Cor.* 411.

Joshua Loring, Commissary of prisoners, says, but little provisions had been sent in by the rebels for their prisoners.

*Feb.* 11, '77.

Forty-six prisoners from the Glasgow, transport ship, were landed at N. Haven, where Capt. Craige died, and was buried. Their names are published in *Con't Courant*. *March 7, '77.*

*Ap. 30, '77.* Con't Assembly sent to N.Y. a sufficient quantity of tow shirts and trowsers for her prisoners, also £35 to Col. Ethan Allen, by his brother Levi.

Lt. Thos. Fanning, now on parole from L. I. at Norwich, a prisoner to Gen. Howe, will be at Hartford on his return to N. Y., about Sep. 8, '77, whence he proposes to keep the public road to Kings bridge. Letters and money left at the most noted public houses, in the different towns, will be conveyed safe to the prisoners. Extraordinaries excepted. *Conn. Gaz., Aug. 15, '77.*

*Jan. 4, '77.* Prisoners went into the Sugar House. N. Murray says 800 men were in Bridewell. The doctor gave poison powders to prisoners, who soon died. Some were sent to Honduras to cut log-wood;—women came to the prison gate to sell gingerbread.

*Trumbull Papers, IX. 203.*

A flag of truce vessel arrived at Milford, after a tedious passage of 11 days, from N. Y., having above 200 prisoners, whose rueful countenances too well discovered the ill treatment they received while in N. Y. 20 died on the passage and 20 since they landed, (names of sick follow.) *N. Haven, Jan. 8, '77.*

*Dec. 1, '77.* The American prisoners on L. I. were on account of a suspected descent on that place, put on board a prison ship and detained there two weeks. A boat one evening happened to be fastened to the vessel's side. The chance of escaping in her was immediately suggested by Lts. Forrest and Woodside, but previously they stepped between decks, for some papers or clothing in their trunks. Meantime Major Jack Stewart, and one or two others [with Lt. Col. Livingston taken at Ft. Montgomery,] quietly let themselves down into the boat, cast her off, and let her drift astern of the ship. They were lucky enough to get clear of her unperceived, and at length to reach the Jersey shore in safety, notwithstanding their elopement was soon discovered. It being dark, pursuit and random shot were unavailing. The disappointment of Forrest and Woodside was extreme. *Graydon.*



*Memorandum in the Provost Jail, N. Y., from Ap. 23, 1777, to Jan. 7, 1778, by John Fell, one of the Council for N. Jersey.*

*Ap. 23.* Last night I was taken prisoner from my house by 25 armed men, who brought me down to Col. Buskirk's, Bergen Pt., and from him sent to Gen. Pigot, at N. Y., who sent me with Capt. Van Allen to the Provost jail.

24. Received from Mrs. Curson, by the hands of Mr. Amiel, \$16, 2 shirts, 2 stocks, some tea, sugar, pepper, towels, tobacco, pipes, paper, and a bed and bedding.

*May 1.* Dr. Lewis Antle and Capt. Thos. Colden (his son-in-law?) at the door—refused admittance.

2. 6, 10 m. p. m., died John Thomas, Esq., of small-pox, aged 70; inoculated.

5. Capt. Colden has brought from Mr. Curson, \$16.

11. Dr. Antle came to visit me; Nero (his slave?) at the door.

13. Cold weather.

20. Lewis Pintard came per order of Elias Boudinot to offer me money; refused admittance. Capt. Colden came to visit me.

21. Capt. and Mrs. Corne came to visit me, and I was called down stairs to see them.

23. Lewis Pintard came as Commissary to take account of officers in order to assist them with money.

24. Every person refused admittance to the Provost.

25. All prisoners paraded in the hall, supposed to look for deserters.

27. Rev. Mr. Hart and Col. Smith brought to Provost from L. I.

29. Stormy in Provost.

30. Not allowed to fetch good water.

31. Bad water; proposed buying tea water, but refused. This night 10 prisoners from opposite room ordered into ours; in all 20.

*June 1.* Continued same to-day.

2. The people ordered back to their own room.

3. Capt. Van Zandt sent to dungeon for resenting Capt. Cunningham's abusing and insulting me.

4. Capt. Adams brought in our room; at 9 p. m. candles ordered out.

7. Capt. Van Zandt returned from dungeon.

8. All prisoners paraded and called over, and delivered to care of Sergeant Keath, (O'Keefe?) and told we were all alike. No distinction to be made.

10. Prisoners very sickly.



11. Mr. Richards from Conn. exchanged.
12. Exceeding strict and severe—"out lights."
13. Melancholy scene, women refused speaking to their sick husbands, and treated cruelly by sentries.
14. Mr. Jas. Ferris released on parole; people in jail very sickly, and not allowed a doctor.
17. Capt. Corne came to speak to me—not allowed.
18. Letter from prisoners to Sergeant Keath, requesting more privileges.
19. Received 6 bottles claret and sundry small articles, but the note not allowed to come up.
20. Memorandum sent by prisoners to General Pigot with list of grievances.
21. *Ans.* Grant no requests made by prisoners.
22. Mrs. Banta refused speaking to her son.
23. Mr. Haight died.
24. 19 prisoners from Brunswick; 18 sent to Sugar House.
25. Dr. Bard came to visit Justice Moore, but his wife was refused though her husband was dying.
26. Justice Moore died and was carried out.
27. Several sick people removed below.
30. Provost very sickly, and several die.

*July 3.* Received from Mrs. Curson per Mrs. Marrener, 2 half Joes.

6. Received of Elias Boudinot per Pintard, 10 half Joes.
7. Capt. Thos. Colden came to the grates to see me.
9. 2 men carried out to be hung for desertion, reprieved.
11. Mr. Langdon brought into our room.
13. The Sergeant removed a number of prisoners from below.
14. Messrs. Demarests exchanged. Dr. Romaine ordered to visit sick.
15. A declaration of more privileges, and prisoners allowed to speak at the windows.
17. Peter Zabriskie had an order to speak with me and let me know that all was well at home.
19. Sergeant from Sugar House came to take account of affairs in Provost. Capt. Cunningham in town.
21. Sergeant took another account of officers. Capt. Jas. Lowry died.
22. Mr. Miller died. Capt. Lowry buried.

*Aug. 1.* Very sick—weather very hot.

5. Barry sent to dungeon for bringing rum for Mr. Philips without leave of Sergeant. Every thing looks stormy.

6. Warm weather—growing better. Mr. Pintard came to supply prisoners of war with clothes.

10. 2 prisoners from L. I., and 4 Lawrences from near Tappan.

11. John Coven Cromwell from White Plains. Freeland from Polly? Fly whipped about salt.

12. Sergeant Keath took all pens and ink out of each room, and forbid the use of any on pain of dungeon.

13. Abm. Miller discharged.

14. Jacobus Blauvelt died in morning—buried at noon.

16. Capt. Ed. Travis brought in our room from dungeon, where he has long been confined and cruelly treated.

17. Mr. Keath refused me liberty to send a card to Mr. Amiel for pound of tobacco.

21. Capt. Hyer discharged from Provost.

25. Berry brought up from dungeon, and Capt. Travis sent down again without any provocation.

26. Badcock sent to dungeon for cutting wood in evening. Locks put on all the doors and threatened to be locked up. Col. Ethan Allen brought to Provost from L. I., and confined below.

27. Badcock discharged from below.

30. 5 P. M., all rooms locked up close.

31. A. M., Col. Allen brought in our room.

*Sep. 1.* Pleasant weather—bad water.

4. Horrid scenes of whipping.

6. Lewis Pintard brought some money for officers. P. M., Major Otho H. Williams brought from L. I., and confined in our room, Major Wells, from same place, confined below. A. M., Wm. Lawrence of Tappan died.

8. Campbell, Taylor, John Cromwell, and Buchanan from Philadelphia, discharged.

10. Provisions exceeding ordinary—pork very rusty, biscuit bad.

12. Capt. Travis, Capt. Chatham, and others, brought out of dungeon.

14. 2 prisoners from Jersey, viz.: Thos. Canfield of Newark, and Joralemon.

16. Troops returned from Jersey. Several prisoners brought to Provost, viz.: Capt. Varick, Wm. Prevost, Brower, &c.

17. Prisoners from L. I.

22. Nothing material. Major Wells brought from below up stairs.

24. Received from Mr. Curson per Mr. Amiel, 4 guineas, 6 bottles wine, and 1 lb. tobacco.

26. Mr. Pintard carried list of prisoners and account of grievances to the general. Capt. Chatham and others carried to dungeon.

28. Yesterday number of soldiers sent below, and several prisoners brought out of dungeon. State of grievances presented to Gen. Jones, which much displeased Sergeant, who threatened to lock up rooms.

29. Last night Sergeant locked up all the rooms. Rev. Mr. James Sears admitted up stairs.

30. Sent Mr. Pintard list of clothing wanted per continental and state prisoners in Provost. Sergeant locks up all the rooms.

Oct. 2. Candles ordered out at 8—not locked up.

4. Locked up. Great number of ships went up N. River. Received sundries from Grove Bend—3 pair ribbed hose, 3 towels.

5. Garret Miller of Smith's Clove signed his will in prison, in presence of Benj. Goldsmith, Abr. Skinner, and myself.

6. G. Miller died of small-pox—P. M. buried.

7. Wm. Prevost discharged from Provost.

8. Capt. Chatham and Lewis Thitcher brought out of dungeon.

10. Mr. Pintard sent up blankets, shoes, and stockings for prisoners.

11. Several prisoners from N. River.

12. Lt. Col. Livingston and upwards of 20 officers from Ft. Montgomery and Clinton, all below.

13. Received from Mr. Pintard a letter by flag from Peter R. Fell. A. M. Mr. Noble came to the grates to speak to me.

14. Sergeant Keath sent Lt. Mercer and Mr. Nathl. Fitzrandolph to the dungeon for complaining their room had not water sufficient.

15. Mr. Pintard brought sundry articles for prisoners.

17. Mr. Antonio and other prisoners brought here from up N. River.

19. Ben. Goldsmith ill of small-pox, made his will and gave it to me. Died 2 A. M., Oct. 20.

21. Glorious news from Northward.

22. Confirmation strong as Holy Writ. Beef, loaf-bread and butter, drawn to-day.

23. Weather continues very cold ; ice in the tub in hall. Number of vessels came down North River. Mr. Wm. Bayard at the door to take out old Mr. Morris.

24. Prisoners from Sugar House sent on board ships.

25. Rev. Mr. Hart admitted on parole in the city. Serg. Woolley from Sugar House came to take names of officers, and says an exchange is expected.

28. Last night and to-day storm continues very severe. Provost

in a terrible condition. Lt. Col. Livingston admitted up stairs a few minutes.

*Nov. 1.*—Lt. Callender of the train ordered back on L. I.; also several officers taken at Ft. Montgomery sent on parole to L. I.

3. In evening my daughter Eliz. Colden came to see me, accompanied by Mayor Matthews.

5. E. Colden came to let me know she was going out of town. Yesterday Sergeant refused her liberty of speaking to me. Gen. Robertson's Aid-de-camp came to inquire into grievances of prisoners.

16. Jail exceeding disagreeable—many miserable and shocking objects nearly starved with cold and hunger—miserable prospect before us.

18. Town Major and Town Adjutant came with a pretence of viewing jail.

19. Peter and Cor. Van Tassel, two prisoners from Tarrytown in our room.

20. Mr. Pintard sent three barrels of flour to be distributed among prisoners.

21. Mr. Pintard came for account of what clothing prisoners wanted.

24. Six tailors brought here from prison ship to work in making clothes for prisoners. They say people on board very sickly; 300 sent on board reduced to 100.

25. Mr. Dean and others brought to jail from the town.

26. Dean locked up by himself, and Mr. Forman brought up stairs attended by Rev. Mr. Inglis, and afterwards ordered down stairs. New order—one of prisoners ordered to go to commissary's and see provisions dealt out for prisoners. Vast number of people assembled at Provost in expectation of seeing an execution.

27. John, the milkman, locked up stairs with sentry at his door. A report by Mr. Webb that a prisoner, Herring, was come down to be exchanged for Mr. Van Zandt or me.

30. Capt. Cunningham came to Provost.

*Dec. 1.* Capt. Money came down with Mr. Webb to be exchanged for Major Wells.

2. Col. Butler visited Provost, and promised a doctor should attend. Received from Mr. Bend cloth for a great coat, &c. Mr. Pintard took list of clothing wanting for prisoners.

3. Several prisoners of war sent from here on board prison ship, and some of sick sent to hospital. Dr. Romaine being ordered by Sir H. Clinton to examine the sick. Prisoners sickly; cause, cold. Prisoners scanty clothing in upper rooms, and only two bushels coal for a room of 20 men, a week.

5. Mr. Blanch ordered out; said to be to go to Morris Town to get prisoners exchanged. Cold.

7. Mr. Webb came to acquaint Major Wells his exchange was agreed to with Capt. Money.

8. Maj. Gen. Robertson with Mayor, came to Provost to examine prison. I was called and examined, and requested my parole. Gen. said I had made bad use of indulgence granted me, in letting my daughter come to see me; by ordering Mr. Parker and Mr. Ruderford confined.

9. Major Wells exchanged.

10. Mr. Pintard sent 100 loaves for prisoners. A. M., Walter Thurston died. Prisoners very sick, and die very fast from hospitals and prison ships.

11. Some flags from N. River.

13. Abel Wells died—a tailor from prison ship.

12. Mr. Pintard brought letters for sundry people.

14. Sunday—guards more severe than ever, notwithstanding Gen. Robertson's promise of more indulgence. Capt. Van Zandt brought from L. I.

16. Sent message to Mr. Pintard for wood. Cold, and entirely out of wood.

17. Commissary Winslow came and released Major Williams on his parole on L. I.

18. Mr. Pintard sent four cords wood for prisoners.

19. Capt. John Paul Schoot released on parole. Mr. Pintard with clothing for the people.

21. A paper found at door of Provost, intimating that three prisoners had a rope concealed in a bag in one of the rooms, in order to make their escape. The Sergeant examined all the rooms, and at night we were all locked up.

22. Received from Mr. Pintard 100 loaves bread and quarter beef.

24. Distributed clothing, &c., to prisoners.

28. Gen. Robertson sent a doctor to examine me in consequence of the petition sent by Col. Allen for my releasement. The Dr. reported to Dr. Mallet.

29. Gen. Robertson sent me word I should be liberated in town, provided I procured a gentleman in town to be responsible for my appearance. In consequence I wrote to Hon. H. White, Esq.

30. Dr. Romaine, with whom I sent the letter, said Mr. White had a number of objections, but the Dr. hoped to succeed in the afternoon. Mr. Winslow came and told me the same story I heard the day before.



31. Sergeant Keath brought a message from the General to the same purpose as yesterday.

N. B. I lost the memorandum from this date to the time of my being liberated from Provost, on Jan. 7, 1778.

N. Y., Feb. 11, 1778. Received a letter from Jos. Loring, Esq., Com. of Prisoners, with leave from Gen. Robertson, for my having the bounds of the city allowed me.

Mar. 23. Wrote to Maj. Gen. Robertson, and told him this was the eleventh month of my imprisonment.

*My Note to General Robertson* — (See Journal Dec. 28.)

I received your Excellency's message this morning per Sergeant Keath, respecting the condition of my being liberated on account of my ill state of health. If your Excellency will be so obliging as to let me out, I make not the least doubt of giving you all the satisfaction you can desire ; but to write to a gentleman whom I have not seen for upwards of two years, I am afraid will answer no end. Therefore, I do most earnestly entreat your Excellency to grant this my humble request, and give orders to the Sergeant to liberate me to the house of Mrs. Marrener, from whence I can have an opportunity to send to such gentlemen as I think will satisfy your Excellency. I am, &c.

*Card from Gen. Robertson.* — (See Journal Dec. 29.)

Gen. Robertson has received Mr. Fell's note ; finds it impossible to comply with his request till Mr. Fell's friends give him sufficient security that he will not attempt to escape. A Mr. Langdon having broken his faith in like circumstances, has given rise to a rule, which it is out of Gen. Robertson's power to dispense with.

*My Letter to Hon. Henry White, Esq.* — (See Journal Dec. 30.)

SIR :—Being in a very ill state of health, Gen. Robertson, on examination, has consented that I be liberated to a house in town on security ; for which purpose I have taken the liberty to request that you will be so obliging as to be responsible for me. I conceive it a happiness to be released on such terms, and shall esteem your friendship as a singular favor. On your appearing at the General's, I may be permitted to a house in town. I am, &c.

Feb. 4, 1778. I delivered Lewis Pintard the wills of Garret Miller and Benj. Goldsmith, to be forwarded to their respective families. Present, E. Boudinot.

*May 20, '78.* I had my parole extended by order of Gen. Daniel Jones, to my own house in Bergen county, for 30 days. June 20. I left home and arrived at Paulus Hook, Col. Turnbull not being at home; I was detained till night, and then sent with an officer to N. Y. to Maj. Gen. Val. Jones, who ordered me to wait on Commissary Winslow next morning, who waited on Gen. Dan'l Jones, and by his order I was detained in town till July 1st, when the Commissary was ordered to make out my parole, not to return till sent for. July 2d I left town, and next day arrived safe home.

*Nov. 15.* I received from Abm. Skinner, Dep. Com. of Prisons, a certificate of my being exchanged for Gov. Skene. Signed by Joshua Loring, Com. Gen. of Prisons, dated N. Y., Oct. 26, 1778.

The following persons were my security for £100 each, being demanded by Gen. Robertson on my release from Provost to lodgings in N. Y., on my parole. Jan. 7, 1778.

Lawrence Kortright,

Richard Yates,

St. Skinner,

Dr. McAdam,

Wm. Seton,

Henry Haydock,

Jas. Jauncey,

Henry White,

John Amiel,

Grove Bend.

*Grievances that the Prisoners are under, sent to Gen. Jones per Mr. Pintard.*—(See Journal, Sep. 26 and 28.)

“Close confined in jail without distinction of rank or character, amongst felons, (a number of whom are under sentence of death,) without their friends being suffered to speak to them, even through the grates. On the scanty allowance of 2 lbs. hard biscuit and 2 lbs. raw pork per man per week, without fuel to dress it. Frequently supplied with water from a pump where all kinds of filth is thrown that can render it obnoxious and unwholesome, (the effects of which are too often felt,) when good water is as easily obtained. Denied the benefit of a hospital, not allowed to send for medicine, nor even a doctor permitted to visit them when in the greatest distress; married men and others who lay at the point of death, refused to have their wives or relations admitted to see them, and for attempting it often beat from the prison. Commissioned officers and other persons of character, without a cause, thrown into a loathsome dungeon, insulted in a gross manner, and vilely abused by a Provost Marshal, who is allowed to be one of the basest characters in the British army, and whose power is so unlimited, that he has caned an officer on a trivial occasion, and frequently beats the

sick privates when unable to stand, many of whom are daily obliged to enlist in the New Corps to prevent perishing for want of the necessities of life. Neither pen, ink, or paper allowed, (to prevent their treatment being made public,) the consequence of which, indeed, the prisoners themselves dread, knowing the malignant disposition of their keeper.

*Gaine, Jan. 5, '78.* Nurses wanted immediately to attend the prison hospitals in this city. Good recommendations required, signed by two respectable inhabitants.

#### LEWIS PINTARD.

The Board of War report, Jan. 21, '78, that there are 900 privates and 300 officers in N. Y., and that the privates have been crowded all summer in sugar-houses and the officers boarded on L. I., except about 30, who have been confined in the provost-guard, and in most loathsome jails, and that since Oct. 1, all those prisoners, both officers and privates, have been confined in prison, prison-ships, or the Provost.

Lists of prisoners in Provost, Nov. 5, '77: those taken by the Falcon, Dec. '77 (see 638), and those belonging to Conn., Jan. '78, in the Quaker and Brick Meeting Hospitals, may be found in the Trumbull Papers, VII, 170, 228, 258; VIII, 62.

"Gen. Lee, on receiving \$500, which he drew in the New-York Lottery, immediately distributed it among the American prisoners. It is said that the American prisoners, since we have had a Commissary in New-York, are well served with good provisions, which are furnished at the expense of the States, and are in general very healthy.—*N. London, Feb. 20, '78.*

*May 6, '78. N. J. Gaz.* Col. Miles, Irvin, and 50 more prisoners exchanged. Report says, of 3000 prisoners taken at Ft. Washington, only 800 are now living.

*Conn. Gaz., July 10, '78.* About three weeks ago, Rob't Sheffield, of Stonington, made his escape from N. Y., after confinement on board a prison-ship. After he was taken, he with his crew (10) were thrust into the forepeak and put in irons. On their arrival at N. Y., they were carried on board a prison-ship and to the hatchways, on opening which, tell not of Pandora's Box, for that must be an alabaster-box, in comparison to the opening of these hatches. True there were gratings but they kept their boats upon them. The steam

of the hold was enough to scald the skin and take away the breath—the stench enough to poison the air all around. On his descending these dreary mansions of woe, and beholding the numerous spectacles of wretchedness and despair, his soul fainted within him. A little epitome of hell—about 350 men confined between decks, half Frenchmen. He was informed there were three more of these vehicles of contagion, which contained a like number of miserable Frenchmen also, who are treated worse (if possible) than Americans; the heat so intense (the hot sun shining all day on deck) that they were all naked, which also served the well to get rid of vermin, but the sick were eaten up alive. Their sickly countenances and ghastly looks were truly horrible; some swearing and blaspheming; some crying, praying, and wringing their hands, and stalking about like ghosts; others delirious, raving, and storming; some groaning and dying—all panting for breath; some dead and corrupting—air so foul at times that a lamp could not be kept burning, by reason of which the boys were not missed till they had been dead ten days. One person only admitted on deck at a time after sunset, which occasions much filth to run into the hold and mingle with bilge-water, which was not pumped out while he was aboard, notwithstanding the decks were leaky, and the prisoners begged permission to let in fresh water and pump it out again. While Mr. S. was on board (6 days) 5 or 6 died daily and 3 of his people. He was sent for on shore as evidence in a court of admiralty for condemning his own vessel and happily escaped. He was informed in N. Y. that the fresh meat sent in to our prisoners by our Commissary, was taken by the men of war for their own use. This he can say: he did not see any aboard the ship he was in, but they were well supplied with soft bread from our Commissary on shore. But the provision (be it what it will) is not the complaint. Fresh air and fresh water, God's free gift, is all their cry.

*July 31, '78. N. London.* Last week 500 or 600 American prisoners were released from confinement at N. Y., and sent out chiefly by way of N. Jersey, being exchanged.

*N. London, Sep. 26, '78.* All American prisoners are nearly sent out of N. Y., but there are 615 French prisoners still there.

*Oct. 18, '78.* Ship Good Hope lies in the North River.



*Dec. 14, '78. Gaine.* The Jersey hospital-ship lies at Franklin, near Tolmie's Wharf, E. River.

*N. London, Dec. 18, '78.* A Flag with 70 men from the horrible prison-ships, N. Y., arrived ; 30 very sickly, two died since they arrived.

*N. London, Dec. 25, '78.* A cartel arrived here from N. Y. with 172 American prisoners. They were landed here and in Groton—greater part sickly and in most deplorable condition, owing chiefly to the ill-usage in the prison-ships, where numbers had their feet and legs froze.

Col. Magaw, Lt. Col. Kichline, Nich's Lutz, Maj. Aquilla Giles, and Lt. Sam'l Dodge, who went home on parole, are ordered back to N. Y. by Loring, Oct 31, '78. *Gaine, Jan. 18, '79.*

*Jan. 15, '79. Riv.* Privateers arriving in N. Y. Harbor are to put their prisoners on board the Good Hope or Prince of Wales prison-ships. JAS. DICK.

*Boston, Feb. 4, '79.* A cartel lately brought 136 prisoners from prison-ships in N. Y. to N. London. Such was the condition in which these poor creatures were put aboard the cartel, that in this short run, 16 died on board ; and 60, when they landed, were scarcely able to move, and the remainder greatly emaciated. The greatest inhumanity was experienced in a ship, of which one Nelson, a Scotchman, had the superintendence. Upwards of 300 were confined at a time on board. There was but one small fireplace to cook the food of such a number. The allowance was moreover frequently delayed. In the short days of November and December, it was not begun to be delivered out till 11 A. M., so that the whole could not be served till 3. At sunset the fire was ordered to be quenched, so that some had not their food dressed at all ; many were obliged to eat it half raw. No flour, oatmeal, and things of like nature, suited to the condition of infirm people, were allowed to the many sick—nothing but ship-bread, beef, and pork.

*N. London, June 16, '79.* Our prisoners on board the prison-ships suffer beyond description, being turned down in great numbers below decks, where they are compelled to languish in stench and dirt.



*N. Haven, June 23, '79.* 200 prisoners were landed in N. Jersey from the prison-ships.

Sir Geo. Collier forbids privateers landing prisoners on L. I., to the damage and annoyance of His Majesty's faithful subjects. *Ju. 29, '79.*

*Aug. 23, '79.* To be sold, the sails and rigging of the ship Good Hope. Masts, spars, and yards, good as new.

*Aug. 18, '79.* Last week, 5 or 600 American prisoners exchanged.

A flag returned here with 47 American prisoners, and though taken out of the Good Hope prison-ship, it must (for once) be acknowledged, all are very well and healthy: only 150 left. *Aug. 25, '79. N. London.*

*N. London, Sep. 1, '79.* D. Stanton was taken, June 5, and put in the Jersey prison-ship. An allowance from Congress was sent aboard. About 3 or 4 weeks past, we were removed on board the Good Hope, where we found many sick. There is now a hospital-ship provided, to which they are removed, and good attention paid.

Returned to this port, Alex. Dickey, Commissary of Prisoners, from N. Y., with a cartel, having on board 180 American prisoners. Their countenances indicate they have undergone every conceivable inhumanity. *Boston, Sep. 2, '79.*

*New London, Sep. 29, '79.* A Flag arrived here from N. Y., with 117 prisoners, chiefly from N. England.

*N. J. Gaz., Oct. 12, '79.* Last Wednesday morning, one o'clock, 9 Cpts., among them Thos. Dring and Jas. Munroe, and 2 privates made their escape from the Good Hope, prison-ship, in the N. River. They confined the Mate, disarmed the sentinels, and hoisted out the boat which was on deck. They brought off 9 stand of arms and ammunition. They had scarce got clear before the alarm was given, when they were fired on by 3 ships, but none were hurt. Capt. Prince speaks in the highest terms of the commander of the prison-ship, Capt. Nelson, who used the prisoners with a great deal of humanity.

*N. London, Feb. 16, '80.* 15 prisoners arrived here, who three weeks ago escaped from the prison-ship in the E. River. A number of others escaped about the same time from the same ship, some of whom being frost bitten and unable to endure the cold, were taken up and carried back, one frozen to death before he reached the shore.

*Riv., Mar. 8, '80.* Last Sunday afternoon, the Good Hope, prison-ship, lying in the Wallebocht Bay, was entirely consumed, after having been wilfully set on fire by a Con't man, named Woodbury, who confessed the fact. He with others of the incendiaries are removed to the Provost. The prisoners let each other down from the port-holes and decks into the water.

Col. John Ely and Capt. Ed. Bulkley, in behalf of officers prisoners at Flatbush, petition Gov. Trumbull for hard cash. They are in debt for clothing and sickness in the fall. Their board has been paid to May last.

*Ap. 24, '80.*

I am now a prisoner on board the ship Falmouth, in N. Y., a place the most dreadful; we are confined so that we have not room even to lie down all at once to sleep. It is the most horrible cursed hole that can be thought of. I was sick, and longed for some small beer while I lay unpitied at death's door, with a putrid fever, and though I had money, I was not permitted to send for it. I offered repeatedly a hard dollar for a pint. The wretch who went forward and backward would not oblige me. I am just able to creep about. Four prisoners have escaped from this ship. One having, as by accident, thrown his hat overboard, begged leave to go after it in a small boat, which lay alongside. A sentinel with only his side-arms on, got into the boat. Having reached the hat, they secured the sentinel and made for the Jersey shore, though several armed boats pursued, and shot was fired from the shipping.

*Con. Gaz., May, 25, '80.*

Two young men, brothers, belonging to a rifle corps, were made prisoners, and sent on board the Jersey. The elder took the fever, and in a few days became delirious. One night (his end was fast approaching) he became calm and sensible, and lamenting his hard fate, and the absence of his mother, begged for a little water. His brother, with tears entreated the guard to give him some, but in

man. The sick passed away even in his last struggles, when his brother offered the guard a prisoner, for as much of trouble, only that he might see him die. That offer was refused. "Now," said he, turning to his sons, "if it please God that I ever regain my liberty, I'll be a most bitter enemy!" He regained his liberty, regained the army, and when the war ended, he had 8 large, and 127 small number on his side stock!—Capt. Talbot was removed to the *Porpoise* on July, where he was locked up in a small room with 30 prisoners. The dog in office, Cunningham, when Capt. T. and his fellow prisoners entered the prison, and gave in their names, abused and reviled them with the most indecent language. "Yes, I know your kindly work; your mother or sister has been my w——e many a good time." To another, "Was not your brother in the rebel army? Ah, I thought as much. The d——d Yankee was long as a egg a few days since." The prisoners on board the *Scombolo*, in the N. River, having been irritated by ill treatment on the one night on their guard, several in attempting to escape, were either killed or wounded. A poor fellow lying on deck almost exhausted by a mortal wound, begged of the Captain "for God's sake a little water, for he was dying." The Capt. applied a light to his face, and exclaimed, "What! is a poor d——d good fellow that poor d——d rebel saved?" and dashed his foot in the face of the dying man.

*Life of John Talbot, 137.*

N. J. Gen., June 4, '91. 35 Americans, including five officers, made their escape from the prison-ship at N. Y., and got safely off.

Genesee, July 1, '91. For sale the remains of the Hospital prison-ship, *Kitty*, as they now lie at the Welfareham, with launch, anchors and cables.

N. River, July 20, '91. Only three marine prisoners, he said, in N. Y.

N. J. Gen., Aug. 23, '91. Capt. Grinnel, who made his escape from the *Scorpion* prison-ship, at N. Y., on the evening of the 14th, says: Here today is shown the prisoners. There are 200 in the *Scombolo*, and 120 in the *Scorpion*.

French's value and post, was confined in the *Scorpion* in the N. River, 1791, with 100 prisoners, and has given a partial account of his treatment.

*Chatham, N. J., Nov. 2, '61.* Forty of our officers, and 150 privates (prisoners with the enemy) were exchanged at Elizabeth-Town.

*Rt., Dec. 4, '61.* For sale, the hulls of her Majesty's ships *Serpent* and *Hunter*; and of the *Stranahan* frigate, now lying in N. River, by order of the Naval Board-keeper. [Not sold].

*Washington's Letters on Treatment of Prisoners.—Sparks.*

*Nov. 19, '79.* W. says the treatment of prisoners is near within the line of humanity under Union.

*Ap. 14, '79.* Commissioners for the exchange of prisoners met at Andover, but disagreed. They then tried a partial cartel for American officers, prisoners on L. I.

*Jan. 4, '80.* Capt. Major Elz. Matthews and Ramsey, 100 prisoners at N. Y., came out on parole with new propositions of exchange.

*July 18, '80.* W. says, exchange of prisoners, though urged by humanity, is not politic. It would give force to the British, and add her force to our own. Five of the American prisoners belong to the army, and the enlistments of these will be, a treaty expired.

*Feb. 2nd, '81.* 100 officers and all American prisoners at N. Y. (476) are exchanged.

*Jan. 25, '81.* W. writes to Archbishop, that the American sword-prisoners at N. Y., suffer all inconveniences of distress, from the crowded, disagreeable and unwholesome situation, in prison-ships, and want of food and other necessaries. He wants a permit for an American officer to visit them.

*Ap. 21, '81.* Archbishop replies, he has ordered a scrutiny into the conduct of all concerned in recruiting and treatment of prisoners, and assure Washington their testimony is true.

*Aug. 21, '81.* W. complains to the British Commanding officer at N. Y., of the inadequacy of room in prison-ships, there is room on shore, where no agent may be allowed to visit prison-ships and report.

*Aug. 10, '81.* Capt. Affent replies that he begs for the distress of prisoners, and has endeavored to regulate the Hospital and prison-ships. Tables of Diet are affixed: officers eat weekly, sailors and young privates; their numbers are limited, when sleeping can be provided. An American officer may witness the treatment of prisoners, but they can't be confined on shore.

*Dec. 21, '81, and Mar. '82.* W. says, for above two years past no complaints have been made of treatment of land prisoners at N. Y.

The suffering of seamen for some time past arises mostly from the want of a general regulation, that no American privateers should set their prisoners free ; whereas now the British prisoners enter the American service, or are allowed to escape, so that the balance of prisoners is against the Americans.

*Feb. 18, '82.* W. declines Sproat's proposition to exchange British soldiers for American seamen, as it will give the British considerable reinforcement, and be a constant draft hereafter on prisoners of war in our hands. Few or none of the naval prisoners in N. Y. belong to the Continental service. Captains of all vessels, public and private, should throw their prisoners into common stock under the direction of a Commissary General of prisoners ; as it is now, the greater part is dispersed, and there are few to exchange for British prisoners.

Geo. Batterman, who had been prisoner on board the prison-ship at N. Y., deposes that he had 8 oz. of condemned bread per day, and 8 oz. of meat. He was afterwards put on board the Jersey, where were (as was supposed) 1,100 prisoners ; recruiting officers came on board, and finding American officers persuaded the men not to enlist, removed them (as he was told) to the Provost. The prisoners were tempted to enlist to free themselves from confinement, hopeless of exchange. Dec. 5, prisoners had a pint of water for the day, and sick not sent to the hospital ship, till they were so weak and ill, that they often expired before they got out of the Jersey. The commanding officer said his orders were, if the ship took fire we should be all turned below and perish in the flames. By accident the ship took fire in the steward's room, when the Hessian guards were ordered to drive the prisoners below, and fire among them if they resisted or got in the water.

*Riv., Dec. 19, '80.*

*Riv., Feb. 7, '81.* Sproat writes to Skinner, that very many prisoners on board the Jersey are sick and dying, but their disorders proceed only from dirt, nastiness, and want of clothing. On the first complaint made about provisions, I went on board the prison-ship, wrote down in large-hand on a folio sheet, the quantity of each kind of provisions allowed to prisoners, and caused it to be posted up in the most public place in the vessel, that each prisoner might get his full quantity : and I ordered when a cask of provisions was damaged, it should be headed up and not served out. When I was appointed Commissary, Oct. 13, '79, I examined into the state of the prisoners and prison-ships and reported to Ad. Arbuthnot, who ordered me to make every necessary regulation for the accommodation of the prisoners. Accordingly carpenters ran a bulkhead



across the prison-ship Good Hope ; the officers berthed abaft and the men before this partition. Two excellent large stoves were erected, one for the officers, another for the men. The hospital ship was equipped in the same manner, and every sick or wounded person had a cradle, bedding, surgeons. In this comfortable situation did the prisoners remain till March 5, '80, when they wilfully burnt the best prison-ship in the world. The perpetrators were not hanged, but ordered to the Provost, (see p. 231). The ship lay in the Wallebocht, near a number of transports, whose people were so alert in snatching the prisoners from the flames, that but two out of some hundreds were missing. They were put in the nearest ship the Woodlands, where they remained a short time till the ships Strombolo and Scorpion were got ready. The officers were always admitted to parole in that pleasant village, Jamaica, till July 10, '80, when many of them had broke their paroles and otherwise behaved so ill, that it was refused them. This alteration had not taken place above two months when the prisoners were all moved to the ship Jersey, where there is a variety of apartments for officers, and plenty of room between decks for men. I have offered to exchange prisoners man for man, but if Congress retaliate, it will only hurry on the miseries of the American prisoners faster than Congress are aware of, and in a short time put the honor of every man to the test who is out on parole.

*Riv., Jan. 29, '81.*

Peter Robinson, acting purser of His Majesty's prison-ship, the Jersey, maketh oath, that he has acted as purser, during the time she has been employed as a prison-ship, and that the allowance to each prisoner for one week is 66 oz. of bread, 43 oz. of beef, 92 oz. pork, 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint of peas, 2 pints of oatmeal, and 8 oz. butter, which quantity of provisions hath been and still is served out to each prisoner (by daily allowances) every week, without any deduction, for eighths or otherwise, and that such provisions have always been the same in goodness and quality, as were supplied to the crews of His Majesty's said hospital ship, and the other King's ships on the American station. *Gaine, Feb. 12, '81.*

Jeremiah Downer maketh oath, that he commanded His Majesty's prison-ship the Strombolo, in the harbor of N. Y., from Aug. 21, to Dec. 10, 1780, (provisions as above,) and that the number of prisoners confined on board, was never less than 150 at one time, and frequently above 200: and only *one* died in that time. *Gaine, Feb. 12, '81.*

The Jersey was a large and roomy vessel, once had carried 64 guns, but now was stripped and reduced to a naked hulk. All her ports were close shut, which prevented any current of air between

decks, where the prisoners were all shut down from sunset to sunrise, and during these melancholy hours all intercourse with the upper deck was prohibited. The guards were forbid on pain of severe punishment, to relieve the wants of any distressed prisoner. She was anchored in a solitary nook, called the Wallebocht, where at low water her rotten remains are still to be seen, 1803. At the time I was on board, there were about 1,100 prisoners, no berths to lie in, or benches to sit on; many almost without clothes. Dysentery, fever, pleurisy, and despair prevailed. The scantiness and bad quality of provisions, the brutality of the guards, and the sick pining for comforts they could not obtain, altogether furnished the greatest scene of human distress ever beheld. The weather was cool and dry, the nights frosty, so that the number of deaths were reduced to an average of 10 per day, which was small compared with the mortality for three months before. The human bones and skulls yet bleaching on the shore of L. I., and daily exposed by the falling down of the high bank, on which the prisoners were buried, is a shocking sight.

*Talbot, p. 106.*

I was one of the 850 souls confined in the Jersey, in the summer of '81, and witnessed several daring attempts to escape. They generally ended tragically. They were always undertaken in the night, after wrenching or filing the bars of the port-holes. Having been on board several weeks, and goaded to death in various ways, four of us concluded to run the hazard. We set to work and got the bars off, and waited impatiently for a dark night; we lay in front of Mr. Remsen's door, inside of the pier-head, and not more than twenty yards distant. There were two guard sloops, one on our bow and the other off our quarter, a short distance from us. "The dark night" came—the first two were lowered quietly into the water—the third made some rumbling. I was the fourth that descended, but had not struck off from the vessel before the guards were alarmed, and fired upon us. The alarm became general, and I was immediately hauled on board. They manned their boats, and with their lights and implements of death, were quick in pursuit of the unfortunates, cursing and swearing, and bellowing and firing. It was awful to witness this scene of blood. It lasted about one hour—all on board trembling for our shipmates. These desperadoes returned to their different vessels rejoicing that they killed three d——d rebels.

About three years after this, I saw a gentleman in John street, near Nassau, who accosted me thus :—"Manley, how do you do?" I could not recollect him. "Is it possible you do not know me? recollect the old Jersey," and he opened his vest and bared his breast. I immediately said to him, "You are James McClean." "I am," he replied. We both stepped into Marrener's public house, at the corner, and he related his marvellous escape to me.

"They pursued me—I frequently dived to evade them, and when I came up, they fired on me. I caught my breath, and immediately dove again, and held my breath, till I crawled along on the mud. They no doubt thought they had killed me. I, however, with much exertion, though weak and wounded, made out to reach the shore, and got into a barn, not far from the ship, a little north from Mr. Remsen's house. The farmer, the next morning, came into his barn—saw me lying on the floor, and ran out in a fright. I begged him to come to me, and he did. I gave an account of myself—where I was from—how I was pursued, with several others. He saw my wounds; took pity on me; sent for his wife, and bound up my wounds, and kept me in the barn till nightfall—took me into his house—nursed me secretly, and then furnished me with clothing, &c.; and when I was restored, he took me with him, into his market boat, to this city, and went with me to the west part of the city—procured me a passage over to Bergen, and I landed somewhere in Communipaw. Some friends helped me across Newark Bay, and then I worked my way, until I reached Baltimore, to the great joy of all my friends."

JNO. MANLEY.

*New-York, September 1st, 1845.*

Wm. Burke says (N. Y., May, 1808) that he was a prisoner in the Jersey 14 months; has known many American prisoners put to death by the bayonet. It was the custom for but *one* prisoner at a time to go on deck. One night while many prisoners were assembled at the grate at the hatchway to obtain fresh air, and waiting their turn to go on deck, a sentinel thrust his bayonet down among them, and 25 next morning were found to be dead. This was the case several mornings, when sometimes 5, sometimes 6, and sometimes 8 or 10, were found dead by wounds thus received.

*Hist. of the Martyrs, p. 89.*

*N. London, Jan. 30, '81.* Thirty American prisoners came in a flag from N. Y. They left 170 in the prison-ship sick, and 200 in another ship; 7 or 8 died every 24 hours.

The Scorpion, Hunter, Strombolo, and Jersey, were all prison-ships at the same time within 7 months. Feb. 4, '81. An old 64 gun ship is used for the reception of prisoners; 2 or 3 of each rank allowed to go ashore to buy provisions. The Strombolo, from Aug. 21 to Dec. 10, '81, had never less than 150 prisoners on board; oftener over 200.

*Gaine, Feb. 12, '81.*

Capt. Cahoon, with 4 others, escaped from the prison-ship to L. I. in a boat, March 8, notwithstanding they were fired on from the prison and hospital ships, and pursued by guard-boats from three in the afternoon till seven in the evening. He left 200 prisoners in N. Y.

*Conn. Jour., Mar. 22, '81.*

*Chatham, May 9, '81.* Our prisoners are allowed only 6 oz. flour and same quantity of pork (often very bad) per day. They took 250 prisoners out of prison-ship and put them on board a man-of-war.

1100 French and American prisoners died last winter.

*Conn. paper, May, '81.*

Extract of a letter dated on board the Jersey (vulgarly called HELL) PRISON SHIP, New-York, Aug. 10, 1781.

"There is nothing but death or entering into the British service before me. Our ship's company is reduced to the small number (by death and entering into the British service) of 19. There is a partial cartel arrived and brought 11 prisoners, and the names of so many [American prisoners to be exchanged] as makes up that number, sent from Boston by somebody; and d—n the villain that trades that way, though there is many such in Boston, that are making widows and fatherless children; a curse on them all. The Commissary told us one and all, to the number of 400 men, that the whole fault lays on Boston, and we might all be exchanged, but they never cared about us. I am not able to give you even the outlines of my exile; but thus much I will inform you, that we bury 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 men every day: we have 200 more sick and falling sick every day; the sickness is the yellow fever, small-pox, and in short every thing else that can be mentioned. I had almost forgotten to tell you that our morning's salutation is, '*Rebels! turn out your dead!*'"



*Chatham, N. J., Sep. 5, '81.* There has been an entire exchange of all our prisoners. They received 1 lb. flesh, 2 lbs. bread, (often very bad,) and a pint of rice per man, for 3 days. The prisoners taken at Ft. Griswold were confined in the Sugar House. See Barber's Conn., p. 287, 309.—Sep. 11, '81. All our prisoners here left the Sugar House.

*Courant.*

*Fishkill, Nov. 1, '81.* A number of officers returned on Monday from a tedious captivity on L. I., by way of N. Jersey.

*N. London, Nov. 17, '81.* A flag of truce returned here from N. Y. with 132 prisoners, with the rest of those carried off by Arnold. They are chiefly from the prison ships, and some from the Sugar House, and are mostly sick. (Names of sick and dead follow.)

*Dec. 14, '81.* A Flag from White Stone, waited 10 days, and returned without answer or prisoners.

*Conn. paper.*

Alex. Coffin, jr., was put in the Jersey in '82, where he found 1100 prisoners in a most deplorable situation. Every spark of humanity had fled the breast of British officers. "You d—d rebellious Yankee rascals," was common language. In winter many prisoners had scarcely clothes to cover their nakedness. To keep warm they stayed below, lay in their hammocks and kept in constant motion—fed with putrid beef and pork and worm-eaten bread; the scent of the water would have discomposed the olfactory nerves of a Hottentot. Hogs were fed on deck, and the prisoners would scoop bran from the troughs with their tin pots. A second time he went in the Jersey, Feb. and March, '83, and though absent but a few months, he found more prisoners than he had left—but four of his former fellow-prisoners; some had got away, but most had died. There were so many prisoners in the Jersey, that 2 or 300 were sent aboard the John, Transport, converted into a prison-ship. Treatment here much worse; for a month no fire to cook food; thinks prisoners were poisoned. One Gavot of R. I. died, (as was supposed,) and being sewed up in his hammock, was carried on deck—the hammock moved. A seaman said that man is not dead, the officer replied, "in with him; if he is not dead, he soon will be." The hammock was, however, ripped open, and the man alive! revived perhaps by a dash of rain during the night.

*Hist. of Martyrs, p. 28, 37.*



*N. London, Jan. 4, '82.* 130 prisoners landed here from N. Y., Dec. 3d, in most deplorable condition; great part since dead, and the survivors so debilitated, that they will drag out a miserable existence. It is enough to melt the most obdurate heart to see these miserable objects landed at our wharves, sick and dying, and the few rags they have on, covered with vermin and their own excrements.

*Philadelphia, Feb. 20, '82.* Many of our unfortunate prisoners on board the prison-ships in the East River, have perished during the late extreme weather, for want of fuel and other necessities.

*N. London, May 3, '82.* 1000 of our countrymen remain in prison-ships at N. Y., a great part in close confinement for 6 months past, and in a most deplorable condition. 500 have died during the past five or six months, 300 sick; many seeing no prospect of release, are entering the British service to elude the contagion with which the prison-ships are fraught.

The sloop *Chance* was taken to N. Y., May 15, '82. Of 57 men, 17 died in 7 weeks; 8 in the hospital; 25 arrived sick at Providence—only 3 or 4 could walk.

*Fishkill, Nov. 2, '80.*

*New-York, June 1, '82.*

TO AEM. SKINNER:—

SIR—His Excellency Rear Admiral Digby, has ordered me to inform you that the very great increase of prisoners, and heat of the weather, now baffles all our care and attention to keep them healthy. Five ships have been taken up for their reception, to prevent their being crowded, and a great number permitted to go on parole. In winter and during cold weather, they lived comfortably, being fully supplied with warm clothing, blankets, &c., purchased with the money I collected from the charitable of the city; but now the weather requires a fresh supply, something light and suitable for the season, for which you will be pleased to make the necessary provision, as it is impossible for them to be healthy in the rags they now wear, without a single shift of clothing to keep them clean.

DAVID SPROAT.

*To David Sproat.*

*New York, June 9, 1782.*

SIR:—From the present situation of the American naval prisoners on board your prison-ships, I am induced to propose to you the exchange of as many of them as I can give you British naval prisoners for, leaving the balance already due you to be paid when in our

power. (Upwards of 1300 naval prisoners have been sent more than we have received.) We are unable, at present, to give you seamen for seamen, and thereby relieve the prison-ships of their dreadful burden ; but it ought to be remembered, that there is a large balance [Sproat says only 245.—*Ed.*] of British soldiers due the U. S. since February last, and we may be disposed to place the British soldiers in our possession, in as disagreeable a situation as these men are, on board the prison-ships.

ABM. SKINNER.

[Sproat replies, June 9, and refuses a *partial* exchange.—*Ed.*]

*Skinner to Sproat, respecting published Letters.*

*Camp Highlands, Ju. 24, '82.*

SIR : \* \* The design of the British is, by misrepresenting the state of facts with regard to exchanges, to excite jealousy in the minds of our unfortunate seamen, that they are neglected by their countrymen, that all the miseries they are now suffering, arise from want of inclination in Gen. W. to exchange them when he has the power ; in hopes by this insinuation and by the severity you make use of in confining them in the contaminated holds of prison-ships, to compel them (to avoid the dreadful alternative of almost inevitable death) to enter into the service of the King of Great Britain. I was present when Capt. Aborn and Dr. Bowen waited on Gen. Washington. He told them that exchanging seamen for soldiers, was contrary to the original agreement, which specified that officers should be exchanged for officers, soldiers for soldiers, citizens for citizens, and seamen for seamen ; as it was contrary to the practice of other nations, and would be contrary to the soundest policy, *by giving the enemy a great and permanent strength*, for which we could receive no compensation, or at best, but a partial and temporary one, he did not think it would be admissible ; but as the misery and mortality which prevailed among the naval prisoners was produced almost entirely by the *mode of confinement*, being closely-crowded in infectious ships, (which had not been cleaned for many years,) he would write to Ad. Digby, in whose power it was to remedy the evil, by confining them on shore, or having a sufficient number of ships provided ; for it was as preposterously cruel, he said, to confine 800 men in one ship, at this sultry season, as it would be to shut up the whole army of Lord Cornwallis to perish in the new

jail of Philadelphia ; we had the means of retaliation in our hands, which he should not hesitate to use, by confining the land prisoners with as much severity as our seamen were held. His Ex. (W.) suffered me to go to N. Y., (see my letter, June 9th,) to examine into the ground of the suffering of the prisoners and devise some way for their liberation or relief. A balance of 495 land prisoners has been due us since Feb. '82, besides which, I believe 400 had been sent in, (not 250, as you falsely state in a note to my letter.) Notwithstanding this balance, I was then about sending in your lines, a number of land prisoners, as an equivalent for ours confined in the Sugar-house, without which I could not make interest to have them liberated. I was refused permission to visit the prison-ships, for which I can conceive no other reason than your being ashamed to have these graves of our seamen seen by one who dared to represent the horrors of them to his countrymen.

*Gaine, July 8, '82.*

*Sproat to Skinner, N. Y., June 30, '82.*

When the Commissioners met at Elizabethtown, April 1st, Admiral Digby offered to exchange American *seamen* for British *soldiers*, man for man, because you had not a sufficient number of British seamen to give in exchange for your own, and because he foresaw the impossibility of keeping them healthy when the hot season came on ; but *this generous proposal* was rejected by Washington's Commissioners. Call to mind the British sailors and soldiers cooped up in the jail at Philadelphia, as much crowded as the prison-ships are, fed on a scanty allowance of dry, stinking clams, and bread and water only, to compel them to enter on board your privateers.

Six masters of vessels, captured by British cruisers, were paroled, and requested to visit the prison-ships in company with Sproat and the Surgeon, who report : That they found the prisoners as comfortable as is possible for them to be on board of ships, this season of the year, (June 22, '82), and much more so than they had any idea of ; and found all the provisions good : which survey being made before the prisoners, they acknowledged the same, and declared they had no complaint to make, but the want of *clothes* and a *speedy exchange* : We therefore, from this Report, and from what we have all seen and know, do declare that great commendation is due His Ex. Rear Ad. Digby for his humane disposition and indulgence to the prisoners ; and to the officers and Capt. of His Majesty's prison-ship Jersey, for their attention in preserving

good order, having the ship kept clean and awnings spread over the whole of her, fore and aft ; to Dr. Rutherford and his mates, for their constant care and attendance on the sick, whom we found in wholesome clean ships, also covered with awnings fore and aft, every man furnished with a cradle, bed, and sheets, to lay in ; the best of fresh provisions, vegetables, wine rice, barley, &c., served out to them ; and we further declare, that Mr. Sproat and the gentlemen acting under him, conscientiously do their duty with great humanity and indulgence : which testimony we freely give without constraint. *Gaine, July 1, '82.*

[This Report, doubtless drawn up by Sproat, was signed merely to gratify the British authorities and with a view of obtaining liberty, for when once out of the reach of the enemy, the captains told a different story.—*Ed.*]

*Washington to Ad. Digby.*

*Head-Quarters, Ju. 5, '82.*

SIR :—By a parole granted to two gentlemen, Messrs. Aborn and Bowen, I perceive your excellency has granted them permission to come to me with a representation of the sufferings of the naval prisoners at N. Y. As I have no agency on naval matters, this application is made to me on mistaken grounds. But curiosity leading me to inquire into the nature and cause of their sufferings, I am informed that the principal complaint is, that of their being crowded, especially at this season, in great numbers, on board of foul and infectious prison-ships, where disease and death are almost inevitable. This circumstance, I am persuaded needs only to be mentioned to your excellency, to obtain that redress which is in your power *only* to afford, and which humanity so strongly prompts. If the fortune of war, sir, has thrown a number of these miserable people into your hands, I am certain your excellency's feelings for your fellow men, must induce you to proportion the ships (if they *must* be confined on board ships) to their accommodation and comfort, and not by crowding them together in a few ships, bring on disorders which consign them by half-dozens in a day to the grave. The soldiers of his Britannic Majesty, prisoners with us, were they to be equally crowded together in close and confined prisons, at this season, would be exposed to equal loss and misery.

Digby replies, (*N. Y., Ju. 8,*) that if Washington's feelings are like his, he will not hesitate one moment relieving both the British and Americans suffering under confinement. *Gaine, July 8, '82.*



*N. London, June 21, '82.* Sir Guy Carlton has visited all the prison-ships at N. Y., minutely examined into the situation of the prisoners, and expressed his intention of having them better provided for. They were to be landed on Blackwell's Island in the daytime, during the hot season.

A Cartel returned to Stonington with 40 naval prisoners from N. Y. Many are sick with the prison fever and small-pox.

*N. London, July 26, '82.*

*Aug. 15, '82.* We are now prisoners with the British, some in the New Jail or Provost, some in the Jersey ship, some in the Fal-mouth, others in the brig Lord Dunluce, and others on Blackwell's Island. Though Mr. Sproat furnishes us with the King's allowance of choice beef, pork and bread, yet we suffer for many things [not in the province of the Commissary] such as money and clothing, but most of all, our dear liberty. Let us urge our friends to think seriously of our situation and get us exchanged. We are well supplied with medicines and good doctors, yet so many of us are together this season, we are sickly, and many die. We must first look to our parents, and connections, then to our employers, Captains and friends, urging their doing every thing to get our releasement—do not mind the expense.—(100 signers.) *Conn. Gaz.*

*Letter from a Privateer Officer on board the Jersey.*

*Nov. 9, '82.* The deplorable condition I am in, cannot be expressed. The Capts., Lts. and sailing-masters are gone to the Provost, but they have only got out of the frying pan into the fire. I am left here with about 700 miserable objects, eaten up with lice, and daily taking fevers which carry them off fast.

*Jan. 29, '83.* Carlton, in his great clemency, has paroled near 100 marine prisoners, 60 of whom came to Elizabethtown.

*Boston, March 17, '83.* By cartel from N. Y. we learn the enemy have burnt their prison-ship and set the prisoners on shore.

Soldiers' cribs, boards, &c., for sale at the Brick Meeting, and Friend's Meeting, Queen-St. *Gaine, Nov. 12, '83.*

*Riv., Aug. 16, '83.* For sale, the Hulls of the "Perseverance and Bristol Packet," Prison Hospital Ships, as they now lie at the Wallebocht.



*Fishkill, May 8, '83. To all Printers of public Newspapers.*

Tell it to the world, and let it be published in every Newspaper throughout America, Europe, Asia and Africa, to the everlasting disgrace and infamy of the British King's commanders at New-York : That during the late war, it is said, 11,644 American prisoners have suffered death by their inhuman, cruel, savage and barbarous usage on board the filthy and malignant British prison-ship, called the Jersey, lying at N. Y. Britons tremble, lest the vengeance of Heaven fall on your isle, for the blood of these unfortunate victims !

AN AMERICAN.

[The above paragraph is the original source of all the reports of the vast numbers who perished in the prison ships. What number died, cannot be even guessed at ; all is rumor and conjecture, whether it was 11,500, or half that number.—*Ed.*]

David Sproat, Esq., formerly merchant at Philadelphia, and appointed Oct. '79, Commissary of naval prisoners, died Oct. 1, 1799, at his house in Kirkcudbright, Scotland, aged 64.

Joshua Loring, formerly Com. Gen. of prisoners in North America, died at Englefield, 1789, aged 45.

*The Life, Confession, and last dying Words of Capt. Cunningham, formerly British Provost-Marshal in the City of New-York, who was executed in London, the 10th August, 1791.*

I, WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM, was born in Dublin Barracks, in the year 1738. My father was Trumpeter in the Blue Dragoons ; and at the age of eight years I was placed with an officer as his servant, in which station I continued until I was sixteen, and being a great proficient in horsemanship, was taken as an assistant to the riding master of the troop, and in 1761, was made sergeant of dragoons ; but the peace\* coming the year following, I was disbanded. Being bred to no profession, I took up with a woman who kept a gin shop, in a blind alley, near the Cole Quay, but the house being searched for stolen goods, and my doxy taken to Newgate, I thought it prudent to decamp ; accordingly I set off for the North, and arrived at Drogheda, where, in a few months after, I married the daughter of an exciseman, by whom I had three sons. About the year 1772, we removed to Newry, where I commenced the profession of scaw-

banker, which is that of enticing mechanics and country people to ship themselves for America, on promise of great advantage, and then artfully getting an indenture upon them, in consequence of which on their arrival in America, they were sold, or obliged to serve a term of years for their passage. I embarked at Newry, in the ship Needham, for New-York, and arrived at that port the 4th day of August, 1774,† with some indented servants I had kidnapped in Ireland; but they were liberated in New-York, on account of the bad usage they had received from me during the passage. In that city I used the profession of breaking horses and teaching ladies and gentlemen to ride; but, rendering myself obnoxious‡ to the citizens in their infant struggle for freedom, I was obliged to fly on board the Asia man-of-war, and from thence to Boston, where my own opposition to the measures pursued by the Americans in support of their rights, was the first thing that recommended me to the notice of Gen. Gage; and when the war commenced, I was appointed Provost-Marshal§ to the Royal army, which placed me in a situation to wreak my vengeance on the Americans. *I shudder to think of the murders I have been accessory to, both with and without orders from Government, especially while in New-York, during which time there were more than 2000 prisoners starved in the different churches, by stopping their rations, which I sold.|| There were also 275 American prisoners and obnoxious persons executed, out of all which number there were only about one dozen public executions, which chiefly consisted of British and Hessian deserters. The mode for private executions was thus conducted: a guard was dispatched from the Provost, about half past twelve at night, to the Barrack street, and the neighborhood of the upper barracks, to order the people to shut their window shutters, and put out their lights, forbidding them at the same time to presume to look out of their windows and doors on pain of death,¶ after which the unfortunate prisoners were conducted, gagged, just behind the upper barracks, and hung without ceremony, and there buried by the black pioneer of the Provost. At the end of the war, I returned to England with the army, and settled in Wales, as being a cheaper place of living than in any of the populous cities; but being at length persuaded to go to London, I entered so warmly into the dissipations of that capital, that I soon found my circumstances much embarrassed, to relieve which I mortgaged my half pay to an army agent; but that being soon ex-*

pende, I forged a draft for £300 sterling, on the Board of Ordnance, but being detected in presenting it for acceptance, I was apprehended, tried and convicted, and for that offence am here to suffer an ignominious death. I beg the prayers of all good Christians, and also pardon and forgiveness of God for the many horrid murders I have been accessory to.

WM. CUNNINGHAM.

[\* The war against Spain began 1762, and ended the same or next year.

† *Riv.*, Aug. 4, '74. Yesterday arrived the Needham, Capt. Cheevers, with 300 passengers, from Newry. The times of servants of both sexes to be disposed of [to pay for their passage.]

‡ *Riv.*, March 9, '75. Cunningham and John Hill went among the "Liberty boys," who seized and dragged him to the Liberty-pole, and would have forced him to go down on his knees and d—n his popish King George, had he not been rescued by the police. He had ample opportunity of avenging this affront after he was appointed Provost Marshal.

§ Wm. Jones was Gage's Provost Marshal till 1775, when his name no longer appears.

|| Common fame charges Cunningham with selling, and even poisoning prisoners' food, exchanging good for bad provisions, and drawing their rations after death, or as they worded it: "He fed the dead and starved the living." It was not till the spring of 1783, that a monthly list of prisoners was printed in *Rivington's Gazette*.

¶ In *Watson's Annals of New-York*, it is stated that Cunningham hung five or six of a night, and that the women of the neighborhood, pained by the prisoners' cries for mercy, petitioned Howe to have this practice discontinued.

All the dates, historical and local allusions, in this confession, as far as I know, are correct; which would almost incline any one to put faith in the startling disclosures it makes of the secret murdering of American prisoners. The question of its genuineness can be put at rest only by referring to the London newspapers or the records of Newgate. It was printed in a Philadelphia paper towards the close of 1791, (about the time it would probably reach there from England,) and is spoken of as just received from London, and "is authentic." Thence it was copied into the Boston papers, but does not appear to have attracted much attention.—*Ed.*]

Ritter, a Quaker preacher, says Cunningham, when visiting the prisons, carried his large key, and knocked any one on the head he was offended with. Ritter was often beat and bruised severely with the butt-end of his whip. Cunningham acted with peculiar bursts of passion when he had heard bad news.

There appears to have been no systematic plan of the citizens of N. Y., for relieving the prisoners. We have scattering notices of a few charitable individuals, such as the following: Mrs. Deborah Franklin was banished from N. Y., Nov. 21, '80, by the British commandant, for her unbounded liberality to American prisoners; Mrs. Ann Mott was associated with Mrs. Todd and Mrs. Whilten in relieving the suffering of American prisoners in N. Y., during the revolution; John Fillis died at Halifax, 1792, aged 68. He was kind to American prisoners in N. Y.; Jacob Watson, Penelope Hull, &c., are also mentioned.

The burials from the prison-ships, were thus conducted: A small hole was dug at the foot of the hill, the bodies cast in, and covered by shovelling sand down the hill upon them. Many were buried in a ravine of the hill; some on the farm. The whole shore from Rennie's Point to Mr. Remsen's dooryard was a place of graves, as was the slope of the hill near the house, (dug down by Mr. Jackson, when he got the bones for the procession) and the shore from Mr. R.'s barn along the Mill-pond, to Rapalje's farm, and the sandy island between the flood-gates and the mill-dam, while a few were buried on the east shore of the Wallebocht. More than half the dead buried outside the Mill-pond (see map) were washed out by the waves at high tide, during N. E. winds. Their bones lay exposed along the beach (drying and bleaching in the sun, and whitening the shore) till reached by the violence of a succeeding storm, when as the agitated waters receded, the bones were washed with them into the deep. The prisoners in the Jersey had obtained a crowbar which was kept concealed in the berth of some trusty officer, and used to break off port-gratings in stormy nights. A number who were good swimmers thus escaped. Cap. Doughty, had charge of this bar while a prisoner, and escaped by this means.

*Gen. Johnson.*

The long detention of prisoners on board the prison-ships must in part at least be attributed to the Americans themselves. Our



privateers captured many British seamen, and should have retained them to exchange for our countrymen in captivity, but when willing to enlist, as was generally the case, they were received on board our ships: and even those brought in port were suffered to go at large, on account of the expense of maintaining them till they could be exchanged.

*British account of the mortality of Prisoners.*

P. Dobbyn, master of a transport, thus writes from N. York, Jan. 15, '77; We had 4 or 500 prisoners on board our ships, but they had such bad distempers, that each ship buried 10 or 12 a day. Another writer (Jan. 14, '77,) says, the Churches are full of American prisoners, who died so fast, that 25 or 30 are buried at a time, in N. Y. city. Howe gave all who could walk their liberty, after taking their oath, not to take up arms against His Majesty.

*Mid. (London) Journal.*

The prisoners taken in the hot month of August, 1776, had on only the lightest summer clothing, and this was all they had to keep off the chill of a December night! The dysentery had also prevailed among them, to which now was added the small-pox and other prison diseases.

One Schureman and Lawrence taken at N. Brunswick, once broke out of the Sugar House. They were fed by Philip Kissick, and bribing the keeper for the privilege of the yard, they gave the guard liquor drugged with laudanum. They dug through a wall and escaped—found a fishing-boat in the upper part of the city, paddled over the river, and went to Morristown.

*Eager's Hist. of Orange Co., p. 155.*

Jos. Hedden, of Newark, an ardent Whig, had eluded the vigilance of the refugees for some time, but being afflicted with the gout he returned to his family. He was taken from his bed in the month of January, 1780, and on one of the coldest nights ever known, was forced to walk 10 miles without shoes or stockings (his feet wrapped in flannel on account of his disorder) over the snow and ice, without any garment except a bed blanket on his shoulders, to the Sugar House, in N. Y., where he remained till the lamp of life was extinguished. He was not allowed to accept of another blanket offered him at the Ferry.



For a further account of the discipline, daily routine of prison life, curious adventures, escapes, anecdotes, &c., the reader is referred to *Recollections of the Jersey Prison Ship*, by Capt. Thos. Dring, PROVIDENCE, R. I., 1829.—*The Old Jersey Captive*, by Thos. Andros, BOSTON, 1833.—*Life of Ebenezer Fox, of Roxbury*, BOSTON, 1838.—*Narrative of Col. Ethan Allen's Captivity*, BURLINGTON, VT., 1846.—*The Interment of the remains of 11,500 American prisoners at the Wallebocht*, NEW-YORK, 1808; and *Freneau's Poem on the Prison Ship*.

## A P P E N D I X .

---

*Forms of orders, &c., issued in the Revolution.*

*Jamaica, 29, Aug., 1776.*

Permit Isaac Bennet to pass and repass without molestation.

WILL. ERSKINE, Brig. Gen.

Pursuant to His Excellency Sir WM. HOWE'S Proclamation of the 17th July, 1777; Permission is hereby given to Aaron Van Nostrand, to carry to Jamaica across the Ferry one bush. salt. He having complied with the directions contained in the above-mentioned Proclamation.

*New-York, Superintendent's Office, Sep. 29th, 1777.*

JOHN NUGENT, Dep. Superinten't.

*To the Officers attending.*

*Office of Police, Jamaica, Ap. 18, 1781.*

The highways in Kings and Queens Cos. requiring immediate repairs, the several overseers are directed to set about this work necessary without delay, and by laying fascines and covering them with earth, to render the sloughs passable the ensuing season.

JAS. CREIGHTON, Clerk.

*Office of Police, 16th Aug., 1781.*

Aaron Van Nostrandt is directed forthwith to warn the inhabitants of Jamaica, in the district that usually work on the highway leading to Flushing, and set them to work on said highway, and put it into good order. Those who refuse to work after being properly warned, and not making a sufficient excuse, he is to fine 8s. for each day's neglect, agreeably to the former order of this office.

DAVID COLDEN, Ass. Sup't.

*Office of Police, Jamaica, Oct. 16, 1782.*

Aaron Van Nostrandt, Marshal of this office, is appointed inspector of the weight and quality of bread in this town, with directions to visit the several bake-houses once a week, for the purpose of examining the bread.

GEO. D. LUDLOW, Sup't.

*South Hempstead, Queens Co.* These are to certify that in the year 1776, before the troops landed on L. I., a certain Col. Benj. Birdsall and Col. ——— Cornell came to Jos. Pettet's, and took away one pair of oxen and a five year old steer.

SAM'L PETTET, *Executor.*

*Hempstead, Nov. 26, 1776.* To Mr. Ashley; Sir:—Please to pay the bearer, Mr. Sam'l Pettet, the money due for my wagon and horses for 38 days in His Majesty's service, and his receipt shall be your discharge in full from your humble servant.

CHRISTIAN SNEDECOR.

*Hempstead, Nov. 20, 1776.* SIR:—Be pleased to pay the bearer, Sam'l Pettet, the money due for my wagon and horses for 43 days in His Majesty's service, and his receipt shall be your discharge in full from your friend.

FLOWER HULST.

*Hempstead, Jan. 4, 1777.* Permit the bearer hereof, Mr. Sam'l Pettet, jr., to pass without hindrance to N. Y. Island, and from thence to N. Jersey, or until he find his wagon and horses, now in His Majesty's service—said Samuel has always acted as a friend to government.

S. CLOWES, *a Justice of the Peace of Queens Co.*

*Feb. 2, 1780.* It is Col. Hamilton's positive orders, that I send Benj. Rainer and his son Ezekiel, before him, to answer to the complaint laid against them. I do hereby command Sergeant Elijah Spragg to take both of them, and go to Col. Hamilton's with them, and to press their sled and horses to carry himself and them, and desire Col. Hamilton to let the Sergeant know who shall pay him for his trouble.

By order of the Colonel.

BENJ. HEWLETT, *Capt. Q. Co. Militia.*

*To Mr. Sam'l Pettet:* It is Col. Hamilton's orders, that the inhabitants fetch the provisions for the Segoond[?] officers. Several persons are appointed to go. It fell to your brother Michael's turn to go to-

morrow morning, but as he is unwell, you must take his turn of duty and he shall take yours. You must go to the widow Mott's to take the things to bring it in, and there will be some person to go with you. Saturday morning, April 6, you must go.

BENJ. HEWLETT, *Capt.*

June 8, 1782. Permit the bearer hereof, Silas Pettet, of Hempstead, to pass to N. Y. and return, by order of

BENJ. HEWLETT, *Capt. Q. Co. Militia.*

*Extracts from a MS. book of Peter Onderdonk, of Cow Neck, Queens County.*

Sep. 14, '76. My wagon and horses entered the King's service.

Nov. 21. My son Andrew returned sick from the camp—left my wagon and horses.

Oct. 26. Jona. Dix pressed a mare from me to go in His Majesty's service.

April 12, '79. Be it remembered that, April 12, '79, were billeted upon me, 18 Frenchmen, (Canadians?) in order to cut all the wood belonging to Wm. Cornell and Richard Sands.

When Tyranny holds up its head,  
Then glorious liberty is fled.

May 14. The above Frenchmen went away, but returned again in parties for a week afterwards, and then quit, not cutting Richard Sands's woods.

Dec. 23, '79. Jos. Thorne's order to bring the Hessian guard wood, 1¼th of a cord, 2 sled-loads.

July 30, '80. Was cut and carted by order of Robt. Sutton, 12 loads of wood, out of my woods, without asking me liberty.

Sep. 24, '81. Hope Mills, Dr. to two loads of hay and one pair wagon-sides. [Impressed?—Ed]

Nov. 13, '82. Capt. Westerhagen came here with his company to quarters, (a German hireling,) and with violence drove my sick daughter Elizabeth and Jannetie Rapalje out of their sick beds. Ingratitude! He quit his quarters here Jan. 7, '83—a German hireling!

Jan. 17, '83. Ensign Wagner came here to quarter with his guard; left, Feb. 28—a hireling!

Edward Thorne, Dr. (on account of the damage sustained by his neglect of furnishing the troops with wood, quartered at Wm. Dodge's) to cutting 40 walnut saplings and upwards of 100 chestnut rails, £20.

The above damage I received from the troops of Capt. De Westerhagen and Ensign Wagner, done in 11 weeks; some of the wood was carried to Wm. Salts's by his soldiers. This is besides the wood burnt at my house by Capt. Westerhagen, 80 loads, value, £60.

*Note to Sec. 218.*

May 18, '77. Representatives in Convention from Kings Co. were Henry Williams and Wm. Boerum: from Suffolk, Burnet Miller, David Gelston, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Thos. Tredwell and Thos. Wicks.

*Note to Sec. 689.*

Nath'l Williams, of Huntington, swore July 4, '79, that he had been twice robbed by the rebels of £450 money, and £70 in goods; and had had no correspondence with his son and two daughters, who live with the rebels. Jonas Rogers (also accused of smuggling goods to Conn't) swore he had no intercourse with his son, who is said to have come plundering on L. I. *Gaine, July 12.*

*Rev. Abm. Keteltas—Note to Sec. 3.*

At the outbreak of the revolution, Mr. K. was a leading Whig at Jamaica. In Gaine's paper of Feb. 13, 1775, he is charged with threatening to shoulder his musket before he would pay the tax on tea. In the next paper appears an able vindication of his conduct. He was chosen deputy to the Provincial Congress, and at the abandonment of the Island, he fled to the Main, leaving three houses in N. Y. city, and a large farm with slaves, cattle, and a furnished house on it. He had 100 acres of woodland cut off. His house was occupied by Gen. Skinner and other Tories, and much injured. He lived at Norwalk, Danbury, and other parts of New England, and at the peace returned home much reduced. See Trumbull papers, vol. 18, 117.—Of his sermons the following have been printed. The Religious Soldier, preached at Elizabethtown, to the regular officers and soldiers going to the Canadian war, March 8, 1759. A Charity Sermon preached in the French Protestant Church, N. Y., (of which he was pastor), Dec. 27, 1773; Sermon at an evening Lecture, at Newburyport, Oct. 5, 1777, and a Sermon on Extortion, preached at Newburyport, Feb. 15, 1778.

*Note to Sec. 721.*

July, 1815. 12 tons of pig iron and a long 32 lb. cannon were taken up by a diving machine in Fortpond Bay, being the wreck of the Culoden, *L. I. Star, July 26.*



*Note to Sec. 707.*

John, son of Wm. Smith, of St. George's Manor, and Wm. Philips, late overseer of Wm Floyd, left L. I. with much money for Con't.

*Gaine, March 30, '78.*

*Note to Sec. 119.*

No sooner had Jost Monfort fled than Capt. Sneden and N. C. came to his residence, and were taking an inventory of stock, grain, &c., with a view to its confiscation, when his father told them the property was not Jost's but his. Thereupon they went off. Jost had three sons, Peter, Abraham, and George, in the army at Brooklyn. They had just returned home, when some British light horse rode up to the house by night. They escaped by a back door. The light horse, however, by mistake seized their brother Jacobus, who had not been in arms, and to prevent his escaping, the drunken guard made him sit up undressed all night by the fireside. He pointed a pistol at his mother, threatened to rip open the feather beds because she could not tell where her sons had fled, made her draw cider, &c.; and to terrify her still more, he presented his sword to Jacobus, and then drawing forth his pistol, insisted on a mock fight. After he had thus trifled the night away, early next morning he went off with his prisoner to the Hollow before Squire Van Wyck, where to his mortification he found he had caught the wrong person. At another time some soldiers piloted by Tories came to his house, and wantonly fired into the turkey-roost, took four loads of corn from his crib, jumped into the hog-pen, run their swords into two of the hogs, threw them into a wagon and carried them off to Jamaica. They also drove off two fat cattle. While the Tories were thus annoying him, Monfort used to tell them, he hoped to see the day when he should have satisfaction. "Ah," said Squire Van Wyck, "you may live in hope, but you'll die in despair."

*Raising the Hulk of the Hussar—Note to Sec. 146.*

In July, 1821, Mr. Palmer on board a U. S. gun-boat, had got up the rudder of the Hussar with his diving bell. In Dec. 1819, Sam'l Davis had raised 40 feet of the stern, when the vessel broke, and the fore part settled down on the rocks. Some cannon and shot were brought up with the stern, but no specie, of which she was said to have nearly \$100,000 on board. In Oct., 1825, Major Bayard was employed as engineer, who placed several chains under her bottom, and by the aid of screws, hoped to raise her to the surface, but failed.

*Note to Sec. 336.*

Henry Allen, of Great Neck, was robbed by some persons who first called up David Allen and made him cross the creek with them, and knock in a seeming friendly way at his door. On hearing the sound of David's voice, the door was at once opened and the robbers entered.

*Note to Sec. 412.*

As the Rev. John Bowden rode up to a house in Smithtown, he was captured by a concealed party of whale-boatmen. Why, gentlemen, said he, what shall I do? I am too feeble to go with you, it will kill me! Then you can sign a parole, and we will exchange you for the Rev. Mr. Mather, said they. That I will readily do, rejoined the Parson.

*Note to Sec. 368.*

Tunis Bogart and Dan'l Luyster, were returning from a funeral, Sep. 2, 1776, when they were arrested by the Halls, of Lloyd's Neck, (who had also a prisoner from the Main shore) and carried to Herricks. It was late and the guard would not disturb the officers. So they were all put in a room in charge of the Halls, who were now drunk. The man from the Main slipped off while the Halls were asleep. In the morning, Bogart and Luyster were examined and set at liberty, but they had not yet reached home before they were impressed with their wagons to cart cannon and shot from New Utrecht to Hell Gate. B. had a load in his wagon for some weeks, and finally crossed over at Hell Gate and left his load in the upper part of the city. There he saw the execution of Hale. Becoming sick, he left his wagon in care of a hired driver and returned home. His brother George was sent to take charge of the wagon, but as he was passing through Jamaica, he was betrayed by one Remsen, his fellow-traveller, and was forced to enlist in Capt. Dunbar's company, to escape imprisonment. When his father heard of his being in duress, he went to Jamaica, and procured his release and sent him on to N. Y. He was present as a wagoner, at the capture of Ft. Washington, and afterwards crossed with the army into Jersey; where Dan'l Luyster died of small-pox.

*Note to Sec. 769.*

One Green, it is said, shot a whale-boatman at the head of Patchogue swamp, who had come over from the Main after the peace, and collected some ransom money from persons he had liberated during the war. Nothing was ever done with him.

*Note to Sec. 65.*

At 11 this evening, 250 men under Majors ——— and Livingston marched to rout a number of Tories in the swamps of L. I., and to pick up such men as are inimical to the liberty of America.

*Webb, June 23.*

*Note to Sec. 109.*

Eagle and Penfold, Committee-men, report to Gen. Heath, at Kingsbridge, Aug. 29, that the light horse in companies of 8 or 10, are pillaging at Flushing. Major Bowne was seen bound in their hands.

“ Their scouting parties consist of about 300 horse, and 400 foot, with Tory recruits.”

*Livingston, Southold, Aug. 31.*

*Sexton's Bill—note to Sec. 259.*

*Jamaica, Oct. 24, 1780.*

GEN. DELANCEY,

To GRACE CHURCH, Dr.

To digging a grave for Maj. Waller,	-	-	-	-	£0	10
“ Funeral Bell,	-	-	-	-	0	5
“ Use of Church Pall,	-	-	-	-	0	4
“ Inviting, and attending funeral,	-	-	-	-	0	16
						<hr/>
						£1 15

*Sexton's bill—note to Sec. 245.*

*Jamaica, Sep. 12, 1779.*

MRS. BREWERTON,

To GRACE CHURCH, Dr.

To Inviting, and attending Col. Brewerton,	-	-	-	-	£0	16
“ Funeral Bell,	-	-	-	-	0	5
“ Digging grave and burying corpse,	-	-	-	-	1	12
“ Cleaning the Church,	-	-	-	-	0	12
					<hr/>	
					£3	5

*Note to Sec. 292.*

*Dover, June 23, '77.* F. B., said she did not remove on account of expense, being discouraged by P. Corney. She signed the paper without reading it. She suffered much by the British. Her house was plundered of many valuables. They left her with many curses and threats about her rebel husband. She lost 2 pair fat oxen, 6 head fat cows, 30 store cattle, 2 pair work oxen, 2 ox carts, 2 horses, a good new wagon, 90 sheep, poultry, &c., &c., &c.

XXXVIII. 147. *Ms. Jour.*

*Note to Sec. 555.**Field and Staff Officers, 1st Reg. of Suffolk Co.*

Wm. Floyd, Col.; Gilbert Potter, Lt. Col.; Jeffery Smith, and Jesse Brush, Majors; Philip Roe, Adj.; John Roe, Q. M.

Capt's. Names.	Cpts.	Lts.	Ensigns.	Serg.	Corp.	Clerk.	Drum.	Fife.	Privates	Total.
Sam'l Johnson,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	102	117
Eben Miller,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	56	71
Nathan Rose,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	98	113
Wm. Brewster,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	67	82
Philetus Smith,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	67	82
Joshua Rogers,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	101	114
Epenetus Conklin,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	85	99
Joel Skudder,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	51	65
John Buffet,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	38	52
Platt Vail,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	44	59
Gilbert Carll,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	41	56
Benajah Strong,	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	23	38
Dan'l Roe's } Minute Comp. }	1	2	1	4	4	1	1	1	61	76
	13	26	13	52	52	13	13	13	834	1024

*Hempstead Petitioners against driving off Stock—Note to Sec. 79.*

Silvanus Beadle, David Batty; Jas., Jos., John and Oliver Birdsall; Jas. Burch, Carman Burtis, Smith Brush, Silas Carman, Jos. Carpenter, David Casseboom, Wm. and Johannes Covert; Benj. Cromwell, Thos. Dean, St. Denton, Israel Eldert, John Ellsworth, Lawrence Fish, Luke Fleet, Zophar Hawkins, Hend'k Hendrickson; Sam'l, Jacob, Richard and Oba. Jackson; Gilbert, Wm. and John Jones; Tise Lane, John Lewis, Garret Monfort, Dan'l Nostrant, Israel Oakley, V. H. Peters, Jas. Pine, Thos. Place, Sol. Poole, Henry Pageot, [?] Jas. Ryder; Benj., John, John W., Oba., Jacob, Sam'l, Sol., Williams and Zeb. Seaman; Embree Shadbolt, John Simonson, Nathan Skidmore; Gershom and Richard Smith; Christoffel Stimeston, Jacob and Richard Totten, Benj. and Thos. Tredwell; Jas., Cor. and Gabriel Van Cott; Garret Van Nostrand, Henry Walters, Benj., Wm. and Jacob Wanser; John and Zeb. Williams; Geo. and Anthony Wright.

*Skinner's Brigade—Note to Sec. 483.*

1778.

*Lt. Cols.*—Elisha Skinner, John Morris, Abm. Van Buskirk, Jos. Barton, Isaac Allen.

*Majors*—Thos. Lawrence, John Antill, John Colden, John Drummond, Philip Van Cortland, Dan'l Isaac Brown, Robert Tympany, Thos. Millege, John Barns, Richard Stockton.

1780.

*1st Bat.**2d Bat.**3d Bat.*

Col. Cortland Skinner,

Lt. Col. St. Delancey,

Maj. Thos. Millege,

Isaac Allen,

Robt. Drummond,

Abm. Van Buskirk,

Ph. Van Cortland.

*Fight in Hempstead Swamp—Note to Sec. 65.*

N. Y. June 24, '76. A party of our men went to L. I. last Saturday (June 20,) to take up some Tories. They returned yesterday (Sunday) with one Downing, charged with being in the hellish plot [to rise when the British landed, seize the passes to N. Y., kill Washington, blow up the magazines, &c.]. They took 6 prisoners and put them in Jamaica Jail. The Tories made some resistance, and fired on our men in the woods; our people returned the fire, and wounded one man mortally; they then called for quarters. [One of Washington's guards, Thos. Hickey, was hung last Friday, June 28, being one of the plotters, in presence of 20,000 spectators. See Sparks, III. 441.—*Ed.*]

*Ludlow to Silliman—Note to Sec. 365.*

A plundering party under Fred'k Denison, came from Greenwich to Hempstead Harbor, Saturday night, Sep. 30, '80, and plundered Chas. Doughty, a Quaker shopkeeper, at Foster's Meadow, of goods, money and apparel, equal to £1500. Oba. Valentine was one of them and a guide. They returned with their plunder to Daniel Lyons, at Coscob. The boat belonged to Skudder Valentine.

Silliman replies, Oct. 12, that he will search for the offenders, and send for Doughty to testify.

*Exchange of Judge Jones—Note to Sec. 402.*

Gen. Silliman says, "I left N. Y. Wednesday last, to be exchanged for Judge Jones. Thursday, 3. P. M., met Jones in the Sound near Hart I. I put back and came under the stern of the guard ship, Grand Duke, Capt. Holman, which lay between City and Hart I. Having ex-



changed vessels, the favoring wind and tide, which carried Jones to N. Y. that evening, prevented my reaching home till next day evening.

Capt. George Lyman, who had some time previously robbed Col. Floyd, and had command of 3 whale-boats, lost his liberty in carrying off Judge Jones, and was put in the Sugar House.

*Note to Sec. 162.*

Alex. Grant, who was afterwards killed at Ft. Montgomery, took possession of B. Coe's farm, in '77. His family kept it till the peace. To repay him for the waste and injury the State indemnified him from Grant's estate in N. Y., and allowed him to file a declaration against Grant's heirs, as G. had a large estate in N. Y. *Passed, Ap. 23, '85.*

*Fort on Lloyd's Neck—Note to Sec. 410.*

The Fort on Lloyd's Neck is an irregular square, has a fosse 4 ft. deep and wide, nearly surrounding it; frized on every part, upright pickets 8 ft. high and 4 in. diameter, (mostly of round staddlewood) are placed in the centre of the ditch and another row of pickets without the ditch, and an abattis without the whole. A wagon passage opens into the Fort, and is not obstructed by a gate. Near the centre of the Fort is a blockhouse of 4 in. plank without loopholes. On the walls of the Fort are mounted 4 long 12 pounders and two 3 pounders, and in the Fort a brass 4 lb. field-piece. By day 2 men are in the Fort, by night 8: the rest in barracks and encamped from 100 to 300 yds. from the Fort. A picket is kept at a high bluff near the entrance of Huntington Harbor. Two miles west is a sandy beach and no guard there.

*Trumbull, XV. 325.*

*Troops in Queens Co.—Report of Spies.*

*Aug. 7, '77.* British have 300 men at Huntington; at Setauket 250. They have made store-houses of the meeting-houses, and erected Forts around them. *Feb. 9, '78.* One regiment at Brooklyn, one (Scotch) at Flushing; one regiment Greencoats, at Herricks; one at Jamaica. *Feb. 16, '79.* 17th Dragoons (300) and Lord Cathcart's Legion (50) on L. I.; 14 companies Grenadiers (700) at Jamaica; 1st battalion Hessian Chasseurs (350) at Flushing; Ludlow's battalion (150) at Lloyd's Neck; Simcoe's Rangers (250) on L. I. *July 7, '81.* Jagers removed from N. side of Hemp. Plains to Kingsbridge. Lloyd's Neck evacuated by Col. Hewlett and his party, who now lie encamped just out of the town spot of Jamaica, a little to the East. The Loyal

Refugees, now commanded by Hubbel, amount to 200 or 300 men. The 17th horse removed from Hemp. to Success, for convenience of pasture. *June, '81.* Major Fitch says, regular troops on L. I. lay as far east as Jamaica, where are 300; 17th dragoons (300) in the vicinity of Flushing; 150 Associated Loyalists at Lloyd's Neck, who draw 270 rations, one for man, half for woman, quarter for child. *No date.* At Jamaica is Ludlow's regiment, 350 men; at Flushing Fly, Arnold's corps, 200; at Fresh Meadows, 17th dragoons; between Jamaica and Bedford are Murray's corps, 150; at Brooklyn, Grenadiers of 47th regiment, and some German recruits. None of the above can help Slongum or Lloyds Neck. Slongum mounts 2 six pounders, and is of little strength.

*Feb. 6, '82.* At Jamaica 2 battalions Grenadiers, 800 men; at Flushing, 38th and 54th regiments; at Hempstead, 17th dragoons; at Herricks, Hessian Jagers; at Hallet's Cove, Royal Forresters; at Newtown, Garrison of Pensacola. *July 5, '82.* Lloyd's Neck, supposed to be weak, commanded by Maj. Hubbel—200 men without discipline and off their guard—subsist by trading to Con't, daily diminishing. Their protection by water is a brig, sloop, and galley. At Success Church, one or 2 miles from Herricks, is Col. Murray's horse and 2 regiments of Jagers and Anspach, in all 1,000 men; 300 of which said to be horse, and all commanded by Col. Wormb. *May 23, '82.* The wagons and horses of the Refugee Post, at Lloyd's Neck, were sold yesterday at Vendue. *Dec. 18, '82.* Fitch says, Thompson's corps, the remains of the Queen's Rangers, and Tariton's Legion (5 or 600) are at Huntington, to protect the trade with the Main. At Norwich the remains of the Anspach regiment, 150 men; the Hessian and Anspach Jagers lay at Wheatly, Jericho, Westbury, Herricks, Northside, Cow and Great Neck, (in all 930,) under Wormb and Preuschenck; at Hempstead are 4 companies of 17th dragoons; at Jamaica, are Pinon's and Kniphausen's regiment; at Flushing, Delancey's 3d battalion.

#### TROOPS ON LONG ISLAND—REPORT OF SPIES. *Dec., 1782.*

*Information by O. S. & T. L., Inhabitants of Kings County, at Brooklyn and the Ferry.*

Hackenbergh's regiment of Hessians, in the large Fort back of the Ferry, and in the redoubts—number uncertain; at Bedford, the Garrison Battalion of invalids, about 100 total, half officers; quartered in the inhabitants' houses; at New Utrecht and *Gravesend*, Col. Purbeck's regiment of Hessians, about 350 total, in the inhabitants' houses; at

the Narrows, Yellow Hook and Denyse's, are Col. Chambers' Maryland, and Col. Allen's Pennsylvania, Loyalists, 170 total, half officers; at Bushwick, 2 companies pioneers, 60 total, chiefly blacks, in the inhabitants' houses. The above troops have been a considerable time in the abovesaid places, and are supposed to be stationary for the winter season; at Flushing, Ludlow's regiment, about 380 total; head of the Fly, remains of Col. Fanning's and Col. Robinson's regiments, number unknown; at Jamaica, remains of 2 Hessian regiments, about 250 total; at Hempstead, 4 companies of the 17th Light Dragoons. These have been some time in the above places, chiefly in the inhabitants' houses, cannot tell whether stationary or not; at Huntington, Col. Thompson's corps, the remains of the Queen's Rangers and Legion, number unknown, supposed to be stationary; at Cow Neck, and from Herricks to Norwich in Queens Co., is Col. Wormb's regiment, about 800 foot and 100 cavalry, quartered in the inhabitants' houses, have been there four weeks; supposed to be stationary for the winter season.

*Information by P. T., an inhabitant of Queens Co.*

At Hempstead, 4 companies of the 17th Light Dragoons, exactly 100 total, commanded by a Capt., the horses very poor and unfit for service; this corps consists of 6 companies, 2 of which are on York Island; Col. Wormb's regiment, about 900 total, 160 of them mounted; they begin at Jericho and Norwich, and extend 12 miles westward, as far as Herricks, and the head of the Necks. They are chiefly in the inhabitants' houses, and have been there about 4 weeks; supposed to be stationary. The chief picket guard is at Hempstead Harbor. Magazines of forage to be fixed at Herricks, Jericho, Norwich, Westbury, and Hempstead Harbor; no forage on hand at present only for present use; at Huntington, Col. Thompson's regiment, the remains of the Queen's Rangers, and the Legion, being 580 effectives. This was taken from the Quarter Master's return made out to draw clothing; supposed to be stationary.

*Information by T. S., an inhabitant of Cow Neck.*

At Cow Neck, are the Hesse Hanau troops which arrived about 18 months since, being the last Dutch troops which arrived, being 470 in number, commissioned officers excepted, 70 of said number sick and unfit for duty. This return was taken from the Quarter Master's book. They lay as low as Doctor Brooks's, where a guard is kept, about a  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile from the water-side, quartered in the inhabitants' houses, commanded by Lt. Col. Yannakie, under command of Col. Wormb; have

been there near 4 weeks, and supposed to be stationary for the winter season. A very strong picket kept at Hempstead Harbor of Col. Wormb's Yagers.

*Information by J. T., an inhabitant of Queens County.*

The troops at Cow Neck, Herricks, Westbury, Wheatly, Northside, Jericho, and Norwich, commanded by Col. Wormb, do not exceed 1000 total; quartered in the inhabitants' houses, and expect them to be stationary for the winter season. An Officer and a Quarter Master have been and marked the houses in Wolver Hollow, and Cedar Swamp, for quarters for the troops, which are arrived from Charleston; could not learn the number, expect they will be stationary. The Hessian officers on parole at Matinecock and Lattingtown, say they expect to be removed to Jerusalem, in order to make room for the troops arrived from Charleston.

*Information by T. B., a Refugee from Queens County, residing in Stamford: went over and got the following account:*

At Huntington, Thompson's corps, and the remainder of the Queen's Rangers and Legion, 500 total; at Norwich, the remains of the Anspach, 130 total; at Jericho, Wheatly, Westbury, Northside and Norwich, 300 Anspach, and 500 Hessian Yagers; Col. Wormb's quarters are at Westbury, at Wm. Titus's; Col. Prussian's quarters at Wheatly; at Hempstead, 4 companies 17th Light Dragoons; at Jamaica, the remains of Cols. Penos and Knyphausen's regiments, numbers unknown; at Flushing, 3d battalion of Delancey's corps, numbers unknown.

N. B.—From Norwich a southerly course, 3 miles to Jericho, then west 3 miles to Westbury, same course 3 miles to Northside, then northwesterly 3 or 4 miles to Herricks, also from Westbury to Wheatly is 3 miles. Herricks is about 2 miles from Judge Ludlow's, and 1 mile from the edge of the Plains.

*Information by D. M., an inhabitant of Stamford.*

On the 1st Dec., he was at Huntington passing for an inhabitant, and passed within 4 rods of the front of the Fort which faces the north. It is about 5 rods in front with a gate in the middle, it extends a considerable distance north and south: the works were altogether of earth, about six foot high, no pickets or any other obstruction to the works, except a sort of ditch, which was very inconsiderable, some brushlike small trees fixed on the top of the works, in a perpendicular form; he was told it encompassed near 2 acres of ground. It is built on a rising

ground, and takes in the burying-ground : the Meeting-house they have pulled down. The troops consist of Thompson's regiment, the remains of the Queen's Rangers and the Legion, being 550 effective; they are quartered as compact as possible in the inhabitants' houses and barns, and some hutted along the sides of the Fort, which makes one side of the hut. The inhabitants of Huntington do suffer exceedingly from the treatment they receive from the troops, who say the inhabitants of that County are all Rebels, and therefore they care not how they suffer.

*Dec. 8th, 1782.*

When Washington was President, he made an excursion on L. I., passing up the south side as far as Patchogue ; thence crossing over to Smithtown, he returned through Oyster Bay, Hempstead Harbor and Flushing. He was attended by his *suite* of officers, and rode in a coach drawn by four grays, with outriders. The old people tell many pleasant anecdotes of him. He dined at Z. Ketcham's, Huntington South, and begged the landlord to take no trouble about the fare, and on leaving gave a half Joe and a kiss to his daughter. As the people collected around the Inn and were desirous to have a sight of him, he good naturedly took two or three turns on the stoop with his hat off, and then went in. Jonah Willets, an eccentric Quaker, was ploughing with several teams of oxen, and when Washington stopped to look at him, one of the officers told Jonah that was General Washington. " George Washington, eh," says Jonah, " who hoy, gee up," and on he went. At Patchogue, he called at a little shop (there being no hotel) for oysters and bread and butter. At Capt. Daniel Youngs', at the cove, Oyster Bay, where he took tea, he called for a bowl of milk, and begged them to take no trouble. As he passed some people " working on the road," according to custom, they levied a contribution on him, which he cheerfully paid. He breakfasted at Hendrick Onderdonk's, Hempstead Harbor, and visited his paper mill, being the oldest in the State.



## INDEX.

---

- Atlee, Col , 808, 812.  
Allen, Ethan, 632, 840.  
Althouse, John, 925.  
Antill, John, 702.  
Axtell, Wm., 796.  
Ayres, Major, 729, 750.  
Bache The., 834, 845.  
Baird, Sir Jas., 599.  
Bailey, Dr. R., 599.  
Baker, Jona., 580.  
Baley, John, 699.  
Bainbridge, A., 853.  
Beekman, Jas , 607.  
Bell, —, 631.  
Benjamin, John, 666.  
Benson, Capt., 855.  
Bennet, Tunis, 949.  
Bergen, Michael, 895.  
Bergen, S , 838.  
Bishop, Ezekiel, 633.  
Blatsly, Dan'l, 695.  
Blydenburgh, —, 650, 712.  
Boerum, Isaac, 805.  
Bogart, Peter, 900.  
Boothe, Wm., 720.  
Bowen, Jer., 648.  
Box, Major, 817.  
Brewerton, Col. G., 245, 785.  
Brown, John, 626, 690.  
Brewster, Caleb, 585, 621, 720.  
Brower, Sam'l, 932.  
Brush, Eliph., 623.  
Brush, Jesse, 719.  
Brush, John, 620, 625.  
Brush, Thos , 622.  
Buell, Sam'l, 600.  
Burret, Lt., 645.  
Cameron, Chas , 653.  
Carll, Platt, 681, 765.  
Case, Widow, 683.  
Chamier, Dan'l, 614.  
Chester, —, 657.  
Chichester, Widow, 667.  
Chew, Jos., 631, 660.  
Chrystie, James, 614.  
Clark, John, 628.  
Clark, Wm., 580, 653, 764.  
Clarkson, —, 835.  
Cochran, Chas., 680.  
Coffin, —, 667.  
Collins, Dan'l, 606.  
Conklin, Eben., 739.  
Conklin, Henry, 753.  
Conklin, Jesse, 703.  
Conklin, Platt, 538.  
Cornell, Jacobus, 851.  
Cornell, John, 888.  
Cornell, Lt. Col. Ezekiel, 817.  
Cortelyou, S. & J., 867.  
Covenhoven, Rem, 837.  
Crewe, Richard, 599.  
Cunningham, Wm., 607.  
Cuyler, Ab'm, 722.  
Dayton, Eben., 600, 675.  
Davis, Major, 747, 769.  
Davis, Solomon, 704, 767.  
Deane, Richard, 702.  
Debevoice, John, 910.  
Delancey, O., 599, 602.  
Denyse, Denyse, 787, 803, 887.  
Depeyster, Fred., 834.  
Dering, Thos., 640, 647.

- Dickie, —, 894.  
 Ditmars, John, 959.  
 Domini, Nath'l, 682.  
 Drake, Eben., 684.  
 Drawyer, John, 928.  
 Dunbar, —, 643.  
 Duryea Cor., 885.  
 Dunscomb, —, 805.  
 Duryea, Geo. & Peter, 876.  
 Elderkin, Capt., 679, 718.  
 Ely, Col., 638.  
 Erskine, Sir Wm., 601, 682.  
 Fairbank, Phineas, 648.  
 Fanning, Col., 832.  
 Fanning, Gilbert, 707.  
 Fanning, Thos., 619, 660.  
 Field, John, 606.  
 Fitch, Capt., 726.  
 Flahaven, John, 845.  
 Fleet, Gilbert & Simon, 734.  
 Floyd, Benj., 674, 704.  
 Floyd, Rich., 619.  
 Floyd, Wm., 621, 707.  
 Foley, Rev., 871.  
 Foster, John, 537.  
 Foster Peter, 684.  
 Fountain, Steph., 580.  
 French, Lt., 618.  
 Gardiner, Ab'm, 603.  
 Gardiner, David, 683, 736.  
 Galbreath, Capt., 864.  
 Glover, Elias, 700.  
 Glover, Grover, 648.  
 Glover, Sam'l, 617.  
 Goldsmith, Wilmot, 644.  
 Gray, Eben., 667.  
 Greene, Jos., 618, 638.  
 Greene, Oba. & John, 686.  
 Griffen, P., 644, 648, 659.  
 Grenell, John, 545, 740, 747.  
 Gyer, N. & L., 580.  
 Hale, Capt. N., 607.  
 Hallock, George, 657.  
 Hand, Col., 796, 814, 827.  
 Hart, Capt., 638.  
 Hart, Isaac, 720.  
 Hart, Rev. Joshua, 632.  
 Harper, Robt., 597.  
 Harrison, —, 603.  
 Harrison, John, 956.  
 Haslet, Col., 809.  
 Havens, Benj., 688.  
 Havens, Jos., 736.  
 Havens, Nicoll, 736.  
 Hawley, David, 633.  
 Hawley, Henry, 761.  
 Heacock, Sam'l, 741.  
 Hedges, Deacon, 751.  
 Hegeman, Adrian, 886.  
 Hegeman, Elbert, 842.  
 Hegeman, Rem, 834.  
 Hewlett, John, 614.  
 Helme, Thos., 548.  
 Hempstead, Robt., 540, 600.  
 Hempstead, Steph., 607.  
 Hewlett, Rich., Col., 634, 638, 642.  
 Hicks, Whithead, 599.  
 Hill, John, 714, 928.  
 Hinchman, Robert, 599.  
 Hindford, Wm., 652.  
 Hobart, J. S., 597.  
 Holliday, John, 579.  
 Holmes, Dr. Silas, 599, 833.  
 L'Hommedieu, Ez., 537.  
 Houston, Jas., 703.  
 Howard, Wm., 599, 805.  
 Howell, David, 671.  
 Hoogland, Jeromus, 805.  
 Hubbard, Sam'l, 799.  
 Hudson, Fred'k, 619.  
 Hulbert, John, 546, 585, 640.  
 Hulst, John, 877.  
 Humphreys, Major, 645.  
 Humphreys, Walter, 749.  
 Huntington, Col., 821.  
 Hylar, Adam, 895, 900, 925.  
 Jarvis, Moses, 741.  
 Jackson, N. P., 745.  
 Jackson, Thos., 720.  
 Jayne, Wm., 712.  
 Johnson, Barent, 961.  
 Johnson, B. J., 648.  
 Johnson, Col. Philip, 814, 823.  
 Johnson, Hend'k, 916.  
 Jones, Gilbert, 579.  
 Jones, Oba., 603, 640.  
 Kelsey, Steph., 562, 689.  
 Kendal, Capt., 636.  
 Kemble, Steph., 634.  
 Ketcham, Carll, 622.  
 Ketcham, Isaac, 544, 603, 606.  
 Ketcham, Jos., 702.

Kichline, Col., 821.  
 Landon, David, 671.  
 Langdon, Mark, 650.  
 Lamberson, D., 599.  
 Lasher, Col., 821.  
 Lawrence, Major, 596.  
 Lawrence, Wm., 740.  
 Lay, Lt., 645.  
 Lefferts, Leffert, 771, 942.  
 Lee, Gen., 774.  
 Legget, Ab'm, 719.  
 Lewis, Jos., 652.  
 Livingston, H. B., 600, 608.  
 Lott, Ab'm E., 772.  
 Lott, Joh. E., 950.  
 Lott, Jeromus, 914, 962.  
 Lott, Maurice, 940.  
 Loosely & Elms, 884, 938.  
 Lownsbury, Wm., 741.  
 Ludlam, Wm., 607.  
 Luquer, Ab'm 882, 964.  
 Lynch, Maj. John, 849.  
 Lyon, Rev. Jas., 548.  
 Lyon, —, 667.  
 McIntire, —, 656.  
 Magaw, Col., 835.  
 Marks, Capt., 750.  
 Martense, Geo., 845.  
 Martin, Col., 796.  
 Martin, Jas. S., 820.  
 Marrener, Wm., 844, 846, 894.  
 Matthews, Mayor, 785.  
 Meigs, Col., 631, 638.  
 Mifflin, Gen., 827.  
 Miles, Col., 814, 835.  
 Miller, Burnet, 533.  
 Miller, Henry, 827.  
 Miller, Richard, 610.  
 Ming, Thos., 653.  
 Moneriette, Major, 845.  
 Morris, Capt. David, 897.  
 Morris, Gov., 599.  
 Morrison, John, 612, 613.  
 Mowat, Jacob, 852.  
 Muirson, Heathcot, 720.  
 Munro, David, 727.  
 Murray, Lindley, 656.  
 Neefus, Peter, 963.  
 Nicoll, Wm., 647, 656, 684.  
 Norton, Nath'l, 766, 769.  
 Olney, Stephen, 817.

Popham, Major, 818.  
 Parks, Thos., 744.  
 Parsons, Gen., 631, 634, 638.  
 Peck, Jos., 736.  
 Pierrepont, Capt., 725.  
 Philips, Wm., 707, 712.  
 Philips, Sam'l, 681.  
 Platt, Dr. Z., 606, 625, 637.  
 Platt, Nath'l, 585, 681.  
 Place, Thos., 635.  
 Polhemus, Th., 792.  
 Pond, Capt., 607.  
 Potter, Gilbert, 558, 590.  
 Punderson, E., 612, 654, 712.  
 Rankin, Jas., 908.  
 Rapalje, D., 840.  
 Rapalje, John, 653, 802.  
 Rapalje, Stephen, 836.  
 Raymond, Stent, 679.  
 Reeve, Isaac, 577, 666.  
 Remsen, Jer., 771.  
 Reed, Jos., 804.  
 Remsen, Rem H., 943, 961.  
 Rhinelander, Fred., 776.  
 Richmond, Col., 621.  
 Rider, Valentine, 727.  
 Riker, Ab'm, 596.  
 Robertson, —, 658.  
 Rodgers, Capt., 606.  
 Roe, Dan'l, 610, 621.  
 Roe, Philip, 656, 733.  
 Rogers, Zophar, 709.  
 Rubell, J. C., 835, 845.  
 Rutgers, Harmanus, 796.  
 Ryerson, John, 913.  
 Sawyer, Moses, 647.  
 Sayre, Rev. Jas., 843, 874.  
 Scribner, Benj., 579.  
 Scott, David, 934.  
 Schenck, Lt. John, 844.  
 Schenck, Martin, 868.  
 Schenck, Nicholas, 900.  
 Seaman, Maurice, 688, 692.  
 Seaman, Wm., 676.  
 Seton, Andrew, 704.  
 Shaw, Lemuel, 780.  
 Shaw, Nath'l, 660.  
 Sherbrook, Miles, 845.  
 Simmons, Capt., 644.  
 Simms, J. R., 607.  
 Simms, John C., 644.

- Simcoe, Lt. Col., 711.  
 Skidmore, Sam'l, 374, 606.  
 Skudder, Henry, 743.  
 Smallwood, Col., 811.  
 Smith, Dan'l, 535.  
 Smith, Geo., 610, 674.  
 Smith, Jeffrey, 555, 590, 600.  
 Smith, Isaac, 674, 699, 757.  
 Smith, Josiah, 586, 598, 632.  
 Smith, Jacob, 610, 616, 621.  
 Smith, Jas., 657.  
 Smith, Shubael, 652.  
 Smith, Sol., 627.  
 Smith, Wm., 532, 555, 563.  
 Stanton, Henry, 960.  
 Stevens, Capt., 851.  
 Stewart, John, 703.  
 Stirling, Lord, 779, 808.  
 Stone, —, 652.  
 Striker, Garret, 870.  
 Strong, Benajah, 600, 688, 720.  
 Strong, Selah, 541, 641, 760.  
 Storer, Capt., 933.  
 Sullivan, Gen., 796, 807.  
 Suydam, Jacob, 834.  
 Suydam, Lamb't, 961.  
 Tallmadge, Benj., 720, 743.  
 Thomas, Chas., 633.  
 Thompson, Isaac, 565.  
 Thorne, Thos., 596.  
 Tillotson, Nicholas, 681.  
 Titus, Benj., 639.  
 Toby, Sam'l, 653.  
 Townsend, James, 597.  
 Townsend, Robert, 607.  
 Treadwell, Thos., 541, 681.  
 Trescott, Major, 743.  
 Troop, Capt., 631.  
 Troup, Robert, 599.  
 Tryon, Wm., 620, 664.  
 Tuthill, Rufus, 629.  
 Turnbull, Lt. Col., 862.  
 Underhill, Amos, 653.  
 Vail, John, 736.  
 Vail, Jona., 659.  
 Vail, Peter, 753.  
 Van Alstyne, P., 722.  
 Van Brunt, R., 783; 846, 916.  
 Van Buskirk, Lawrence, 872.  
 Van Buren, —, 869, 908.  
 Van Cortland, Aug., 845.  
 Van Cott, Wm., 823.  
 Vanderbilt, Jer., 796.  
 Vanderpool, J., 722.  
 Vandevoort, P., 794.  
 Van Dyke, —, 780.  
 Van Dyck, Rev. H., 677.  
 Van Pelt, Rem., 846.  
 Van Raust, Ab'm, 770, 800.  
 Van Sinderin, U., 835.  
 Van Wyck, Cor., 596.  
 Vonck, Joseph, 963.  
 Waldron, Adolph, 773, 779.  
 Wattles, Capt., 744.  
 Ward, Col., 777, 801, 811.  
 Warne, Wm., 599, 603.  
 Webb, Col. S. B., 638.  
 Webb, James, 606.  
 Weser, —, 658.  
 Wickham, Thomas, 758.  
 Wicks, Thomas, 544, 623.  
 Wilkinson, John, 753.  
 Williams, Nath'l, 544, 652, 689.  
 Winslow, Pelham, 953.  
 Witherspoon, Peter, 848.  
 Wood, Israel, 534, 603, 689.  
 Wooden, Sol., 607.  
 Woodhull, Nathan, 732.  
 Woodhull, Nath'l, 590, 599.  
 Woodhull, Stephen, 681.  
 Wright, Oba., 628, 643.  
 Wykoff, Jacob, 847.  
 Youngs, Dan'l, 634.  
 Youngs, J., 660.  
 Youngs, Israel, 544.









